

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08179399 8







THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no circumstances to be  
taken from the Building

AUG 30 '16

FEB 13 '17

NOV 24 1917

DEC 8 - 1917

MAR 19 1918













Preserve this  
leaf

DUPLICATE  
TO BE KEPT.

(Hubley)





*May 1805*

THE  
**HISTORY**  
OF THE  
**AMERICAN REVOLUTION,**

INCLUDING  
THE MOST IMPORTANT EVENTS AND RESOLUTIONS  
OF THE  
**HONOURABLE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS DURING THAT PERIOD**  
AND ALSO,  
THE MOST INTERESTING LETTERS AND ORDERS  
OF  
**HIS EXCELLENCY**  
**GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON,**  
COMMANDER IN CHIEF  
OF THE  
**AMERICAN FORCES.**

---

BY **BENRARD HUBLEY.**

---

**VOLUME I.**

NORTHUMBERLAND, PENNSYLVANIA,  
PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR, BY ANDREW KENNEDY.

1805.

Checked  
May 1812



**DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA, TO WIT.**

\*\*\*\*\*  
[SEAL.] in the twenty-ninth year of the Independence of the U-  
\*\*\*\*\* nited States of America, A. D. 1805. BERNARD HUBLEY,  
of the said District hath deposited in this Office the Title of  
a Book, the right whereof he claims as Author, in the words follow-  
ing, to wit :....

" The History of the American Revolution, including the most im-  
portant events and resolutions of the Honourable Continental Congress  
during that period ; and also the most interesting letters and orders of  
his Excellency General George Washington, commander in chief of  
the American Forces. By BERNARD HUBLEY. Vol. I.

In conformity to the Act of the Congress of the United States entitu-  
led, " An act for the encouragement of Learning, by securing the Copies  
of Maps, Charts and, Books, to the Authors and Proprietors of such  
Copies during the times therein mentioned." And also to the act,  
entitled " An act supplementary to an act, entitled " An act for the  
encouragement of Learning, by securing the copies of Maps, Charts, and  
Books to the Authors and Proprietors of such copies during the times  
therein mentioned," and extending the benefits thereof to the arts of de-  
signing, engraving, and etching historical and other Prints."

D. CALDWELL, Clerk of  
the District of Pennsylvania.

## P R E F A C E.

THE most material events which occurred during the Revolutionary war between Great Britain and the United States of America have been noted with the utmost precision. Particular care was taken by the author to collect from those of his brother officers, who having kept journals, memorandums, and other papers or transactions, having any affinity or allusion thereto. Those with his own and some others, who made accurate and true records, he collected with indefatigable industry; with no small labour and pains he compiled them, and now sends them forward to the public.

As for the other transactions he vouches for their authenticity; he having selected them chiefly from the original official letters, orders and state papers. All the papers, &c. which were in possession of general *Edward Hand*,  
were



were put into his hands. General Hand being the last adjutant general in the American army, who at the time of his accepting that office, was put in possession of all the general orders, papers, &c. relative thereto, from the time of the appointment of general *Horatio Gates*, who was the first adjutant general.

Many of the actors in the scenes described in the following sheets, are yet among the living; the author appeals to them for the truth of his assertions. With the utmost abhorrence and contempt he would disdain setting forth any thing but the truth; well aware this history will be preserved among every civilized nation, and that implicit faith will be placed thereon. He feels a satisfaction in leaving so valuable a legacy, which must not only at present, but in future times also, be interesting to mankind.

THE  
*HISTORY*  
OF THE  
AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

---

THE ground of the controversy between Great Britain and her colonies, was canvassed in every company. The more the Americans read, reasoned, and conversed on the subject, the more were they convinced of their right to the exclusive disposal of their property. They were as strongly convinced of their right to refuse and resist parliamentary taxation, as the ruling powers of Great Britain, of their right to demand and enforce their submission to it. An impolitic scheme was concerted between the British ministry and the East India company, which placed the claims of Great Britain and of her colonies in hostile array against each other. On the 10th of May, 1773, a bill passed into an act by the parliament of Great Britain, for enabling the East India company to export their own teas. In consequence of the powers vested in the company; they came to a resolution of sending six hundred chests of tea to Philadelphia, the like quantity to New York and Boston, and also to other places in some of the different colonies. While the bill for allowing the East India company to export it was in parliament; letters



from Britain insinuated into the minds of the colonists, that a plan was laid to bring them into a snare ; that a noble resistance on this occasion would free them from the slavery intended for them ; that if this opportunity was lost they never would have another ; and that if they suffered the ships to land the tea and the duty to be paid, they would rivet their own chains.

As the time approached when the arrival of the tea ships might soon be expected in America. Measures were adopted as seemed most likely to prevent the landing of their cargoes. The inhabitants of Philadelphia, on the 18th day of October 1773, entered into the following resolutions.

1st. That the disposal of their own property is the inherent right of freemen ; that there can be no property in that which another can, of right, take from us without our consent ; that the claim of parliament to tax America, is in other words, a claim of right to levy contributions on us at pleasure.

2d. That the duty imposed by parliament upon tea landed in America, is a tax on the Americans, or levying contributions on them without their consent.

3d. That the express purpose for which the tax is levied on the Americans,—namely, for the support of government, administration of justice, and defence of his majesty's dominions in America, has a direct tendency to render assemblies useless and to introduce arbitrary government and slavery.

4th. That a virtuous and steady opposition to this ministerial plan of governing America, is absolutely necessary to preserve even the shadow of liberty, and is a  
duty

duty which every freeman in America owes to his country, to himself, and to his posterity.

5th. That the resolution lately entered into by the East India company, to send out their tea to America, subject to the payment of duties on its being landed here, is an open attempt to enforce this ministerial plan, and a violent attack upon the liberties of America.

6th. That it is the duty of every American to oppose this attempt.

7th. That whoever shall directly or indirectly, countenance this attempt, or in any wise aid or abet in unloading, receiving or vending the tea sent, or to be sent out by the East India company, while it remains subject to the payment of a duty here, is an enemy to his country.

8th. That a committee be immediately chosen to wait on those gentlemen, who, it is reported, are appointed by the East India company, to receive and sell said tea, and request them from a regard to their own character and the peace and good order of the city and province, immediately to resign their appointment.

The committee fixed upon, waited on the gentlemen, reported to be appointed to receive and sell the tea, and requested them to resign their appointment. Messrs. Whartons and Brown, immediately complied without any hesitation, or making the least difficulty; within three days the whole number resigned, but with much reluctance, and giving evasive and equivocating answers; and not until the treatment they experienced, on appearing at the coffee-house, which convinced them that it was not safe trifling with the public opinion.

In New York popular vengeance was denounced against all who would contribute in any measure, to forward the views of the East India company. When captain Isaac Sears, and captain M'Dougal, heard that the East India company, had come to a resolution of sending the tea to New York; they concluded that an opposition to it was necessary. They contrived to call together a few tea smugglers, merchants, and some of the sons of liberty,\* after uniting them, and the mode to be pursued was determined on, it was agreed that captain M'Dougal, should write against the intention of introducing and sending the tea agreeable to the ministerial plan, but should remain concealed as the author.

Soon after periodical publications appeared, tending to spread and increase the alarm of imminent danger to the liberties of the country. On the 5th day of November a handbill was circulated, addressed to the friends of liberty and commerce, calculated to raise indignation and resentment against all such who were encouragers of the tea act. On the 8th day of November several written papers were stuck up at the coffee-house and other public places in the city of New York, threatening destruction to such person who should accept a commission, or in any wise be an accessory, for the sale of the East India companies teas. On the 18th day of November a piece was published signed *Legion*, addressed to the pilots of the port, and all others whom it might concern, directing them how to proceed towards any tea ship, and requiring them at their peril, to

\* Colonel Barre in his speech in the house of commons, March 1764 called the Americans, "Sons of liberty."



to bring her no farther than the Hook. Another piece appeared with a signature *The Mohawks*. In it was represented, that the tea ship was laden with letters forged for them in Great Britain; and threatening every vengeance against all persons, who dare in any way or manner connive or contribute to the introduction of these chains.

The London, captain Chambers, and the tea ship both arrived on the same day in December, the first came up directly to the wharf, the latter remained at the Hook, and was watched till she returned, by a vessel placed there for the purpose. A committee immediately on her arrival waited on the consignees, who, assured them, that they would neither receive nor sell the tea, as it came liable to an American duty. Capt. Chambers on a private account, ventured to bring seventeen chests, which were taken and thrown overboard into the harbour. Captain Sears, and five others provided themselves with combustibles for burning the companies ship, in case she came to the wharf; which would probably have been effected had she attempted it, as they were fully determined thereon. At Charleston South Carolina, the tea which arrived there was unloaded, and stored in cellars where it could not be used, and consequently would finally perish.

The tea consignees appointed by the East India company were in most places compelled to relinquish their appointments, and to enter into engagements not to act in that capacity; and no others could be found hardy enough to act in their stead. The captains of the New York and Philadelphia ships, being apprized of the determined

terminated resolution of the people, and fearing the consequences of landing a commodity, charged with an odious duty, in violation of their declared public sentiments, concluded upon returning directly to Great Britain, without entangling themselves by making any entry at the custom houses.

In Massachusetts it was otherwise, the tea ships designed for the supply of Boston, were consigned to the sons, cousins, and particular friends of governor Hutchinson. On the 3d day of November some hundreds of the sons of liberty of Boston, and the neighbouring towns, met at *Liberty Tree*, agreeable to a notification, "for to hear the consignees resign and swear that they will reship any teas, that may by the East India company be assigned to them." The consignees were not terrified into an appearance at the place proposed; but met together at the store of Mr. Clark, who was one of them. The assembly appointed a committee to wait upon them with the message, to which they paid no regard. Several of the inhabitants, who followed the committee as speculators, upon this forced open the doors of the store house, and then attempted to get up stairs into the counting house, but were driven back. On the 5th day of November, a town meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants was called. A large number collected, and agreed to adopt the resolves of the inhabitants of Philadelphia. They chose a committee to wait upon the consignees, who refused to comply with the request of the town. Some of the sons of liberty, fearful matters were too strenuous and pushed too far, lest the town and then the colony, should  
be

be drawn into a quarrel with Great Britain. To them it was said, "It must come to a quarrel with Great Britain and the colony sooner or later, and if so, what can be a better time than the present. Hundreds of years may pass away before the parliament will make such a number of acts in violation of the British constitution as it has done of late years, and by which it has excited so formidable an opposition to the measures of ministry. Besides the longer the contest is delayed, the more administration will be strengthened. Do not you observe, how the government at home are increasing their party here, by sending over young fellows to enjoy appointments, who marry into our first families, and so weaken the opposition? By such means, and by multiplying posts and places, and giving them to their own friends or applying them to the corruption of their antagonists, they will increase their own force faster in proportion, than the force of the country party will increase by population. If then we must quarrel before we can have our rights secured now is the most eligible period. Our credit also is at stake; we must venture; and unless we do, we shall be discarded by the sons of liberty in the other colonies whose assistance we may expect upon emergencies, in case they find us steady, resolute and faithful.

Mr. Thomas Mifflin of Philadelphia, who having been at Boston when the teas were expected, put it to the sons of liberty, "will you engage that they shall not be landed? If so, I will answer for Philadelphia," They pledged their honor they should not be landed.



On the 18th day of November another town meeting was called, and a new committee chosen to wait upon the consignees, to know whether they would resign, when it was put to them they answered, " That it was out of their power to comply with the request of the town." On the 19th day of November governor Hutchinson, convened a council to advise upon measures for preserving the peace, and for supporting the authority of government. While the council was debating, a petition from the tea consignees was presented, praying leave to resign themselves and the property committed to them, to his excellency the governor, and their honors. The council after considerable debate declined to comply with the petition, and advised the governor to renew his orders to the justices, &c. to exert themselves for the security of his majesty's subjects, the preservation of peace and good order, &c.

On the 28th day of November Captain Hall in the Dartmouth, came to an anchor near the castle, having on board one hundred and fourteen chests of tea, previous to which the consignees removed to the castle for personal safety. On the 29th day of November a notification was posted up in many parts of the town, for every friend to his country to attend at nine o'clock at Faneuil-Hall, to make united resistance to the most destructive measure of administration. On the same day the Dartmouth came into the harbour. On the 30th day of November, the sons of liberty at Boston and of the neighbouring towns assembled again at Faneuil-Hall, but being too small to contain them they adjourned to the Old South Meeting-House, and there

there determined by voting, "That the tea shall not be landed, that no duty shall be paid, and that it shall be sent back in the same bottom." They also voted, "That Mr. Rotch, the owner of the vessel, be directed not to enter the tea at his peril, and that captain Hall be informed, and at his peril not to suffer any of the tea to be landed." They then appointed a guard of twenty five men to be a watch upon the Dartmouth, lying at Griffin's wharf. About this time Mr. Greenleaf the sheriff appeared and begged leave to read a proclamation from the governor, which he was allowed to do ; which required them forthwith to disperse and discontinue all further proceedings. When the sheriff was done reading the proclamation ; the people made a loud and general hiss. They afterwards voted, "That captain Bruce on his arrival, do conform to the votes respecting Hall's vessel ; that no tea from Great Britain be landed or sold till the act imposing the duty is repealed ; that the captain of the present watch be desired to make out a list of the next night, and so on, until the vessels leave the harbour ; that should the watch be molested, the inhabitants be alarmed by the tolling of the bells at night, and the ringing of them in the day ; that six persons be appointed to give notice to the country towns, upon any important occasion ; that every vessel arriving with tea have a proper watch, and that their brethren in the country be desired to afford their assistance on the first notice." They then gave instructions to the several committees of correspondence for the town of Boston and of the adjacent towns ; and dissolved the meeting.

The inhabitants of the town of Boston and country assembled again on the 16th day of December, the number supposed to be amounted to some thousands, and chose Mr. Samuel Philips Savage, Moderator. Several gentlemen delivered their sentiments freely upon the present crisis ; among them Mr. Josiah Quincy Junr. his to the following purpose, " It is not Mr. Moderator, the spirit that vapours within these walls that must stand us in stead. The exertions of this day will call forth events, which will make a very different spirit necessary for our salvation.—Whoever supposes, that shouts and hosannas will terminate the trials of the day, entertains a childish fancy. We must be grossly ignorant of the importance and value of the prize for which we contend ; we must be equally ignorant of the power of those who have combined against us ; we must be blind to that malice, inveteracy, and insatiable revenge which actuate our enemies, public and private, abroad and in our bosom, to hope that we shall end this controversy without the sharpest the sharpest conflicts,—to flatter ourselves that popular resolves, popular harangues, popular acclamations, and popular vapour, will vanquish our foes. Let us consider the issue, Let us look to the end,—Let us weigh and consider, before we advance to those measures which must bring on the most trying and terrible struggle this country ever saw." In the afternoon the question was put, " Will you abide by your former resolutions with respect to not suffering the tea to be landed ?" It passed in the affirmative nem. con,

The



The collector having previously refused to give a clearance, unless the vessels were discharged of dutiable articles. Some days before this last meeting of the people, captains Bruce and Coffin, arrived with tea on the East India company's account, and their vessels were ordered to Griffin's wharf. Mr. Rotch was ordered to make a protest, and procure a pass for his vessel. He waited upon the governor, who refused to give a pass for the vessels, unless properly qualified from the custom-house. The governor likewise requested admiral Montague to guard the passages out of the harbour, and gave orders to suffer no vessels, coasters excepted to pass the fortress from the town, without a pass signed by himself. From a combination of these circumstances the return of the tea vessels from Boston was rendered impossible. About six o'clock in the evening considerable disputing ensued; when a person disguised like an Indian gave the war whoop in the front gallery. Upon this signal it was moved and voted that the meeting be immediately dissolved. The people pushed out and ran in numbers to Griffin's wharf. About seventeen persons who were dressed as Indians repaired to the ships, and in about two hours, broke open three hundred and forty two chests of tea, and without doing any other damage, discharged their contents into the water.

Intelligence of these proceedings was on the 7th day of March 1774, communicated in a message from his majesty, to both houses of parliament. The message was accompanied with a number of papers, containing copies and extracts of letters, from the several royal governors and others from which it appeared that the opposition

position to the sale of the tea was not peculiar to Massachusetts, but common to all the colonies. These papers were accompanied with accounts setting forth, that nothing short of parliamentary interference was capable of re-establishing order among the turbulent colonists, and that therefore decisive measures should be immediately adopted for securing the dependence of the colonies. On the 14th day of March leave was given to bring in a bill, and was finally passed on the 31st day of March. "For the immediate removal of the officers concerned in the collection of the customs from Boston, and to discontinue the landing and discharging, landing and shipping of goods, wares and merchantships at Boston or within the harbour thereof." By which the port of Boston was virtually blocked up, for it was legally precluded from the privilege of landing and discharging, or of lading and shipping of goods, wares and merchantships. Two other bills were soon after brought in, which his majesty also gave his assent to; the first, intitled an act, for "The better regulating the government of the Massachusetts bay." By the authority given to this act, it altered the charter of the province. The whole executive government was taken out of the hands of the people, and the nomination of all important officers vested in the king or his governor. The council heretofore elected by the general court; was in future to be appointed by the crown, and to commence from the 1st day of August 1774. The governor by this act was invested with the power of appointing and removing all judges of the interior courts of common pleas--commissioners of the revenue and terminer--the attorney general--provoost martial

martial---justices---sheriff's, &c. jury men which had been before elected by the freeholders and inhabitants of the several towns, were to be all summoned and returned, by the sheriffs of the respective counties. The town meetings which were sanctioned by the charter, were expressly forbidden to be held without the leave of the governor or lieutenant governor in writing first had and obtained, expressing the special business of said meeting; and with a farther restriction, that no matter should be treated of at these meetings, excepting the election of public officers, and the business expressed in the leave given by the governor or lieutenant governor. The other bill was, "For the impartial administration of justice in the cases of persons questioned for any acts done by them in the execution of the law, or for the suppression of riots and tumults in the Massachusetts bay." This bill provided by law, that if any person was indicted for murder, or for any other capital offence committed in aiding magistracy, in suppressing tumults and riots, that the governor might send the person so indicted to any other colony or to Great Britain to be tried. After this bill was presented by Lord North; it was opposed with great vehemence by colonel Barre, who in his speech upon the occasion commanded the attention of the whole house; towards the close he said, "You have changed your ground. You are becoming the aggressors, and offering the last of human outrages to the people of America, by subjecting them in effect to military execution. Instead of sending them the olive branch, you have sent the naked sword. By the olive branch, I mean a repeal of all the laws, fruitless to  
you



you and oppressive to them. Ask their aid in a constitutional manner, and they will give it to the utmost of their ability. They never yet refused it, when properly required. Your journals bear the recorded acknowledgments of zeal with which they have contributed to the general necessities of the state: What madness is it that prompts you to attempt obtaining that by force, which you may more certainly procure by requisition. They may be flattered into any thing, but they are too much like yourselves to be driven. Have some indulgence for your own likeness; respect their sturdy English virtue; retract your odious exertions of authority; and remember that the first step towards making them contribute to your wants, is to reconcile them to your government."

The parliament before they completed their session also passed an act, "For making more effectual provision for the government of the province of Quebec in North America." By this act the government of that province was made to extend southward to the Ohio, and westward to the banks of the Mississippi, and northward, to the boundary of the Hudson's Bay company. By which it was extended far beyond what were settled as such by the King's proclamation of 1763. The principal objects of the act were to form a legislative council, for all the affairs of the province, except taxation, which council, should be appointed by the crown; the office to be held during pleasure, and his majesty's Canadian Roman Catholic subjects to be entitled to a place therein: to establish the French laws, and a trial without jury in civil cases, and the English laws, with a trial by jury, in criminal and to secure to the Roman Catholic clergy

clergy, except the regulars, the legal enjoyment of their estates, and their tythes, from all who were of their own religion.

On the 11th of February 1774, the Massachusetts assembly resolved, " That Peter Oliver hath, by his conduct, proved himself an enemy to the constitution of this province, and is become justly obnoxious to the good people of it ; that he ought to be removed from the office of chief justice ; and that a remonstrance and petition to the governor and council for his immediate removal be prepared."

On the 1st of March 1774, the Massachusetts assembly prepared articles of high crimes and misdemeanors against the chief justice Mr. Oliver ; to present to his excellency the governor and the council, in which they said, " The salary, and hopes of augmentation must have the effect of a continual bribe, and expose him to a violation of his oath. His accepting hath betrayed the baseness of his heart and the lust of covetousness, in breach of his engagements to rely solely on the grants of the assembly, necessarily implied and involved in his accepting said office. By receiving a grant out of the revenue unjustly extorted from the American colonies, he hath, as far as lay in his power, put a sanction on, and established the said revenue, counteracted the reasonable petitions of the people to his majesty, and in defiance of the known sense of the body of this people, hath wickedly endeavoured to increase the discontent and jealousies of this people and the grievance aforementioned,

On

On the 9th of March 1774 the Massachusetts assembly, resolved, " that the house have done all that in the capacity of representatives can be done for the removal of Peter Oliver, and it must be presumed, that the governor's refusing to take any measures therein, is because he also receives his support from the crown."

General Gage arrived at Boston on the 13th day of May 1774, having been appointed governor of Massachusetts. A commission during pleasure passed the great seal, granting to general Gage full power and authority, where he shall see cause, to pardon and remit all treasons, murders, felonies, crimes, and misdemeanors whatsoever, and all fines or penalties whatsoever incurred in the Massachusetts. General Gage, when he landed on the long wharf, was decently received by the inhabitants, and was complimented by the council, the gentlemen in the commission of the peace and others. Notwithstanding the people were highly incensed at the Boston port bill which arrived on the 10th day of May, they paid the greatest respect to their new governor.

On the 14th day of May there was a numerous town meeting, and the following vote passed, " That it is the opinion of this town, that if the other colonies come into a joint resolution to stop all importation from Great Britain and the West Indies, till the act for blocking up this harbour be repealed, the same will prove the salvation of North America, and her liberties. On the other hand, if they continue their exports, and imports, there is high reason to fear that fraud, power and the most odious oppression, will rise triumphant over justice



justice, right, social happiness, and freedom. And moreover that this vote, be transmitted by the moderator to all our sister colonies, in the name and behalf of this town." Copies of this vote were transmitted to each of the colonies. The spirited conduct of the people of Boston, in destroying the tea, and the alarming precedents set by Great Britain in consequence thereof, brought subjects into discussion, with which every peasant and day labourer was concerned. The words Whigs, and Tories, were about this time introduced, as the distinguishing names of parties. By the first, was meant those who were for making a common cause with Boston, and supporting the colonies in their opposition to the claims of parliament. By the last, those who were at least so far favourers of Great Britain, that they wished, either that no measures or only palliative ones, should be adopted in opposition to her schemes.

When the Boston port bill arrived at New-York, captains Sears, and M'Dougal, called the people together by a publication. Parties were so nearly balanced in New-York, that nothing was more agreed to at this meeting of the inhabitants than a recommendation to call a congress, which was obtained by a majority of one vote only, 52 for, and 51 against it.

The inhabitants of Boston, not only sent forward their public letter, to the citizens of Philadelphia, but accompanied it with private communications to individuals, in which they stated the impossibility of their standing alone, against the torrent of ministerial vengeance, and the indispensable necessity, that the leading colony of Pennsylvania should afford them its support

and countenance. The patriots at Philadelphia had a delicate part to act. The government of the colony being proprietary, a number of officers connected with that interest, had much to fear from convulsions, and nothing to expect from a revolution. A still greater body of people called Quakers, denied the lawfulness of war, and therefore at their meeting on the 21st day of May, when there were about three hundred citizens met, urged nothing decisive, contenting themselves with taking the sense of the inhabitants, simply on the propriety of sending an answer to the public letter from Boston. This was universally approved. Their letter was temperate and firm. "They acknowledged the difficulty of offering advice on the present occasion, sympathized with the people of Boston in their distress, and observed that all lenient measures, for their relief, should be first tried. That if the making restitution for the tea destroyed would put an end to the unhappy controversy, and leave the people of Boston upon their ancient footing of constitutional liberty, it could not admit of a doubt what part they should act. But that it was not the value of the tea, it was the indefeasible right of giving and granting their own money, which was the matter in consideration. That it was the common cause of America, and therefore necessary in their opinion, that a congress of deputies from the several colonies should be convened to devise means for restoring harmony between Great Britain and the colonies, and preventing matters from coming to extremities. Till this could be brought about, they earnestly recommended firmness, prudence and moderation to the immediate sufferers

sufferers assuring them that the people of Pennsylvania, would continue to evince a firm adherence to the cause of American liberty." A subscription was set on foot in Philadelphia, for the support of such poor inhabitants of Boston, as should be deprived of the means of subsistence by the operation of the port act. On the 1st day of June near nine tenths of the people of Philadelphia shut up their houses, and the bells were wrung muffled all the day. In many other places it was observed as a day of mourning.

The Massachusetts general court met at Boston on the 25th day of May, many of the inhabitants were apprehensive that it would be the last of the kind, the manner of the election day was carried on as usual; but governor Gage, negatived thirteen of the new elected counsellors, and gave the court notice of their removal to Salem on the 1st of June, in pursuance of the act. He afterwards adjourned it to the 7th day of June, then to meet at Salem. At twelve o'clock at noon on the 1st day of June, all business was ended at the custom house in Boston, and the harbour shut up against all vessels bound thither; and after the 14th day of June none were to be allowed to depart. The Massachusetts general court met at Salem on the 7th day of June according to adjournment, and appointed a committee to consider and report the state of the province. The popular leaders took the sense of the members in a private way, and found that they should be able to carry their scheme. But before they entered upon the business, the door keeper was ordered to let no person whatsoever in, and no one to go out: however a ministerial



isterial member, when the business opened, pleaded a call of nature, and was permitted to go out. He then ran to give information to the governor of what was doing. The secretary was sent off to dissolve the general court, but he could get no admittance, the door was fastened ; he knocked, but was answered, that the house was upon very important business, which when they had finished they would let him in. He then read the proclamation upon the steps, and afterwards in the council, thus dissolving the general court. The house while sitting with their doors shut, appointed Thomas Cushing, Samuel Adams, Robert Treat Pain, James Bowdoin, and John Adams, Esquires, as their committee to meet other committees that might be convened the 1st of September next at Philadelphia. The sons of liberty, were highly elated to think that the house had out generated the governor.

In Virginia the house of burgesses on the 26th day of May appointed the 1st of June, the day on which the Boston port bill was to commence its operation, to be set apart as a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer, " devoutly to implore the divine interposition, for averting the heavy calamities which threatened destruction to their civil rights, and the evils of a civil war—to give them one heart and one mind, to oppose by all just and proper means, every injury to American rights," On this occasion the governor, the earl of Dunmore, dissolved them. But before they separated, eighty nine of the members, signed an agreement in which among other things they declared " that an attack made on one of their sister colonies, to compel submission to arbitra-

ry taxes was an attack made on all British America, and threatened ruin to the rights of all, unless the united wisdom of the whole be applied." They recommended to the committees of correspondence to communicate with the several committees of the other provinces, on the expediency of appointing deputies from the different colonies, to meet in general congress. The 1st day of June was devoutly kept at Williamsburgh as a day of prayer, fasting and humiliation.

At Philadelphia the sons of liberty prepared a petition signed by near nine hundred freeholders, which they presented to the governor Mr. Penn, intreating him to call a general assembly as soon as possible. This they knew would not be granted, and that the refusal of it would pave the way for calling the inhabitants together. The governor having refused to comply with the request, a general meeting of the inhabitants was called. About eight thousand met and adopted sundry spirited resolutions. In these they declared that the Boston port act was unconstitutional---that it was necessary to convene a continental congress—to appoint a committee for the city and county of Philadelphia to correspond with the other colonies, and several counties of Pennsylvania, and to authorize that committee with power to determine on the most effectual mode for collecting the sense of the colony, and appointing deputies to attend a general congress. The committee appointed for the above purpose ; on the 28th day of June wrote a circular letter to all the counties of the province, requesting them to appoint deputies to a general meeting, proposed to be held on the 15th of July next,

part

part of this letter was as follows; "We would not offer such an affront to the well known public spirit of Pennsylvanians, as to question your zeal on the present occasion. Our very existence in the rank of freemen, and the security of all that ought to be dear to us, evidently depends on our conducting this great cause to its proper issue, by firmness, wisdom and magnanimity. It is with pleasure we assure you, that all the colonies from South Carolina to New Hampshire, are animated with one spirit, in the common cause, and consider that as the proper crisis for having our differences with the mother country brought to some certain issue, and our liberties fixed upon a permanent foundation, this desirable end can only be accomplished by a free communication of sentiments, and a sincere and fervent regard for the interests of our common country." The inhabitants of Philadelphia, and of the several counties, readily complied with the request, they appointed deputies who met at the time appointed, sundry resolves were passed by those deputies, in which they reprobated the late acts of parliament—they expressed their sympathy with Boston, as suffering in the common cause---approved of holding a congress, and declared their readiness to make any sacrifices that might be recommended by a congress, for securing their liberties. The deputies did not appoint the delegates but recommended it to the Pennsylvania assembly, who on the 22d day of July fixed upon seven gentlemen.

The inhabitants of Maryland, whose zeal was firm and ardent in the cause of liberty, had appointed and instructed the committees of the several counties of the colony,



colony, who met on the 25th day of June at the city of Annapolis, and elected five deputies for the colony, "to attend a general congress at such time and place as may be agreed on to affect one general plan of conduct, operating on the commercial connection of the colonies with the mother country, for the relief of Boston and preservation of American liberty."

The vote of the town of Boston of the 14th day of May, being presented to a number of the principal leading inhabitants in Charleston, South Carolina, who unanimously agreed to call a meeting of the people. Letters were sent to every parish and district in the colony, inviting the people to attend, either personally, or by their representatives at a general meeting of the inhabitants. On the 18th day of July, a large number assembled. The proceedings of the parliament of Great Britain, against the colony of Massachusetts were distinctly related to this convention. Without one dissenting voice, they passed sundry resolutions, expressive of their rights and of their sympathy with the citizens of Boston. Among others they resolved, "that five gentlemen be appointed deputies on the behalf of this colony, to meet the deputies of the several colonies in North America in general congress, to consider the act lately passed, and bills depending in parliament, with regard to the port of Boston and province of Massachusetts, also the grievances under which America labours, with full power and authority in behalf of us and our constituents, to concert, and effectually to prosecute, such legal measures (by which we for ourselves and them most solemnly engage to abide) as in the opinion

of

of the said deputies and of the deputies so to be assembled, shall be most likely to obtain a repeal of the said acts, and a redress of these grievances.—That while the oppressive act relative to Boston are enforced, we will cheerfully from time to time, contribute towards the relief of such persons there, whose unfortunate circumstances may be thought to stand in need of most assistance.—That a committee of ninety nine persons be now appointed, to act as a general committee, to correspond with the committees of the other colonies, and to do all matters and things necessary to carry the resolutions into execution; and that any twenty one of them met together may proceed on business— their power to continue till the next general meeting.” The appointment of the above mentioned deputies was recognized, ratified and confirmed, by the house of assembly of South Carolina on the 2d day of August.

The delegates from the different counties in Virginia, met at Williamsburgh on the 5th day of August, among sundry resolutions, in common with the other colonies. They also resolved not to purchase any more slaves from Africa, the West Indies, or any other place; that their non-importation agreement should take place the 1st day of November, and in case the American grievances were not redressed by the 10th day of August 1775; they would not after that time export any tobacco, or other commodity whatever to Great Britain. They recommended the cultivation of other articles of husbandry, in place of tobacco, and particularly the improvement of the breed of sheep, and the killing as few as possible, for the multiplying of them.

The

They chose as delegates to a general congress, Peyton Randolph, Richard Henry Lee, George Washington, Patrick Henry, Richard Bland, Benjamin Harrison, and Edmund Pendleton, Esquires.

A most animating and spirited paper was circulated at Newport, in the colony of Rhode Island, with the motto *Join or Die*. In it Boston was represented as a siege, and as a direct hostile invasion of all the colonies. It was mentioned. "The generals of despotism are now drawing the lines of circumvallation around our bulwarks of liberty, and nothing but unity, resolution and perseverance, can save ourselves and posterity from what is worse than death---slavery." The general assembly of the province chose two deputies to represent the colony in a general congress; On the 10th day of August they were legally authorized for that purpose under the hand and seal of the governor of the province.

The Connecticut house of representatives, authorized and empowered a committee, in expectation of the event during their recess, provided deputies of congress from the several colonies should be convened, to meet and choose four delegates to serve for that province.

The inhabitants of Salem on the 18th day of June presented an address to governor Gage, and in it they said, "We are most deeply afflicted with a sense of our public calamities; but the miseries that are now rapidly hastening on our brethren in the capital of this province, greatly excite our commiseration, and we hope your excellency will use your endeavours to prevent a further accumulation of evils, on that already sorely



distressed people. 'By shutting up the port of Boston, some imagine that the course of trade might be turned hither and to our benefit ; but nature in the formation of our harbour, forbids our becoming rivals in commerce with that convenient mart. And were it otherwise, we must be dead to every idea of justice, and lost to all feelings of humanity, could we indulge one thought to seize on wealth, and raise our fortunes on the ruin of our suffering neighbours.'

The inhabitants of Salem, were likely to reap advantage from the distressed of Boston, generously offered the merchants thereof, the use of their harbour, wharfs, ware-houses, and also their personal attendance on the lading or unlading of their goods, and transact for them all the business to be done free of all expence.

Several remarks and observations were published on the Boston port bill, which excited the pity and indignation of the country in general. Those of Mr. Josiah Quincy, Junr. were most generally read and admired. He observed, "the Boston port bill condemns a whole town unheard, nay uncited to answer ; involves thousands in ruin and misery, without suggestion of any crime, by them committed ; and is so constituted, that enormous pains and penalties must ensue, notwithstanding the most perfect obedience to its injunctions. The destruction of the tea which took place without any illegal procedure of the town, is the only illegal ground of consigning thousands of its inhabitants to ruin, misery and despair. Those charged with the most aggravated crimes, are not punishable till arraigned before disinterested judges, heard in their own defence, and

and found guilty of the charge. But here a whole people are accused, prosecuted by they know not whom, tried they know not when, proved guilty they know not how, and sentenced to suffer inevitable ruin. Their hard fate cannot be averted by the most servile submission, the most implicit obedience to this statute. Their first intimation of it was on the 10th of May, and it took place on the first of June, thence to continue in full force, till it shall sufficiently appear to his majesty, that full satisfaction hath been made by, or in behalf of the inhabitants of Boston, to the East India company, for the damage sustained by the destruction of their tea; and until it shall be certified to his majesty, by the governor or lieutenant governor of the province, that reasonable satisfaction has been made to the officers of the revenue and others, for the riots and insurrections mentioned in it. So short a space is given for staying the torrent of threatened evils, that the subject though exerting his utmost energy, must be overwhelmed and driven to madness by terms of deliverance which deny relief till his ruin is inevitable."

Some said, "had punishment been only threatened, had it been at our option, whether we would submit or suffer, the reason for complaint would have been less. But without previous warning in the proposal of any terms that might have prevented the coming of evils upon us, it is inflicted with ineffable vengeance; so that should we servilely submit to all required, we must notwithstanding suffer almost total ruin. The conditions upon which alone our sufferings are to be removed, far from being fixed with precision, are so loose  
and

and indeterminate, that a governor may perpetuate them during his political existence, the king in council not being enabled to open the port without his certificate. The wharfs and landing places at Boston, which are the property of numerous individuals, are as to the use of them wherein only their value consists, wrested out of their hands and put into the king's, to be disposed of at his pleasure. Two wharfs indeed are to be opened again, when his majesty shall think proper ; but the residue are for ever interdicted the exercise of commerce."

Copies of the Boston port act arrived in different parts, and circulated through the colonies with amazing rapidity. In some places they were printed upon mourning paper with a black border, and cried about the streets with great solemnity under the title of a *barbarous, cruel, bloody, and inhuman murder* : in others the people were called together by advertisement, and with a steady composure the obnoxious law was committed to the flames.

Within little more than a month, after the news of the Boston port act arrived in America, it was communicated from colony to colony, and a flame was kindled in almost every breast, exciting pity and contempt, for the puny though revengeful proceedings of parliament. Great Britain by her two preceding attempts at American revenue, taught her colonies not only the advantages but the means of union. The system of committees which prevailed in 1765, and also in 1767, was revived in 1774.



The inhabitants of the colonies, with regard to political opinions may be divided into three classes. One were for rushing inconsiderately into extremities, without waiting till other measures were tried, and could not even brook the delay of waiting till the proposed continental congress should meet, their impatience was scarcely to be restrained by the most sound reasoning. Another class equally respectable were more moderate, but not less staunch and firm. These were averse to violent measures, till all other ways and means were ineffectually tried. They wished that a concise and clear statement of their rights, privileges and grievances, should precede every other measure. This they contended could be effectually obtained only by a general congress. A third class disapproved every thing of what was generally undertaken. A few of those from principle, some from the love of ease, and others from self interest and sinister views, wishing to hold and obtain offices under the British administration. All these for the most part lay still while the sons of liberty acted with prudence and spirit. If any of them ventured to oppose popular measures, they were not supported; but disregarded, their voice was so low, that excepting in a few particular places, it could scarcely be distinguished. The resentment of the populace was so strong against them, that they sought for peace and shelter by remaining quiet, and unnoticed.

Those patriots, who were for the adoption and supporting efficacious measures framed and published an agreement entitled, *A solemn league and covenant*. The subscribers bound themselves to suspend all commercial  
intercourse

intercourse with Great Britain, until the late disgusting laws should be repealed, and the province of Massachusetts restored to its chartered rights. Governor Gage, was so alarmed and irritated thereat, that he published a proclamation on the 29th day of June, in which he styled this solemn league and covenant, "An unlawful, hostile, and traitorous combination." He charged all magistrates, &c. to apprehend and secure for trial all such persons as should have any share in aiding by publishing or subscribing the foregoing or any similar covenant. This proclamation brought forth the pens of the lawyers, in shewing that the association did not come within the description of legal treason, and that therefore the governor's proclamation was not warranted by the principles of the charter, the British constitution, or by any authority whatever.

Governor Gage about the beginning of August, received with the new acts, a list of thirty six new counsellors, who had been appointed by the crown, contrary to the form and method prescribed by the charter. Several of these immediately declined an acceptance of the appointment. Those who accepted of it about twenty-four in number were shunned and every where declared to be enemies to their country. The new judges were rendered incapable of proceeding in their official duty. Upon opening the court, the juries refused to be sworn, or to act in any manner, either under them or in conformity to the late odious laws. At Great Barrington, and some other places, the people assembled and filled the court houses and avenues in such direction and manner, that neither the judges, nor their  
offi;

cers could obtain entrance, and upon the sheriff's commanding them to make way they answered, " We know no court, nor any other establishment, independent of the ancient laws and usages of our country, and to none other will we submit, or give way upon any account."

The governor on the 4th day of August, issued a proclamation, " for the encouragement of piety and virtue, and for the prevention and punishing vice, profaneness and immorality." In this proclamation hypocrisy was mentioned as one of the immoralities against which the people were cautioned. This was considered by the people who have been scoffed at; and reviled and reproached by others of looser manners and principles, for a pharisaical attention to outward forms and the appearances of religion, and therefore viewed this insertion to be a studied illiberal insult.

The merchants, freeholders and other inhabitants of Salem, were summoned by hand bills to meet on the 24th of August, to consider on measures for opposing the execution of divers late acts of parliament. The governor published a proclamation on the 23d of August, prohibiting all persons from attending. The governor finding the proclamation disregarded, ordered a company of soldiers into town to disperse the meeting, but before their arrival the business was finished, and the inhabitants withdrawn. Three gentlemen who attended at the meeting were apprehended, but gave bonds to appear in court, and so were dismissed.

Soon after the arrival of general Gage, two regiments of foot, with a detachment of artillery and some cannon, were landed at Boston, and encamped on the common.



common. These troops were by degrees reinforced, with others from Ireland, New-York, Halifax, and Quebec. The arrival and station of these troops, excited uneasiness in the minds of the people. They conceived that they were either to be terrified or driven contrary to their inclinations into a servile submission by an armed force, and were therefore preparing to defend their rights with the point of the sword. The farmers and others, in returning from Boston brought out guns, bayonets, knapsacks, &c. every one was desirous of being properly accoutred, and they trained themselves to learn the manual exercise, and other military manœuvres, while the fair sex countenanced and encouraged them to proceed. The young and the aged were animated by a martial spirit, and fired with an enthusiastic zeal for liberty. The sound of drums and fifes were heard in all directions. In Berkshire, and Worcester counties, nothing was to be seen or heard of, excepting the providing of arms and ammunition, casting of balls, and using every exertion in preparing for a determined resistance.

The proceedings of the people, and their manifest disposition together with the military preparations which were constantly made through the colony, alarmed general Gage, and induced him to fortify that neck of land which joins Boston to the continent. It was intimated to the governor by William Brattle, Esq. one of the counsellors, to secure the provincial ammunition, lodged in the arsenal at Charlestown. On the 1st day of September general Gage, detached two companies of soldiers across the river before day break, who took possession

possession of the powder. The news circulated about and excited a violent and universal ferment. Several thousand of the people assembled at Cambridge, mostly in arms, and it was with much difficulty they were restrained from marching directly to Boston, to demand a delivery of the powder, with a determination in case of refusal to attack the royal troops.

The people thus collected proceeded to lieutenant governor Oliver's house, and to the houses of several of the new counsellors, and of others who they thought had shewn themselves unfriendly to the province, some of the counsellors were obliged to resign, and to declare that they would no more act under the laws lately enacted. In the confusion attending the transactions, a rumour was spread about, that the royal fleet and troops were firing upon the town of Boston, which flew with amazing rapidity through the colony. In less than twenty four hours after there were upwards of 30,000 men in arms, some of whom marched from twenty to thirty miles towards the capital, before they were undeceived. The transactions at Cambridge, and other risings in the colony, obliged more of the new counsellors to resign, or to flee to Boston, and wither the commissioners, the custom house officers, and all who had taken an active part in favour of Great Britain were obliged to screen themselves. The new seat of government at Salem was forsaken and abandoned, all the officers connected with the custom house were obliged to consult their safety, by taking up their residence in a place which an act of parliament of Great Britain had proscribed from all trade.

On the 9th day of September, delegates from every town and district in the county of Suffolk, of which Boston is the county town, had a meeting which was occasioned by the seizing of the powder, by order of governor Gage, and also the with-holding from the legal owners what was stored in the magazine of Boston, and the fortifying and manning the entrance of the town. A number of spirited resolutions were adopted, among other things they resolved, " that no obedience is due from this province, to either or any part of the late acts, but that they be rejected as the attempts of a wicked administration to enslave America :—That so long as the justices are appointed or hold their places, by any other tenure than that which the charter and the laws of the province direct, they must be considered as unconstitutional officers, and as such no regard ought to be paid to them by the people of this country.—That if the justices shall sit and act during their present disqualified state, this country will bear harmless all sheriffs, jurors, and other officers, who shall refuse to carry into execution the orders of said courts :—That it be recommended to the collectors of taxes, and all other officers who have public monies in their hands, to retain the same, and not to make any payment thereof to the provincial county treasurer, until the civil government of the province is placed upon a constitutional foundation, or it shall be otherwise ordered by the proposed provincial congress :—That the persons who have accepted seats at the council board, by virtue of a mandamus from the king, have acted in a direct violation of the duty they owe to their country ; this country do recommend



mend it to all, who have so highly offended, and have not already resigned, to make public resignation on or before the 20th of this instant, September ; all refusing so to do, shall after said day, be considered by this country as obstinate and incorrigible enemies to this country :—That the fortifications begun and now carrying on upon Boston neck, gives us reason to apprehend some hostile intention against that town :—That the late act establishing the Roman Catholic religion in Quebec, is dangerous in an extreme degree to the Protestant religion, and to the civil rights and liberties of all America :—That whereas our enemies have flattered themselves that they shall make an easy prey of this numerous brave people, from an apprehension that they are unacquainted with military discipline ; we therefore, for the honor and security of this country and province advise, that such persons be elected in each town as officers in the militia, as shall be judged of sufficient capacity, and who have evidenced themselves the invincible friends to the rights of the people, and that the inhabitants do use their utmost diligence to acquaint themselves with the art of war, and do for that purpose appear under arms at least once every week :—That during the present hostile appearances on the part of Great Britain, we are determined to act merely upon the defensive so long as such conduct may be vindicated by reason and the principles of self-preservation, but no longer :—That as we understand it has been in contemplation to apprehend sundry persons of this country, we do recommend, should such measure be put in practice to seize and keep every servant of the present government

vernment throughout the province, until the persons so apprehended be restored uninjured :---That we recommend to all persons, not to engage in any routs, riots, or licentious attacks upon the properties of any person whatsoever, as being subversive of all order and government ; but by a steady, manly, uniform, and persevering opposition to convince our enemies, that in a contest so important, in a cause so solemn, our conduct shall be such as to merit the approbation of the wise, and the admiration of the brave and free of every age and of every country." The resolves of this meeting were sent on to Philadelphia for the information and opinion of the continental congress, which had met there at this time. When the same was laid before the continental congress, they highly approved thereof ; and earnestly recommended to them, " a perseverance in the same firm and temperate conduct as expressed in the resolutions determined upon." This elated and raised the spirits of the sons of liberty.

General Gage by the advice of his new council, had issued writs for holding a general assembly at Salem on the 5th day of October but subsequent events made him think it expedient to counteract the writs, by a proclamation for suspending the meetings of the members returned. The legality of the proclamation was denied, and the new members to the number of ninety met on the day and place appointed. Having waited that day and the next, without the presence of the governor. On the 7th day of October they resolved themselves into a provincial congress, and adjourned to Concord about twenty miles from Charlestown, and when there chose  
colonel

colonel John Hancock, president and proceeded to business. One of their first acts was, to appoint a committee to wait upon the governor with a remonstrance, in which they apologized for their meeting, from the distressed state of the colony, they expressed the grievous apprehensions of the people ; assert that the rigour of the Boston port act is exceeded by the manner in which it is carried into execution ; and complain of the late laws, and after stating the hostile preparations on Boston neck, they concluded with adjourning him, " That he would desist from the construction of the fortress at the entrance into Boston, and restore that pass to its natural state." The governor was involved in some difficulty in giving them an answer, as they were not, in his opinion, a legal body : necessity however over-ruled his scruples. He expressed his surprize and indignation at the ideas being formed, " that the lives, liberties or property of any people, except enemies, could be in danger, from English troops." He reminded them that while they complained of alterations made in their charter, by acts of British parliament, they were themselves by their own proceedings and acts subverting that charter. He therefore warned them of the rocks they were upon, and immediately to desist from such illegal and unconstitutional proceedings. His admonitions were unavailing and they were not in the least diverted from prosecuting their measures.

A committee was appointed to draw up a plan for the immediate defence of the province. It was resolved to enlist a number of the inhabitants under the name of minute men, who were to be subject to turn out with  
their



their arms and accoutrements at a minutes warning. The honourable Jedediah Pribble, the honourable Artemas Ward, and colonel Seth Pomeroy, were elected general officers to have the command of the minute men and the militia, in case they should be called out to action. Committees of safety, and of supplies, were appointed. The first were empowered to assemble the militia when they thought proper, and were to recommend to the committee of supplies, the purchase of ammunition, ordnance, and such other articles as the public exigencies required; the last were limited to the small sum of fifteen thousand six hundred and twenty seven pounds, fifteen shillings sterling. Both were to sit and to do business, when there was a recess of the provincial congress, as also when none existeth. On the 29th day of October the provincial congress adjourned to the 23d of November.

The provincial congress met again on the 23d day of November, and soon afterwards resolved to get in readiness twelve thousand men, to act upon any emergency; and directed that a fourth part of the militia should be enlisted as minute men, who were allowed to choose their own officers, and receive pay. Colonel John Thomas, and col. William Heath, were appointed additional general officers. They sent a number of gentlemen to New-Hampshire, Rhode Island, and Connecticut, informing them of the measures they had taken, and requesting their co-operation in raising an army of twenty thousand men. Committees from the several colonies met, who consulted with a committee from the provincial congress, and settled their plans. They

They determined to make opposition to general Gage's troops, whenever they marched out with their baggage, ammunition and artillery.

The committee of safety and committee of supplies acting in concert, in a little time procured and laid in a quantity of stores partly at Worcester, and partly at Concord, viz. flour, pork, rice, peas, &c. they also got from the neighbouring provinces a number of spades, pickaxes, shovels, cannon ball, &c. &c.

The provincial congress appointed a committee to correspond with the inhabitants of Canada. They also resolved, that a circular letter be addressed to each of the several ministers in the province in the following manner :

“ REVEREND SIR,

“ WE cannot but acknowledge the goodness of heaven, in constantly supplying us with preachers of the gospel, whose concern has been the temporal and spiritual happiness of this people.— In a day like this when the friends of civil and religious liberty are exerting themselves to deliver this country from its present calamities, we cannot but place great hopes in an order of men, who have ever distinguished themselves in their country's cause, and do therefore recommend to the ministers of the gospel, in the several towns and other places in this colony, that they assist us in avoiding that dreadful slavery with which we are now threatened.”

The provincial congress were greatly commended, by the virtuous, and wise, for the above circular letter.

Who

Who but must admit that, " It is certainly the duty of the clergy to accommodate their discourses to the times ; to preach against such sins as are most prevalent, and to recommend such virtues as are most wanted. For example, if exorbitant ambition and venality are predominant, ought they not to warn their hearers against the vices ? If public spirit is much wanted, should they not inculcate this great virtue ? If the rights and duties of magistrates and subjects are disputed, should they not explain them, show their nature, ends, limitations and restrictions ?"

General Gage, directed barracks to be built for his troops, as the winter approached. But the influence of the popular leaders prevailed on the workmen, to desist from gratifying the generals desire. Desertion was much encouraged by individuals and the select men failed not to contribute to the temptation, by making the situation of the king's troops as irksome as they could, and by counteracting all endeavours to render it comfortable ; and acted systematically in preventing their obtaining any other supplies but necessary provisions. The farmers and others, were discouraged from selling the British any timber, slit work, boards and such other articles of convenience. Straw when purchased for their service was often burnt. Vessels with brick intended for building of barracks, &c. were sunk, and carts with wood were daily overturned. Thus by one contrivance or other, purchases were either prevented, or when made the king's property was destroyed. An application was made to the merchants of New-York, for supplying the troops with articles  
wanted



wanted. The New York merchants on being applied to, answered, " That they would never supply any article for the benefit of men who were sent as enemies to the country."

The fortitude with which the inhabitants of Boston in this crisis, supported their distresses are beyond imagination to such at least, who have never experienced a similar distress; to every appearance civil government, legislation, judicial proceedings, and commercial regulations were annihilated; and the determination they discovered to endure as much as human nature can, rather than betray the cause they espoused, and endanger the liberties of posterity, must secure them the plaudits of future generations.

On the 30th of November 1774, his majesty in his speech informed his new parliament, " That a most daring spirit of resistance and disobedience to the laws, unhappily prevailed in the province of Massachusetts, and had broke forth in fresh violences of a very criminal nature, and that these proceedings had been countenanced and encouraged in his other colonies, and unwarrantable attempts had been made to obstruct the commerce of his kingdoms by unlawful combinations, and that he had taken such measures, and given such orders as he judged most proper and effectual, for carrying into execution the laws which were passed in the last session of the late parliament, relative to the province of Massachusetts."

In the latter end of the year 1774. The king's proclamation reached America. Which prohibited the exportation of military stores from Britain. The peo-

ple of Rhode-Island, on receiving intelligence thereof, seized upon and removed from the public battery about forty pieces of cannon. And soon after, on the 14th day of December, upward of four hundred men, collected and beset his majesty's castle at Portsmouth. Captain Cochran, who having the command, ordered three four pounders to be fired upon them, and then the small arms, but before they could be ready for a second fire, the assailants stormed the fort, and secured and confined both him and his men, and kept them prisoners about an hour and a half, till they broke open the powder house, and took the powder away ; after putting it in boats, the garrison was released from confinement.

On the 5th day of September 1774, delegates from all the colonies except North Carolina, arrived at Philadelphia, they met in general congress and proceeded to the choice of a president, when Peyton Randolph, Esquire, was unanimously elected, and Mr. Charles Thompson, unanimously chosen secretary. Before they engaged in any important business, the North Carolina delegates joined them. The whole number when together were fifty three including the president. They agreed as one of the rules of their doing business, that no entry should be made on their journals of any propositions discussed before them, to which they did not finally assent. They resolved, "that in determining questions, each colony or province shall have one vote." They appointed two committees ; the first, to state the rights and privileges of the colonies in general, the several instances in which they had been violated or infringed since the year 1763, and the means most proper to

## A.D. 1774. AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

to be pursued for obtaining a restoration of them ; the other to examine and report the several statutes which affected the trade and manufactures of the colonies.

Previous to the continental congress entering upon business, the gentlemen from the several colonies produced their respective credentials, which were read and approved as follows :

### PROVINCE OF NEWHAMPSHIRE.

At a meeting of the deputies appointed by the several towns in this Province held at *Exeter* in the county of *Rockingham*, 21<sup>st</sup> July, 1774, for the election of delegates, on behalf of this province, to join the general congress proposed. Present 85 members.

The honourable *John Wentworth*, Esquire in the chair. Voted, that Major *John Sullivan*, and Colonel *Nathaniel Fulsom*, Esquires, be appointed and empowered, as delegates, on the part of this province, to attend and assist in the general congress of delegates from the other colonies, at such time and place, as may be appointed, to devise, consult, and adopt such measures as may have the most likely tendency to extricate the colonies from their present difficulties ; to secure and perpetuate their rights, liberties, and privileges, and to restore that peace, harmony, and mutual confidence which once happily subsisted between the parent country and her colonies.

J. WENTWORTH, *Chairman.*

PRO.



## PROVINCE OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY:

*In the House of Representatives, June 17, 1774.*

This house having duly considered and being deeply affected with the unhappy differences, which have long subsisted and are increasing, between *Great Britain*, and the *American* colonies, do resolve: That a meeting of committees from the several colonies on this continent, is highly expedient and necessary to consult upon the present state of the colonies, and the miseries to which they are and must be reduced by the operation of certain acts of parliament respecting *America*, and to deliberate and determine upon wise and proper measures to be by them recommended to all the colonies, for the recovery and establishment of their just rights and liberties, civil and religious, and the restoration of union and harmony between *Great Britain* and the colonies, most ardently desired by all good men. Therefore, resolved, that the hon. *James Bowdoin*, Esq. the hon. *Thomas Cushing*, Esq. Mr. *Samuel Adams*, *John Adams*, and *Robert Treat Paine*, Esquires, be, and they are hereby appointed a committee on the part of this province, for the purposes aforesaid, any three of whom to be a quorum; to meet such committees or delegates from the other colonies, as have been or may be appointed either by their respective houses of burgesses, or representatives, or by convention, or by the committees of correspondence appointed by the respective houses of Assembly, in the city of *Philadelphia*, or any other place that shall be judged most suitable by the committee, on the 1st day of *September* next; and that the speaker of the

the

the house be directed in a letter to the speakers of the houses of burgesses or representatives in the several colonies, to inform them of the substance of these resolves.

SAMUEL ADAMS, *Clerk.*

## RHODE-ISLAND.

*By the Hon. Joseph Wanton, Esq. Governor, Captain General, and Commander in Chief of and over the English Colony of Rhode-Island, and Providence Plantations, in New England, in America.*

TO THE HON. STEPHEN HOPKINS, ESQ. AND THE  
HON. SAMUEL WARD, ESQ.--GREETING.

WHEREAS the general assembly of the colony aforesaid, have nominated and appointed you the said *Stephen Hopkins*, and *Samuel Ward*, to represent the people of this colony in a general congress of representatives from this and the other colonies, at such time and place as should be agreed upon by the major part of the committees appointed or to be appointed by the colonies in general: I do therefore hereby authorize, empower, and commissionate you the said *Stephen Hopkins* and *Samuel Ward*, to repair to the city of *Philadelphia*, it being the place agreed upon by the major part of the colonies, and there, in behalf of this colony, to meet and join with the commissioners or delegates from the other colonies, in consulting upon proper measures to obtain a repeal of the several acts of the *British* parliament for levying taxes upon his majesty's subjects in *America*, without their consent, and particularly an act lately  
passed

passed for blocking up the port of *Boston*, and upon proper measures to establish the rights and liberties of the colonies upon a just and solid foundation, agreeable to the instructions given you by the general assembly.

\*\*\*\*\*  
 L. S.  
 \*\*\*\*\*  
 Given under my hand, and the seal of the said colony, this 10th day of August, in the year of our Lord 1774, and the 14th of the reign of his most sacred majesty *George* the third, by the grace of God, king of *Great Britain*, &c.

J. WANTON.

By his honour's command }  
*Henry Ward, Sec.* }

## CONNECTICUT.

*In the House of Representatives of the Colony of Connecticut.* June 3d, 1774.

WHEREAS a congress of commissioners from the several *British* colonies in *America*, is proposed by some of our neighbouring colonies, and thought necessary ; and whereas it may be found expedient that such congress should be convened before the next sessions of this assembly.

*Resolved* by this house, that the committee of correspondence be and they are hereby impowered, on application to them, made or from time to time, as may be found necessary to appoint a suitable number to attend such congress, or convention of commissioners, or committees of the several colonies in *British America*, and the persons thus to be chosen shall be and they are hereby directed, in behalf of this colony, to attend such congress ;



## A.D. 1774. AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

gress ; to consult and advise on proper measures for advancing the best good of the colonies, and such conferences from time to time, to report to this house.

A true extract and copy from the journal of the House.

WILLIAM WILLIAMS, *Clerk.*  
*Colony of Connecticut, &c.*

NEW LONDON, July 13th 1774.

*At a meeting of the committee of correspondence for this colony. The Hon. Ebenezer Silliman, Esq. in the chair.*

THE hon. *Eliphalet Dyer*, the hon. *William Samuel Johnston*, *Erastus Wolcott*, *Silas Deane*, and *Richard Law*, Esquires, were nominated, pursuant to the act of the hon. house of representatives of the said colony, at their sessions in *May* last, either three of which are hereby authorized and empowered, in behalf of this colony, to attend the general congress of the colonies, proposed to be held at *Philadelphia*, on the first day of *September* next, or at such other time and place as shall be agreed on by the colonies, to consult and advise with the commissioners or committees of the several *English* colonies in *America*, on proper measures for advancing the best good of the colonies.

Signed, *Ebenezer Silliman*, *William Williams*, *Benjamin Payne*, *Erastus Wolcott*, *Joseph Trumbull*, *Samuel H. Parsons*, *Nathaniel Wales*, Junr. *Silas Deane*.

Hartford,

# THE HISTORY OF THE A.D. 1774.

HARTFORD, August, 1774.

*At a meeting of the committee of correspondence for this colony. Erastus Wolcott, chairman.*

THE hon. William Samuel Johnston, Erastus Wolcott, and Richard Law, Esquires, nominated by this committee at New-London, on the 13th of July last, as persons proper to attend the general congress, to be held at Philadelphia, on the first of September next, as by said appointment, being unable by reason of previous engagements and the state of their health, to attend said congress on behalf of this colony; the hon. Roger Sherman, and Joseph Trumbull, Esquires, were nominated in the place of the aforesaid gentlemen, as persons proper to attend said congress, in behalf of this colony, either of which are empowered, with the hon. Eliphalet Dyer, and Silas Deane, Esquires, for that purpose.

Signed, William Williams, Benjamin Payne, Joseph Trumbull, Nathaniel Wales, Jun. Samuel H. Parsons, Samuel Bishop.

## NEW-YORK.

By duly certified polls, taken by proper persons in seven wards, it appears, that James Duane, John Jay, Philip Livingston, Isaac Low, and John Alsop, Esqrs. were elected as delegates for the city and county of New-York, to attend the congress at Philadelphia, the first day of September next, and at a meeting of the committees of several districts in the county of West Chester. the same gentlemen were appointed to represent that county; also by a letter from Jacob Lansing, Jun. chairman.

chairman, in behalf of the committee for Albany, it appears that that city and county had adopted the same for their delegates. By another letter it appears, that the committee from the several districts in the county of *Duchess*, had likewise adopted the same as delegates to represent that county in congress, and that committees of other towns approve of them as their delegates.

By a writing duly attested it appears, the county of *Suffolk*, in the colony of *New-York*, have appointed colonel *William Floyd*, to represent them in congress.

### NEW-JERSEY.

*To James Kinsey, William Livingston, John Dehart, Stephen Crane, and Richard Smith, Esqurs. each and every of you.*

THE committees, appointed by the several counties of the colony of *New-Jersey* to nominate deputies, to represent the same in general congress of deputies, from the other colonies in *America*, convened at the city of *New-Brunswick*, have nominated and appointed and do hereby nominate and appoint you, and each of you, deputies to represent the colony of *New-Jersey*, in the said general congress. In testimony whereof, the chairman of the said several committees here met, have hereunto set their hands, this *twenty third* day of *July*, in the *fourteenth* year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King George the Third, and in the year of our Lord, 1774.

Signed, *William P. Smith, Jacob Ford, John Moores, Robert Johnston, Robert Friend Price, Peter Zabriskie, Sam-*



*uel Tucker, Edward Taylor, Hendrick Fisher Archibald Stewart, Thomas Anderson Abia Brown, Mark Thompson.*

## PENNSYLVANIA.

*Extract from Votes of Assembly, Friday July 22d,  
1774, A. M.*

THE committee of the whole house taking into their most serious consideration, the unfortunate differences which have long subsisted between *Great Britain* and the *American* colonies, and being greatly increased by the operation and effects of divers late acts of the *British* parliament.

*Resolved* N. C. D. That, there is an absolute necessity that a congress of deputies from the several colonies be held as soon as conveniently may be, to consult together upon the present unhappy state of the colonies, and to form and adopt a plan for the purposes of obtaining redress of *American* grievances, ascertaining *American* rights upon the most solid and constitutional principles, and for establishing that union and harmony between *Great Britain* and the colonies which is indispensably necessary to the welfare and happiness of both.

EODFM DIE, P. M.

THE house resumed the consideration of the *resolve* from the committee of the whole house, and, after some debate thereon, adopting and confirming the same.

*Resolved*

*Resolved* N. C. D. That the hon. *Joseph Galloway*, speaker ; *Samuel Rhoads*, *Thomas Mifflin*, *Charles Humphreys*, *John Morton*, *George Ross*, and *Edward Biddle* Esquires, be and they are hereby appointed a committee, on the part of this province, for the purposes aforesaid, and that they, or any four of them, do meet such committees or delegates from the other colonies, as have been or may be appointed, either by their respective houses of representatives, or by convention, or by the provincial or colony committees, at such time and place, as shall be generally agreed on by such committees.

AUGUST 1st, 1774. A. M.

*The three Counties New Castle, Kent and Sussex on Delaware.*

THE representatives of the freemen of the government of the counties of *New Castle*, *Kent*, and *Sussex*, on *Delaware*, met at *New Castle*, in pursuance of circular letters from the speaker of the house, who was requested to write and forward the same to the members of assembly by the committees of correspondence for the several counties aforesaid chosen and appointed for that among other purposes, by the freeholders and freemen of the said counties respectively : and having chosen a chairman, and read the *resolves* of the three respective counties, and sundry letters from the committees of correspondence along the continent, they unanimously entered into the following resolution, viz.

We

We the representatives aforesaid, by virtue of the power delegated to us, as aforesaid, taking into our most serious consideration the several acts of the *British* parliament for restraining manufactures in his majesty's colonies and plantations in *North America*,—for taking away the property of the colonists without their participation or consent—for the introduction of the arbitrary powers of excise into the customs here,—for the making all revenue causes triable without jury, and under the decision of a single dependent Judge,—for the trial in England, of persons accused of capital crimes, committed in the colonies,—for the shutting up the port of *Boston*,—for new modelling the government of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, and the operation of the same on the property, liberty, and lives of the colonists; and also considering that the most eligible mode of determining upon the premises, and of endeavouring to procure relief and redress of our grievances, would have been by us assembled in a legislative capacity but that as the house had adjourned to the 30th day of *September* next, and it is not to be expected, that his honour the governor would call us, by writs of summons, on this occasion, having refused to do the like in his other province of *Pennsylvania*; the next most proper method, of answering the expectations and desires of our constituents, and of contributing our aid to the general cause of *America*, is to appoint commissioners or deputies in behalf of the people of this government, to meet and act with those appointed by the other provinces, in general congress; and we do, therefore, unanimously nominate and appoint *Cesar Rodney, Thomas M'Kean,*  
and



and *George Read*, Esqrs. or any two of them, deputies on the part and behalf of this government, in a general continental congress, proposed to be held at the city of *Philadelphia*, on the first *Monday* in *September* next, or at any other time or place that may be generally agreed on, then and there, to consult and advise with the deputies from the other colonies, and to determine upon all such prudent and lawful measures, as may be judged most expedient for the colonies immediately and unitedly to adopt, in order to obtain relief for an oppressed people, and the redress of our general grievances.

Signed by order of the Convention

CÆSAR RODNEY, *Chairman*.

### MARYLAND.

AT a meeting of the committees appointed by the several counties of the province of *Maryland*, at the city of *Annapolis*, the 22d day of *June* 1774, at and continued by adjournment, from day to day, till the 25th of the same month.

*Matthew Tilghman*, Esq. in the chair.

JOHN DUCKET, *Clerk*.

*Resolved*, That *Mathew Tilghman*, *Thomas Johnston*, Jun. *Robert Goldsborough*, *William Paca*, and *Samuel Chase*, Esqrs. or any two or more of them, be deputies for this province, to attend a general congress of deputies from the colonies at such time and place as may be agreed on ; to effect one general plan of conduct, operating on the commercial connection of the colonies with the mother country, for the relief of *Boston*, and preservation of *American liberty*.

VIR.

## VIRGINIA.

*Monday the first of August, in the Year of our Lord 1774.*

AT a general meeting of delegates from the different counties in this colony, convened in the city of *Williamsburgh*, to take under their consideration the present critical and alarming situation of the continent of *North America*.

*Hon. Peyton Randolph, Esq. in the Chair.*

It was unanimously, *resolved*, that it is the opinion of this meeting, that it will be highly conducive to the security and happiness of the *British* empire, that a general congress of deputies from all the colonies, assemble as soon as the nature of their situations will admit, to consider of the most proper and effectual manner of so operating on the commercial connexion of the colonies with the mother country, as to procure redress for the much injured province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, to secure *British America* from the ravage and ruin of arbitrary taxes, and speedily to procure the return of that harmony and union so beneficial to the whole empire, and so ardently desired by all *British America*.

FRIDAY AUGUST 5th, 1774.

THE meeting proceeded to the choice of delegates, to represent this colony in general congress, when the honourable *Peyton Randolph, Richard Henry Lee, Gorge Washington*

*Washington, Patrick Henry, Richard Bland, Benjamin Harrison, and Edmond Pendleton, Esqrs. were appointed for that purpose.*

### SOUTH CAROLINA.

*In the Commons House of Assembly, Tuesday the 2d day of August, 1774.*

COLONEL POWELL acquainted the house, that during the recess of this house, viz. on the sixth, seventh and eighth days of July last, at a general meeting of the inhabitants of this colony, they having under consideration the acts of parliament lately passed with regard to the port of *Boston* and colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, as well as other *American* grievances, has nominated and appointed, the honourable *Henry Middleton, John Rutledge Thomas Lynch, Christopher Gadsden, and Edward Rutledge, Esqrs.* deputies on the part and behalf of this colony, to meet the deputies of the other colonies of *North America*, in general congress the first Monday in September next at *Philadelphia*, or at any other time and place that may be generally agreed on, there to consider the acts lately passed, and bills depending in parliament with regard to the port of *Boston* and colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*; which acts and bills in the precedent and consequences, affect the whole continent of *America*—also the grievances under which *America* labours, by reason of the several acts of parliament that impose taxes or duties for raising a revenue, and lay unnecessary restraints and burdens on trade.—And of the statutes parliamentary acts, and royal instructions, which



which make an invidious distinction between his majesty's subjects in *Great Britain* and *America*, with full power and authority to concert, agree to, and effectually prosecute such legal measures, as in the opinion of the said deputies, and of the deputies so to be assembled, shall be most likely to obtain a repeal of the said acts, and a redress of those grievances. And thereupon moved that this house do resolve to recognize, ratify, and confirm the said appointment of the deputies for the purposes aforesaid.

*Resolved*, N. C. D. That this house do recognize, ratify, and confirm the appointment of the said deputies for the purposes mentioned in the said motion.

*Attested*

THOMAS FARR, Jun. *Clerk.*

On the 6th of *September*, The continental congress, *resolved*, that the reverend Mr. *Duche* be desired to open the congress to-morrow morning with prayers, at the *Carpenter's Hall* at nine o'clock.—Agreeable to the *resolve*, the meeting was opened on the next day with prayers by the Reverend Mr. *Duche*.—After service it was voted, that the thanks of the congress be given to Mr. *Duche*, by Mr. *Cushing*, and Mr. *Ward*, for performing Divine Service, and for the excellent Prayer, which he composed and delivered on the occasion.

On

ON WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 14th 1774. A. M.

*William Hooper*, and *Joseph Hewes*, Esqrs. two of the deputies from *North-Carolina*, attended the congress and produced their credentials, as follows :

### NORTH-CAROLINA.

*At a General Meeting of Deputies of the Inhabitants of this Province, Newburn, the 25th day of August, 1774.*

*Resolved*, That we approve of the proposals of a general congress, to be held in the city of *Philadelphia*, on the *twentieth* day of *September* next, then and there to deliberate upon the present state of *British America*, and to take such measures as they may deem prudent to affect the purpose of describing with certainty the rights of *Americans*, repairing the breach made in those rights, and for guarding them for the future from any such violations done under the sanction of public authority.

*Resolved*, That *William Hooper*, *Joseph Hewes*, and *Richard Caswell*, Esquires, and every of them be deputies to attend such congress, and they are hereby invested with such powers, as may make any acts done by them or consent given in behalf of this province, obligatory in honour upon every inhabitant hereof, who is not an alien to his country's good, and an apostate to the liber ties of *America*.

*Signed,*

*Attested,*

VOL. I.

JOHN HARVEY, *Moderator*

ANDREW KNOX, *Clerk.*

H

*Henry*

*Henry Wisner*, Esq. a delegate from the county of *Orange*, in the colony of *New York* appeared at congress, and produced a certificate of his election by the said county, which being read and approved, he took his seat in congress as a deputy for the colony of *New-York*.—The following gentlemen, appeared, and produced certificates, and took their seats, viz. *John Herring*, Esqr. a deputy from *Orange* county in the colony of *New York*. *Simon Boerum*, Esq. a deputy from *King's* county in the colony of *New York*, and *John Dickinson*, Esq. a deputy for the province of *Pennsylvania*.

The resolutions entered into by the delegates from the several towns and districts in the county of *Suffolk*, in the province of the *Massachusetts Bay*, on Tuesday the 6th of *September*, and their address to his excellency governor *Gage*, dated the 9th, were laid before the congress, and are as follows :

At a meeting of the delegates of every town and district in the county of *Suffolk*, on Tuesday the 6th of *September*, at the house of Mr. *Richard Woodward*, of *Dedham*, and by adjournment at the house of Mr. — *Vose*, of *Milton*, on Friday the 9th instant, *Joseph Palmer*, Esq. being chosen Moderator, and *William Thompson*, Esq. Clerk, a committee was chosen to bring in a report to the convention, and the following being several times read, and put paragraph by paragraph, was unanimously voted, viz.

Whereas the power but not the justice, the vengeance but not the wisdom of Great Britain, which of old persecuted, scourged, and exiled our fugitive parents  
from



from their native shores, now pursues us their guiltless children with unrelenting severity : And whereas this, then savage and uncultivated desert, was purchased by the toil and treasure, or acquired by the blood and valour of those our venerable progenitors ; to us they bequeathed the dear bought inheritance, to our care and protection they consigned it, and the most sacred obligations are upon us to transmit the glorious purchase unfettered by power, unclogged with shackles to our innocent and beloved offspring. On the fortitude, on the wisdom and on the exertions of this important day, is suspended the fate of this new world, and of unborn millions. If a boundless extent of continent, swarming with millions, will tamely submit to live, move and have their being at the arbitrary will of a licentious minister, they basely yield to voluntary slavery, and future generations shall load their memories with incessant execrations. On the other hand, if we arrest the hand which would ransack our pockets, if we disarm the parricide which points the dagger to our bosoms, if we nobly defeat that fatal edict which proclaims a power to frame laws for us in all cases, whatsoever, thereby entailing the endless and numberless curses of slavery upon us, our heirs and their heirs forever ; if we successfully resist that unparalleled usurpation of unconstitutional power whereby our capital is robbed of the means of life ; whereby the streets of *Boston* are thronged with military executioners ; whereby our coasts are lined and harbours crowded with ships of war ; whereby the charter of the colony, that sacred barrier against the encroachments of tyranny is mutilated and

in

in effect annihilated ; whereby a murderous law is framed to shelter villains from the hands of justice ; whereby the unalienable and inestimable inheritance, which we derived from nature, the constitution of *Britain*, and the privileges warranted to us in the charter of the province, is totally wrecked, annulled, and vacated, posterity will acknowledge that virtue which preserved them free and happy ; and while we enjoy the rewards and blessings of the faithful, the torrent of panegyrist's will roll our reputations to that latest period, when the streams of time shall be absorbed in the abyss of eternity.—Therefore we have resolved, and do resolve,

1. That whereas his majesty *George the third* is the rightful successor to the throne of *Great Britain*, and justly entitled to the allegiance of the *British* realm, and agreeable to compact, of the *English* colonies in *America*, therefore, we the heirs and successors of the first planters of this colony, do cheerfully acknowledge the said *George the third* to be our rightful sovereign, and that said covenant is the tenure and claim on which are founded our allegiance and submission.

2. That it is an indispensable duty which we owe to God our country, ourselves and posterity, by all lawful ways and means in our power to maintain, defend and preserve those civil and religious rights and liberties, for which many of our fathers fought, bled, and died, and to hand them down entire to future generations.

3. That the late acts of the *British* parliament for blocking up the harbour of *Boston*, for altering the established form of government in this colony, and for  
screening

screening the most flagitious violators of the laws of the province from a legal trial, are gross infractions of those rights to which we are justly entitled by the laws of nature, the British constitution and the charter of the province.

4. That no obedience is due from this province to either or any part of the acts above mentioned, but that they be rejected as the attempts of a wicked administration to enslave *America*.

5. That so long as the justices of our superior court of judicature, court of assize, &c. and inferior court of common pleas in this county are appointed, or hold their places, by any other tenure than that which the charter and the laws of the province direct, they must be considered as under undue influence, and are therefore unconstitutional officers, and as such no regard ought to be paid to them by the people of this county.

6. That if the justices of the superior court of judicature, assize, &c. justices of the court of common pleas, or of the general sessions of the peace, shall sit and act during their present disqualified state, this county will support and bear harmless all sheriffs and their deputies, constables, jurors and other officers, who shall refuse to carry into execution the orders of said courts; and as far as possible to prevent the many inconveniences which must be occasioned by a suspension of the courts of justice, we do most earnestly recommend it to all creditors that they shew all reasonable and even generous forbearance to their debtors; and to all debtors, to pay their just debts with all possible speed, and

if



if any disputes relative to debts or trespasses shall arise, which cannot be settled by the parties, we recommend it to them to submit all such causes to arbitration; and it is our opinion that the contending parties or either of them, who shall refuse so to do, ought to be considered as co-operating with the enemies of this country.

7. That it be recommended to the collectors of taxes, constables and all other officers, who have public monies in their hands, to retain the same and not to make any payment thereof to the provincial county treasurer until the civil government of the province is placed upon a constitutional foundation, or until it shall otherwise be ordered by the proposed provincial congress.

8. That the persons who have accepted seats at the council board, by virtue of a mandamus from the king in conformity to the late act of the *British* parliament, entitled an act for the regulating the government of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, have acted in direct violation of the duty they owe to their country, and have thereby given great and just offence to this people; therefore resolved, that this county do recommend it to all persons, who have so highly offended by accepting said departments, and have not already, publicly resigned their seats at the council board, to make public resignations of their places at said board, on or before the 20th day of this instant *September*; and that all persons refusing so to do shall, from and after said day, be considered by this county as obstinate and incorrigible enemies to this country.

9. That the fortifications begun and now carrying on upon *Boston Neck*, are justly alarming to this county,  
and

and gives us reason to apprehend some hostile intention against that town, more especially as the commander in chief has in a very extraordinary manner removed the powder from the magazine at *Charlestown*, and has also forbidden the keeper of the magazine at *Boston*, to deliver out to the owners the powder, which they had lodged in said magazine.

10. That the late act of parliament for establishing the Roman Catholic religion and the *French* laws in that extensive country now called *Quebec*, is dangerous in an extreme degree to the protestant religion and to the civil rights and liberties of all *America*; and therefore as men and protestant christians, we are indispensably obliged to take all proper measures for our security.

11. That whereas our enemies have flattered themselves that they shall make an easy prey of this numerous, brave and hardy people, from an apprehension that they are unacquainted with military discipline; we therefore for the honour, defence and security of this county and province advise as it has been recommended to take away all commissions from the officers of the militia, that those who now hold commissions, or such other persons be elected in each town as officers in the militia as shall be judged of sufficient capacity for that purpose, and who have evidenced themselves the inflexible friends to the rights of the people; and that the inhabitants of those towns and districts, who are qualified, do use their utmost diligence to acquaint themselves with the art of war as soon as possible, and do for that purpose appear under arms at least once every week.

12. That

12. That during the present hostile appearances on the part of *Great Britain*, notwithstanding the many insults and oppressions which we most sensibly resent, yet, nevertheless from our affection to his majesty, which we have at all times evidenced, we are determined to act merely upon the defensive, so long as such conduct may be vindicated by reason and the principles of self-preservation, but no longer.

13. That as we understand it has been in contemplation to apprehend sundry persons of this county, who have rendered themselves conspicuous in contending for the violated rights and liberties of their countrymen; we do recommend, should such an audacious measure be put in practice, to seize and keep in safe custody, every servant of the present tyrannical and unconstitutional government throughout the county and province, until the persons so apprehended be liberated from the hands of our adversaries, and restored safe and uninjured to their respective friends and families.

14. That until our rights are fully restored to us, we will to the utmost of our power, and we recommend the same to the other counties, to withhold all commercial intercourse with *Great-Britain*, *Ireland*, and the *West-Indies*, and abstain from the consumption of *British* merchandize and manufactures, and especially of *East-India* teas and piece goods, with such additions, alterations, and exceptions only as the general congress of the colonies may agree to.

15. That under our present circumstances, it is incumbent on us to encourage arts and manufactures among us by all means in our power, and that ———



be and are hereby appointed a committee to consider of the best ways and means to promote and establish the same, and to report to this convention as soon as may be.

16. That the exigencies of our public affairs, demand that a provincial congress be called to consult such measures as may be adopted, and vigorously executed by the whole people ; and we do recommend it to the several towns in this county, to choose members for such a provincial congress, to be holden at *Concord*, on the second *Tuesday* of *October*, next ensuing.

17. That this county, confiding in the wisdom and integrity of the continental congress now sitting at *Philadelphia*, pay all due respect and submission to such measures as may be recommended by them to the colonies, for the restoration and establishment of their just rights, civil and religious, and for renewing that harmony and union between *Great Britain* and the colonies so earnestly wished for by all good men.

18. That whereas the universal uneasiness which prevails among all orders of men, arising from the wicked and oppressive measures of the present administration, may influence some unthinking persons to commit outrage upon private property, we would heartily recommend to all persons of this community, not to engage in any routes, riots, or licentious attacks upon the properties of any person whatsoever, as being subversive of all order and government ; but by a steady, manly, uniform, and persevering opposition, to convince our enemies, that in a contest so important, in a cause so solemn, our conduct shall be such as to merit the ap-

probation of the wife, and the admiration of the brave and free of every age and of every country.

19. That should our enemies, by any sudden manœuvres, render it necessary to ask the aid and assistance of our brethren in the country, some one of the committee of correspondence, or a select man of such town, or the town adjoining, where such hostilities shall commence, or shall be expected to commence, shall dispatch couriers with written messages to the select men, or committees of correspondence, of the several towns in the vicinity, with a written account of such matter, who shall dispatch others to committees more remote, until proper and sufficient assistance be obtained, and that the expence of said couriers, be defrayed by the county, until it shall be otherwise ordered by the provincial congress.

At a meeting of delegates from the several towns and districts in the county of *Suffolk*, held at *Milton*, on *Friday*, the 9th day of *September*, 1774.—voted

That *Dr. Joseph Warren*, of *Boston*, &c. be a committee to wait on his excellency the governor, to inform him, that this county are alarmed at the fortifications making on *Boston Neck*, and to remonstrate against the same and the repeated insults offered by the soldiery, to persons passing and repassing into that town, and to confer with him upon those subjects.

*Attest*

WILLIAM THOMPSON, *Clerk*.

*To his Excellency Thomas Gage Esquire, Captain General, and Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Province of Massachusetts Bay,*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

THE county of *Suffolk* being greatly, and in their opinion justly, alarmed at the formidable appearances of hostility, now threatening his majesty's good subjects of this county, and more particularly of the town of *Boston*, the loyal and faithful capital of this province, beg leave to address your excellency, and represent that the apprehensions of the people, are more particularly increased by the dangerous design now carrying into execution, of repairing and manning the fortification at the south entrance of the town of *Boston*, which when completed may at any time be improved to aggravate the miseries of that already impoverished and distressed city, by intercepting the wonted and necessary intercourse between the town and country, and compel the wretched inhabitants to the most ignominious state of humiliation and vassalage, by depriving them of the necessary supplies of provision, for which they are chiefly dependant on that communication : we have been informed, that your excellency in consequence of the application of the select men of *Boston*, has indeed disavowed any intention to injure the town in your present manœuvres, and expressed your purpose to be for the security of the troops and his majesty's subjects in the town, we are therefore at a loss to guess, may it please your excellency, from whence your want of confidence in the loyal and orderly



ly people of this vicinity could originate ; a measure so formidable carried into execution from a pre conceived though causeless jealousy of the insecurity of his majesty's troops and subjects in the town, deeply wounds the loyalty and is an additional injury to the faithful subjects of this county, and affords them a strong motive for this application : we therefore intreat your excellency to desist from your design, assuring your excellency, that the people of this county, are by no means disposed to injure his majesty's troops ; they think themselves aggrieved and oppressed by the late acts of parliament, and are resolved by divine assistance, never to submit to them, but have no inclination to commence a war with his majesty's troops, and beg leave to observe to your excellency, that the ferment now excited in the minds of the people is occasioned by some late transactions, by seizing the powder in the arsenal at *Charlestown* ; by withholding the powder lodged in the magazine of the town of *Boston*, from the legal proprietors ; insulting, beating, and abusing passengers to and from the town by the soldiery, in which they have been encouraged by some of their officers ; putting the people in fear, and menacing them in their nightly patrol into the neighbouring towns, and more particularly by the fortifying the sole avenue by land to the town of *Boston*.

In duty therefore to his majesty and to your excellency, and for the restoration of order and security to this county, we the delegates from the several towns in this county, being commissioned for this purpose, beg your excellency's attention to this our humble and faithful  
address ;

address ; assuring you that nothing less than an immediate removal of the ordnance, and restoring the entrance into the town to its former state, and an effectual stop to all insults and abuses in future, can place the inhabitants of this county in that state of peace and tranquillity, in which every free subject ought to be.

His excellency was waited on to know if he would receive the committee with the above written address, but desiring he might have a copy of it in a private way, that so when he received it from the committee, he might have an answer prepared for them, he was accordingly furnished with a copy, his excellency then declared, that he would receive the committee on *Monday*, at 12 o'clock.

*The Congress taking the foregoing into consideration.*

*Resolved* unanimously, that this assembly deeply feels the suffering of their countrymen in the *Massachusetts-Bay*, under the operation of the late unjust, cruel and oppressive acts of the *British* parliament—that they most thoroughly approve the wisdom and fortitude, with which opposition to these wicked ministerial measures has hitherto been conducted, and they earnestly recommend to their brethren a perseverance in the same firm and temperate conduct as expressed in the resolutions determined upon, at a meeting of the delegates for the county of *Suffolk*, on *Tuesday* the 6th instant, trusting that the effect of the united efforts of *North America* in their behalf, will carry such conviction to the *British* nation, of the unwise, unjust, and ruinous

ruinous policy of the present administration, as quickly to introduce better men and wiser measures.

*Resolved* unanimously, that contributions from all the colonies for supplying the necessities, and alleviating the distresses of our brethren at *Boston* ought to be continued, in such manner, and so long as their occasions may require.

*Ordered*. That a copy of the above resolutions be transmitted to *Boston* by the president.

On the 6th day of *October* 1774, an express from *Boston* arrived with a letter from the committee of correspondence dated the 29th of *September*, which was laid before the congress.

In this the committee of correspondence inform the congress, that they “expected some regard would have been paid to the petitions presented to their governor against fortifying their town in such a manner as can be accounted for only upon the supposition, that the town and country, are to be treated by the soldiery as declared enemies—that the entrenchments upon the neck are nearly compleated—that cannon are mounted at the entrance of the town—that it is currently reported, that fortifications are to be erected on *Corpse-Hill*, *Bacon-Hill*, *Fort-Hill*, &c. so that the fortifications, with the ships in the harbour may absolutely command every avenue to the town both by sea and land—that a number of cannon, the property of a private gentleman, were a few days ago seized and taken from his wharf by order of the general—that from several circumstances mentioned in the letter, there is reason to apprehend that *Boston* is

to



to be made and kept a garrisoned town ; that from all they can hear from *Britain*, administration is resolved to do all in their power to force them to a submission.—that when the town is inclosed, it is apprehended the inhabitants will be held as hostages for the submission of the country, they apply therefore to the congress for advice how to act——that, if the congress advise to quit the town, they obey—if it is judged that by maintaining their ground they can better serve the public cause, they will not shrink from hardship and danger—finally, that as the late acts of parliament have made it impossible that there should be a due administration of justice, and all law therefore must be suspended—that as the governor has by proclamation prevented the meeting of the general court, they therefore request the advice of the congress.”

On the 7th day of October congress *Resolved*, That a committee be appointed to prepare a letter to his excellency general *Gage*, representing “ that the town of *Boston* and province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, are considered by all *America* as suffering in the common cause, for their noble and spirited opposition to oppressive acts of parliament calculated to deprive us of our most sacred rights and privileges,”——Expressing our concern, that, while the congress are deliberating on the most peaceable means for restoring *American* liberty, and that harmony and intercourse which subsisted between us and the parent kingdom so necessary to both, his excellency, as they are informed, is raising fortifications around the town of *Boston*, thereby exciting well grounded jealousies in the minds of his majesty’s faithful

ful subjects therein, that he means to cut off all communication between them and their brethren in the country, and reduce them to a state of submission to his will, and that the soldiers under his excellency's command, are frequently violating private property, and offering various insults to the people, which must irritate their minds, and if not put a stop to involve all *America* in the horrors of a civil war. To entreat his excellency, from the assurance we have of the peaceable disposition of the inhabitants of the town of *Boston* and the province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, to discontinue his fortifications, and that a free and safe communication be restored and continued between the town of *Boston* and the country, and prevent all injuries on the part of the troops, until his majesty's pleasure shall be known, after the measures now adopting shall have been laid before him.

On the 8th day of *October*, congress *resolved*, that this congress approve the opposition of the inhabitants of the *Massachusetts Bay*, to the execution of the late acts of parliament: and if the same shall be attempted to be carried into execution by force, in such case, all *America* ought to support them in their oppression.

On the 10th day of *October*, congress *resolved* unanimously, that it is the opinion of this body, that the removal of the people of *Boston* into the country, would be, not only extremely difficult in the execution, but so important in its consequences, as to require the utmost deliberation before it is adopted; but in case the provincial meeting of that colony should judge it absolutely necessary, it is the opinion of the congress, that all *America*

*rica* ought to contribute towards recompensing them for the injury they may thereby sustain; and it will be recommended accordingly.

*Resolved*, That the congress recommend to the inhabitants of the colony of *Massachusetts Bay*, to submit to a suspension of the administration of justice, where it cannot be procured in a legal and peaceable manner, under the rules of their present charter; and the laws of the colony founded thereon.

*Resolved unanimously*, That every person and persons whomsoever, who shall take, accept, or act under any commission or authority, in any wise derived from the act passed in the late session of parliament, changing the form of government, and violating the charter of the province of *Massachusetts Bay*, ought to be held in detestation and abhorrence by all good men, and considered as the wicked tools of that despotism, which is preparing to destroy those rights, which God, nature, and compact, have given to *America*.

On the 11th day of October, a copy of the letter to general Gage, was brought into congress, and agreeable to order, signed by the president, and is as follows:

*Philadelphia, October 10th, 1774.*

“ SIR,

“ THE inhabitants of the town of *Boston* have informed us, the representatives of his majesty's faithful subject in all the colonies from *Nova Scotia* to *Georgia*, that the fortifications erecting within that town, the frequent invasions of private property, and the re-



peated insults they receive from the soldiery, have given them great reason to suspect a plan is formed very destructive to them, and tending to overthrow the liberties of *America*.

“ Your excellency cannot be a stranger to the sentiments of *America*, with respect to the acts of parliament, under the execution of which those unhappy people are oppressed, the approbation universally expressed of their conduct, and the determined resolution of the colonies, for the preservation of their common rights, to unite in their opposition to those acts. In consequence of these sentiments, they have appointed us the guardians of their rights and liberties, and we are under the deepest concern, that whilst we are pursuing dutiful and peaceable measures to procure a cordial and effectual reconciliation between *Great Britain* and the colonies, your excellency should proceed in a manner that bears so hostile an appearance, and which even those oppressive acts do not warrant.

We entreat your excellency to consider what a tendency this conduct must have to irritate and force a free people, hitherto well disposed to peaceable measures, into hostilities, which may prevent the endeavours of this congress to restore a good understanding with our parent state, and may involve us in the horrors of a civil war.

In order therefore to quiet the minds and remove the reasonable jealousies of the people, that they may not be driven to a state of desperation, being fully persuaded of their pacific disposition towards the king's troops, could they be assured of their own safety, we  
hope

hope, sir, you will discontinue the fortifications in and about *Boston*, prevent any further invasions of private property, restrain the irregularities of the soldiers, and give orders that the communication between the town and country may be open, unmolested and free.

Signed by order and in behalf

Of the General Congress

PEYTON RANDOLPH, *President*.

As the congress have given general *Gage*, an assurance of the peaceable disposition of the people of *Boston* and the *Massachusetts Bay*.

*Resolved unanimously*, That they be advised still to conduct themselves peaceably towards his excellency general *Gage*, and his majesty's troops now stationed in the town of *Boston*, as far as can possibly be consistent with their immediate safety, and the security of the town ; avoiding and discountenancing every violation of his majesty's property, or any insult to his troops, and that they peaceably and firmly persevere in the line they are now conducting themselves, on the defensive.

*On the 14th day of October, congress made the following declaration and resolves.*

WHEREAS, since the close of the last war, the *British* parliament claiming a power, of right, to bind the people of *America*, by statutes in all cases whatsoever, hath in some acts expressly imposed taxes on them, and

in

in others, under various pretences, but in fact for the purpose of raising a revenue, hath imposed rates and duties payable in these colonies, established a board of commissioners, with unconstitutional powers and extended the jurisdiction of courts of admiralty, not only for collecting the said duties, but for the trial of causes merely arising within the body of a county.

And whereas, in consequence of other statutes, judges, who before held only estates at will in their offices, have been made dependant on the crown alone for their salaries, and standing armies kept in times of peace : and whereas it has lately been resolved in parliament, that by force of a statute, made in the thirty-fifth year of the reign of king *Henry* the eighth, colonists may be transported to *England*, and tried there upon accusations for treasons and misprisions, or concealments of treasons committed in the colonies, and by a late statute, such trials have been directed in cases therein mentioned.

And whereas, in the last session of parliament three statutes were made ; one entitled, “ an act to discontinue  
 “ in such manner and for such time as are therein men-  
 “ tioned, the landing and discharging, lading, or ship-  
 “ ping of goods, wares, and merchandize at the town,  
 “ and within the harbour of *Boston*, in the province of  
 “ *Massachusetts Bay* in *North America* ; another entitled,  
 “ an act for the better regulating the government of the  
 “ province of *Massachusetts Bay* in *New-England* ;” and  
 another entitled, “ an act for the impartial administra-  
 “ tion of justice, in the cases of persons questioned for  
 “ any



“ any act done by them in the execution of the law, or  
“ for the suppression of riots, and tumults in the pro-  
“ vince of the *Massachusetts Bay* in *New England* :” and  
another statute was then made, “ for making more ef-  
fectual provision for the government of the province  
“ of *Quebec*, &c.” All which statutes are impolitic,  
unjust, and cruel, as well as unconstitutional, and most  
dangerous and destructive of *American* rights.

And whereas, assemblies have been frequently dis-  
solved, contrary to the rights of the people, when they  
attempted to deliberate on grievances ; and their dutiful  
humble, loyal, and reasonable petitions to the crown  
for redress, have been repeatedly treated with contempt,  
by his majesty’s ministers of state :

The good people of the several colonies of *New Hamp-  
shire*, *Massachusetts Bay*, *Rhode Island*, and *Providence  
Plantations*, *Connecticut*, *New York*, *New Jersey*, *Penn-  
sylvania*, *New-Castle*, *Kent*, and *Sussex* on *Delaware*,  
*Maryland*, *Virginia*, *North Carolina*, and *South Caro-  
lina*, justly alarmed at these arbitrary proceedings of  
parliament and administration, have severally elected,  
constituted and appointed deputies to meet and sit in  
general congress, in the city of *Philadelphia*, in order  
to obtain such establishment, as that their religion,  
laws, and liberties, may not be subverted : whereupon  
the deputies so appointed being now assembled, in a  
full and free representation of these colonies, taking into  
their most serious consideration, the best means of at-  
taining the ends aforesaid, do in the first place, as En-  
glishmen their ancestors in like cases have usually done,

for

for asserting and vindicating their rights and liberties, declare.

That the inhabitants of the *English* colonies in *North America*, by the immutable laws of nature, the principles of the *English* constitution, and the several charters or compacts, have the following rights.

*Resolved*, N. C. D. 1. That they are entitled to life, liberty, and property : and they have never ceded to any sovereign power whatever, a right to dispose of either without their consent.

*Resolved*, N. C. D. 2. That our ancestors, who first settled these colonies, were at the time of their emigration from the mother country, entitled to all the rights, liberties, and immunities of free and natural born subjects, within the realms of *England*.

*Resolved*, N. C. D. 3. That by such emigration, they by no means forfeited, surrendered, or lost any of those rights, but that they were, and their descendants now are, entitled to the exercise and enjoyment of all such of them, as their local and other circumstances enable them to exercise and enjoy.

*Resolved*, 4. That the foundation of *English* liberty and of all free government, is, a right in the people to participate in their legislative council : and as the *English* colonists are not represented, and from their local and other circumstances cannot properly be represented in the *British* parliament, they are entitled to a free and exclusive power of legislation in their several provincial legislatures, where their right of representation can alone be preserved, in all cases of taxation and internal policy, subject only to the negative of their sovereign

reign, in such manner as has been heretofore used and accustomed : but from the necessity of the case, and a regard to the mutual interests of both countries, we cheerfully consent to the operation of such acts of the *British* parliament, as are *bona fide*, restrained to the regulation of our external commerce, for the purpose of securing the commercial advantages of the whole empire to the mother country, and the commercial benefits of its respective members ; excluding every idea of taxation internal or external, for raising a revenue on the subjects in *America* without their consent.

*Resolved*. N. C. D. 5. That the respective colonies are entitled to the common law of *England*, and more especially to the great and inestimable privilege of being tried by their peers of the vicinage, according to the course of that law.

*Resolved*, 6. That they are entitled to the benefit of such of the *English* statutes, as existed at the time of their colonization ; and which they have by experience, respectively found to be applicable to their several local and other circumstances.

*Resolved*, N. C. D. 7. That these, his majesty's colonies are likewise entitled to all the immunities and privileges granted and confirmed to them by royal charters, or secured by their several codes of provincial laws.

*Resolved*, N. C. D. 8. That they have a right peaceably to assemble, consider of their grievances, and petition the king ; and that all prosecutions, prohibitory proclamations, and commitments for the same, are illegal.

*Resolved*



*Resolved*, N. C. D. 9. That the keeping a standing army in these colonies, in times of peace, without the consent of the legislature of that colony in which such army is kept, is against law.

*Resolved*, N. C. D. 10. It is indispensably to good government, and rendered essential by the *English* constitution, that the constituent branches of the legislature be independent of each other ; that, therefore, the exercise of legislative power in several colonies, by a council appointed, during pleasure, by the crown, is unconstitutional, dangerous and destructive to the freedom of *American* legislation.

All and each of which, the aforesaid deputies in behalf of themselves, and their constituents, do claim, demand, and insist on, as their indubitable rights and liberties ; which cannot be legally taken from them, altered or abridged by any power whatever, without their own consent, by their representatives in their several provincial legislatures.

In the course of our inquiry, we find many infringements and violations of the foregoing rights, which, from an ardent desire that harmony and mutual intercourse of affection and interest may be restored, we pass over for the present, and proceed to state such acts and measures as have been adopted since the last war, which demonstrate a system formed to enslave *America*.

*Resolved*, N. C. D. That the following acts of parliament are infringements and violations of the rights of the colonists ; and that the repeal of them is essentially necessary ; in order to restore harmony between *Great Britain* and the *American* colonies, viz.

The several acts of 4. Geo. iii, ch. 15. and ch. 34—5. Geo. iii. ch. 25.—6. Geo. iii. ch. 52.—7. Geo. iii. ch. 41. and ch. 46.—8. Geo. iii. ch. 22. which impose duties for the purpose of raising a revenue in *America*, extend the power of the admiralty courts beyond their ancient limits deprive the *American* subject of trial by jury, authorise the judges certificate to indemnify the prosecutor from damages, that he might otherwise be liable to requiring oppressive security from a claimant of ships and goods seized, before he shall be allowed to defend his property, and are subversive of *American* rights.

Also 12. Geo. iii. ch. 24. intitled, “an act for the better securing his majesty’s dock yards, magazines, ships, ammunition and stores,” which declares a new offence in *America*, and deprives the *American*, subject of a constitutional trial by jury of the vicinage, by authorising the trial of any person charged with the committing any offence described in the said act out of the realm, to be indicted and tried for the same in any shire or county within the realm.

Also the three acts passed in the last session of parliament, for stopping the port and blocking up the harbour of *Boston*, for altering the charter and government of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and that which is entitled, “an act for the better administration of justice, &c.”

Also the act passed on the same session for establishing the Roman Catholic religion in the province of *Quebec*, abolishing the equitable system of *English* laws, and erecting a tyranny there, to the great danger, (from so total a dissimilarity of religion, law, and government)

the neighbouring *British* colonies, by the assistance of whose blood and treasure the said country was conquered from *France*.

Also the act passed in the same session for the better providing suitable quarters for officers and soldiers in his majesty's service in *North America*.

Also, that the keeping a standing army in several of these colonies, in time of peace, without the consent of the legislature of that colony in which such army is kept, is against law.

To these grievous acts and measures *Americans* cannot submit, but in hopes their fellow subjects in *Great Britain*, will, on a revision of them, restore us to that state, in which both countries found happiness and prosperity, we have for the present only resolved to pursue the following peaceable measures ; 1. To enter into a non importation, non-consumption, and non-exportation agreement or association. 2. To prepare an address to the people of *Great Britain*, and a memorial to the inhabitants of *British America* : and 3. To prepare a loyal address to his majesty, agreeable to resolutions already entered into.

*A Letter being received from several gentlemen in Georgia was read.*

On the 18th day of *October*, congress resumed the consideration of the plan of association, &c. and after sundry amendments, the same was agreed to, and ordered to be transcribed, that it may be signed by the several members. On the 20th day of *October*, the association



ciation being copied, was read and signed at the table. And is as follows.—

We, his majesty's most loyal subjects, the delegates of the several colonies of *New-Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode-Island, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania*, the three lower counties of *New-Castle, Kent, and Sussex on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina*, deputed to represent them in a continental congress held in the city of *Philadelphia*, on the fifth day of *September, 1774*, avowing our allegiance to his majesty, our affection and regard for our fellow subjects in *Great Britain* and elsewhere, affected with the deepest anxiety, and most alarming apprehensions at those grievances and distresses, with which his majesty's *American* subjects are oppressed, and having taken under our most serious deliberation, the state of the whole continent; find, that the present unhappy situation of our affairs is occasioned by a ruinous system of colony administration adopted by the *British* ministry about the year 1763, evidently calculated for enslaving these colonies, and, with them, the *British* empire. In prosecution of which system, various acts of parliament have been passed for raising a revenue in *America*, for depriving the *American* subjects, in many instances, of the constitutional trial by jury, exposing their lives to danger, by directing a new and illegal trial beyond the seas for crimes alleged to have been committed in *America*; and in prosecution of the same system, several late, cruel, and oppressive acts have been passed respecting the town of *Boston* and the *Massachusetts-Bay*, and also an act for  
extending

extending the province of *Quebec*, so as to border on the western frontiers of these colonies, establishing an arbitrary government therein, and discouraging the settlement of *British* subjects in that wide extended country ; thus by the influence of civil principles and ancient prejudices to dispose the inhabitants to act with hostility against the free protestant colonies, whenever a wicked ministry shall choose to direct them.

To obtain redress of these grievances, which threaten destruction to the lives, liberty, and property of his majesty's subjects in *North America*, we are of opinion, that a non-importation, non consumption, and non-exportation agreement, faithfully adhered to, will prove the most speedy, effectual, and peaceable measure : and therefore we do, for ourselves, and the inhabitants of the several colonies whom we represent, firmly agree and associate under the sacred ties of virtue, honour and love of our country, as follows :

1st. That from and after the first day of *December* next, we will not import into *British America* from *Great Britain* or *Ireland*, any goods, wares, or merchandize, whatsoever, or from any other place, any such goods, wares, or merchandize as shall have been exported from *Great Britain* or *Ireland*; nor will we, after that day, import any *East India* tea from any part of the world ; nor any molasses, sirups, paneles, coffee, or pimento, from the *British* plantations or from *Dominica* ; nor wines from *Madeira*, or the *Western Islands* ; nor foreign indigo.

2d. We will neither import, nor purchase any slave imported after the first day of *December* next ; after which time, we will wholly discontinue the slave trade, and  
will

will neither be concerned in it ourselves, nor will we hire our vessels, nor sell our commodities or manufactures to those who are concerned in it.

3d. As a non-consumption agreement, strictly adhered to, will be an effectual security for the observation of the non-importation, we as above, solemnly agree and associate, that from this day, we will not purchase or use any tea imported on account of the *East India* company, or any on which a duty hath been or shall be paid ; and from and after the first day of *March* next, we will not purchase or use any *East India* tea whatever ; nor will we, nor shall any person for or under us, purchase or use any of those goods, wares, or merchandize, we have agreed not to import, which we shall know, or have cause to suspect, were imported after the first day of *December*, except such as come under the rules and directions of the tenth article hereafter mentioned.

4th. The earnest desire we have not to injure our fellow-subjects in *Great Britain, Ireland, or the West Indies*, induces us to suspend a non exportation, until the tenth day of *September, 1775*, at which time, if the said acts and parts of acts of the *British* parliament herein after mentioned ; are not repealed we will not directly or indirectly, export any merchandize or commodity whatsoever to *Great Britain, Ireland, or the West Indies* except rice to *Europe*.

5th, such as are merchants, and use the *British* and *Irish* trade, will give orders, as soon as possible, to their factors, agents and correspondents, in *Great Britain and Ireland*, not to ship any goods to them, on any pretence whatsoever, as they cannot be received in *America* ;  
and



and if any merchant, residing in *Great Britain* or *Ireland*, shall directly or indirectly ship any goods, wares or merchandize for *America*, in order to break the said non importation, agreement, or in any manner contravene the same, on such unworthy conduct being well attested, it ought to be made public : and, on the same being so done, we will not from thence forth have any commercial connexion with such merchant.

6th. That such as are owners of vessels will give positive orders to their captains, or masters, not to receive on board their vessels any goods prohibited by the said non importation agreement, on pain of immediate dismissal from their service.

7. We will use our utmost endeavours to improve the breed of sheep and increase their number to the greatest extent ; and to that end, we will kill them as seldom as may be, especially those of the most profitable kind ; nor will we export any to the *West Indies* or elsewhere ; and those of us, who are or may become overstocked with, or can conveniently spare any sheep, will dispose of them to our neighbours, especially to the poorer sort on moderate terms.

8. We will in our several stations encourage frugality, œconomy, and industry, and promote agriculture, arts and the manufactures of this country, especially that of wool, and will discountenance and discourage every species of extravagance and dissipation, especially all horse racing and all kinds of gaming, cock fighting, exhibitions of shews, plays, and other expensive diversions and entertainments ; and on the death of any relation or friend, none of us or any of our families will go into  
any

any further mourning dress than a black crape or ribbon on the arm or hat for gentlemen, and a black ribbon and necklace, for ladies, and we will discontinue the giving of gloves and scarves at funerals.

9th. Such as are venders of goods or merchandize will not take advantage of the scarcity of goods that may be occasioned by this association, but will sell the same at the rates we have been respectively accustomed to do for twelve months last past. And if any vender of goods or merchandize shall sell any such goods on higher terms, or shall in any manner, or by any device whatsoever, violate or depart from this agreement, no person ought nor will any of us deal with any such person, or his, or her factor or agent, at any time hereafter for any commodity whatever.

10th. In case any merchant, trader, or other persons shall import any goods or merchandize after the *first* day of *December*, and before the *first* day of *February* next the same ought forthwith, at the election of the owner ; to be either re-shipped or delivered up to the committee of the county, or town wherein they shall be imported, to be stored at the risque of the importer, until the non-importation agreement shall cease, or be sold under the direction of the committee aforesaid : and in the last mentioned case the owner or owners of such goods shall be re-imburfed out of the sales, the first cost and charges the profit if any be applied towards relieving and employing such poor inhabitants of the town of *Boston*, as are immediate sufferers by the *Boston* port bill ; and a particular account of all goods so returned,

stored

stored, or sold, to be inserted in the public papers ; and if any goods or merchandizes shall be imported after the said *first* day of *February*, the same ought forthwith to be sent back again, without breaking any of the packages thereof.

11th. That a committee be chosen in every county, city, and town, by those who are qualified to vote for representatives in the legislature, whose business it shall be attentively to observe the conduct of all persons touching this association ; and when it shall be made to appear to the satisfaction of a majority of any such committee, that any person within the limits of their appointment has violated this association, that such majority do forthwith cause the truth of the case to be published in the gazette ; to the end, that all such foes to the rights, of *British America* may be publicly known, and universally contemned as the enemies of *American* liberty ; and thenceforth we respectively will break off all dealings with him or her.

12th. That the committee of correspondence in the respective colonies do frequently inspect the entries of their custom houses, and inform each other from time to time of the true state thereof and of every other material circumstance that may occur relative to this association.

13th. That all manufactures of this country be sold at reasonable prices, so that no undue advantage be taken of a future scarcity of goods.

14th. And we do further agree and resolve, that we will have no trade, commerce, dealings or intercourse whatsoever, with any colony or province in *North America*



*rica*, which shall not accede to, or which shall hereafter violate this association, but will hold them as unworthy of the rights of freemen, and as inimical to the liberties of their country.

And we do solemnly bind ourselves and our constituents, under the ties aforesaid, to adhere to this association until such parts of the several acts of parliament passed since the close of the last war, as impose or continue duties on tea, wine, molasses, sirups, paneles, coffee, sugar, piemento, indigo, foreign paper, glass, and painters colours, imported into *America* and extend the powers of the admiralty courts beyond their ancient limits, deprive the *American* subjects of trial by jury, authorise the judge's certificate to indemnify the prosecutor from damages that he might otherwise be liable to from a trial by his peers, require oppressive security from a claimant of ships or goods seized before he shall be allowed to defend his property, are repealed. And until that part of the act of the 12. G. 3. ch. 24, entitled, "an act for the better securing his majesty's dockyards, magazines, ships, ammunition and stores," by which any persons charged with committing any of the offences therein described in *America*, may be tried in any shire or county within the realm, is repealed. And until the four acts passed the last session of parliament, viz. that for stopping the port and blocking up the harbour of *Boston*. That for altering the charter and government of the *Massachusetts Bay*. And that which is entitled, "an act for the better administration of justice, &c." And that "for extending the limits of *Quebec*, &c." are repealed. And we recommend it to the provincial

vincial conventions, and to the committees in the respective colonies, to establish such farther regulations as they may think proper, for carrying into execution this association.

The foregoing association being determined upon by the congress, was ordered to be subscribed by the several members thereof ; and thereupon we have hereunto set our respective names accordingly.

*In Congress, Philadelphia, October 24.*

*Signed*

PEYTON RANDOLPH, *President.*

New-Hampshire, *John Sullivan, Nathaniel Folsom,*  
Massachusetts-Bay, *Thomas Cushing, Samuel Adams,*  
*John Adams, Robert Treat Paine.* Rhode-Island,  
*Stephen Hopkins, Samuel Ward,* Connecticut, *Eliphalet*  
*Dyer, Roger Sherman, Silas Deane.* New York, *Isaac*  
*Low, John Alsop, John Jay, James Duane, William*  
*Floyd, Henry Wisner, S. Boerum, Philip Livingston.*  
New-Jersey, *James Kinsey, William Livingston, Stephen*  
*Crane, Richard Smith, John De Hart.* Pennsylvania,  
*Joseph Galloway, John Dickenson, Charles Humphreys,*  
*Thomas Mifflin, Edward Biddle, John Morton, George*  
*Ross.* New-Castle, &c. *Cæsar Rodney, Thomas M'Kean,*  
*George Read.* Maryland, *Mathew Tilghman, Thomas*  
*Johnson, William Paca, Samuel Chase.* Virginia, *Rich-*  
*ard Henry Lee, George Washington, P. Henry, Junr.*  
*Richard Bland, Benjamin Harrison, Edmund Pendleton.*  
North Carolina, *William Hooper, Joseph Hews, R. Caf-*

*well.*

*well. South Carolina, Henry Middleton, Thomas Lynch, Christopher Gadsden, John Rutledge, Edward Rutledge.*

On the 21st day of *October*. The address to the people of *Great Britain*, was approved and is as follows :

*To the people of Great Britain, from the Delegates, appointed by the several English Colonies of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, The Lower Counties on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South-Carolina, to consider of their Grievances in GENERAL CONGRESS, at Philadelphia, September 5th, 1774.*

“ *FRIENDS AND FELLOW SUBJECTS,*

“ WHEN a nation led to greatness by the hand of liberty, and possessed of all the glory that heroism, munificence, and humanity can bestow, descends to the ungrateful task of forging chains for her friends and children, and instead of giving support to freedom, turns advocate for slavery and oppression, there is reason to suspect she has either ceased to be virtuous, or been extremely negligent in the appointment of her rulers.

“ In almost every age, in repeated conflicts, in long and bloody wars, as well civil as foreign, against many and powerful nations, against the open assaults of enemies and the more dangerous treachery of friends, have the inhabitants of your island, your great and glorious ancestors, maintained their independence and transmit-

ted



ted the rights of men and the blessings of liberty to you their posterity.

“ Be not surprized therefore, that we, who are descended from the same common ancestors ; that we, whose forefathers participated in all the rights, the liberties, and the constitution, you so justly boast of, and who have carefully conveyed the same fair inheritance to us, guaranteed by the plighted faith of government and the most solemn compacts with *British* sovereigns, should refuse to surrender them to men, who found their claims on no principles of reason, and who prosecute them with a design, that by having *our* lives and property in their power, they may with the greater facility enslave *you*.

The cause of *America* is now the object of universal attention : it has at length become very serious. This unhappy country has not only been oppressed, but abused and misrepresented ; and the duty we owe to ourselves and posterity, to your interest, and the general welfare of the *British* empire, leads us to address you on this very important subject.

*Know then*, That we consider ourselves, and do insist, that we are and ought to be, as free as our fellow subjects in *Britain*, and that no power on earth has a right to take our property from us without our consent.

That we claim all the benefits secured to the subject by the *English* constitution, and particularly that inestimable one of trial by jury.

That

That we hold it essential to *English* liberty, that no man be condemned unheard or punished for supposed offences, without having an opportunity of making his defence.

That we think the legislature of *Great Britain* is not authorized by the constitution to establish a religion fraught with sanguinary and impious tenets, or, to erect an arbitrary form of government in any quarter of the globe. These rights we as well as you, deem sacred. And yet sacred as they are, they have, with many others, been repeatedly and flagrantly violated.

Are not the proprietors of the soil of *Great Britain* lords of their own property? can it be taken from them without their consent? will they yield it to the arbitrary disposal of any man, or number of men whatever? You know they will not.

Why then are the proprietors of the soil of *America* less lords of their property than you are of yours; or why should they submit it to the disposal of your parliament, or any other parliament, or council in the world, not of their election? Can the intervention of the sea that divides us, cause disparity in rights, or can any reason be given why *English* subjects who live three thousand miles from the royal palace, should enjoy less liberty than those who are three hundred miles distant from it?

Reason looks with indignation on such distinctions, and freemen can never perceive their propriety. And yet, however chimerical and unjust such discriminations are, the parliament assert, that they have a right to bind us in all cases without exception, whether we consent or  
not

not ; that they may take and use our property when and in what manner they please ; that we are pensioners on their bounty for all that we possess, and can hold it no longer than they vouchsafe to permit. Such declarations we consider as heresies in *English* politics, and which can no more operate to deprive us of our property, than the interdicts of the pope can divest kings of sceptres, which the laws of the land and the voice of the people have placed in their hands.

At the conclusion of the late war—a war rendered glorious by the abilities and integrity of a minister, to whose efforts the *British* empire owes its safety and its fame : at the conclusion of this war, which was succeeded by an inglorious peace, formed under the auspices of a minister, of principles, and of a family unfriendly to the protestant cause, and inimical to liberty. We say at this period, and under the influence of that man, a plan for enslaving your fellow subjects in *America* was concerted, and has ever since been pertinaciously carrying into execution.

Prior to this æra you were content with drawing from us the wealth produced by our commerce. You restrained our trade in every way that could conduce to your emolument. You exercised unbounded sovereignty over the sea. You named the ports and nations to which alone our merchandize should be carried, and with whom alone we should trade ; and though some of these restrictions were grievous, we nevertheless did not complain ; we looked up to you as to our parent state to which we were bound by the strongest ties :  
and



and were happy in being instrumental to your prosperity and your grandeur.

We call upon you yourselves, to witness our loyalty and attachment to the common interest of the whole empire : did we not, in the last war, add all the strength of this vast continent to the force which repelled our common enemy ? Did we not leave our native shores, and meet disease and death, to promote the success of *British* arms in foreign climates ? Did you not thank us for our zeal, and even reimburse us large sums of money, which, you confessed we had advanced beyond our proportion, and far beyond our abilities ? You did.

To what cause, then, are we to attribute the sudden change of treatment, and that system of slavery which was prepared for us at the restoration of peace.

Before we had recovered from the distresses which ever attend war, an attempt was made to drain this country of all its money, by the oppressive stamp act. Paint, glass, and other commodities which you would not permit us to purchase of other nations, were taxed ; nay, although no wine is made in any country, subject to the *British* state, you prohibited our procuring it of foreigners without paying a tax, imposed by your parliament, on all we imported. These and many other impositions were laid upon us most unjustly, and unconstitutionally, for the express purpose of raising a revenue. In order to silence complaint, it was, indeed, provided, that this revenue should be expended in *America*, for its protection and defence. These exactions, however can receive no justification from a pretended necessity of protecting and defending us. They are lavishly squandered

dered on court favourites and ministerial dependents, generally avowed enemies to *America*, and employing themselves, by partial representations, to traduce and embroil the colonies. For the necessary support of government here, we ever were and ever shall be ready to provide. And whenever the exigencies of the state may require it, we shall, as we have heretofore done, cheerfully contribute our full proportion of men and money. To enforce this unconstitutional and unjust scheme of taxation, every fence that the wisdom of our *British* ancestors had carefully erected against arbitrary power, has been violently thrown down in *America*, and the inestimable right of trial by jury taken away in cases that touch both life and property. It was ordained that whenever offences should be committed in the colonies against particular acts imposing various duties and restrictions upon trade, the prosecutor might bring his action for the penalties in the courts of admiralty; by which means the subject lost the advantage of being tried by an honest uninfluenced jury of the vicinage, and was subjected to the sad necessity of being judged by a single man, a creature of the crown, and according to the course of a law which exempts the prosecutor from the trouble of proving his accusation, and obliges the defendant either to evince his innocence, or to suffer, to give this new judicatory the greater importance, and as, if with design to protect false accusers, it is further provided, that the judge's certificate of there having been probable causes of seizure and prosecution shall protect the prosecutor from actions at common law for recovery of damages.

By the course of our law, offences committed in such of the *British* dominions in which courts are established and justice duly and regularly administered, shall be there tried by a jury of the vicinage. There the offenders and the witnesses are known, and the degree of credibility to be given to their testimony, can be ascertained.

In all these colonies, justice is regularly and impartially administered, and yet by the construction of some and the direction of other acts of parliament offenders are to be taken by force, together with all such persons as may be pointed out as witnesses, and carried to *England*, there to be tried in a distant land, by a *Jury* of strangers, and subject to all the disadvantages that result from want of friends, want of witnesses, and want of money.

When the design of raising a revenue from the duties imposed on the importation of tea into *America*, had in great measure been rendered abortive by our ceasing to import that commodity, a scheme was concerted by the ministry with the *East India* company, and an act passed enabling and encouraging them to transport and vend it in the colonies. Aware of the danger of giving success to this insidious manœuvre, and of permitting a precedent of taxation thus to be established among us, various methods are adopted to elude the stroke. The people of *Boston*, then ruled by a governor, whom as well as his predecessor Sir *Francis Bernard*, all *America* considers as her enemy, were exceedingly embarrassed. The ships, which had arrived with the tea, were by his management prevented from returning. The duties would have been paid ; the cargoes landed



and exposed to sale, a governor's influence would have procured and protected many purchasers. While the town was suspended by deliberations on this important subject, the tea was destroyed. Even supposing a trespass was thereby committed, and the proprietors of the tea entitled to damages, the courts of law were open, and judges appointed by the crown presided in them. The *East India* company however did not think proper to commence any suits, nor did they even demand satisfaction either from individuals, or from the community in general. The ministry, it seems officiously made the case their own, and the great council of the nation descended to intermeddle with a dispute about private property. Divers papers, letters, and other unauthenticated *ex parte* evidence were laid before them; neither the persons who destroyed the tea, nor the people of *Boston* were called upon to answer the complaint. The ministry, incensed by being disappointed in a favourite scheme, were determined to recur from the little arts of finesse, to open force and unmanly violence. The port of *Boston* was blocked up by a fleet, and an army placed in the town. Their trade was to be suspended, and thousands reduced to the necessity of gaining subsistence from charity till they should submit to pass under the yoke, and consent to become slaves, by confessing the omnipotence of parliament, and acquiescing in whatever disposition they might think proper to make of their lives and property.

Let justice and humanity cease to be the boast of your nation! consult your history, examine your records of former transactions, nay turn to the annals of  
the

the many arbitrary states and kingdoms that surround you, and shew us a single instance of men being condemned to suffer for imputed crimes, unheard, unquestioned, and without even the specious formality of a trial : and that too by laws made expressly for the purpose, and which had no existence at the time of the fact committed. If it be difficult to reconcile these proceedings to the genius and temper of your laws and constitution, the task will become more arduous, when we call upon our ministerial enemies to justify, not only condemning men untried and by hearsay, but involving the innocent in one common punishment with the guilty, and for the act of thirty or forty, to bring poverty, distress, and calamity on thirty thousand souls, and those not your enemies, but your friends, brethren, and fellow subjects.

It would be some consolation to us, if the catalogue of *American* oppressions ended here. It gives us pain to be reduced to the necessity of reminding you, that under the confidence reposed in the faith of government, pledged in a royal charter from a British sovereign, the forefathers of the present inhabitants of the *Massachusetts-Bay* left their former habitations, and established that great, flourishing, and loyal colony. Without incurring or being charged with the forfeiture of their rights, without being heard, without being tried, without law, and without justice, by an act of parliament, their charter is destroyed, their liberties violated, their constitution and form of government changed : and all this upon no better pretence than because in one of their towns a trespass was committed on some merchandize, said

to belong to one of the companies, and because the ministry were of opinion, that such high political regulations were necessary to compel due subordination and obedience to their mandates.

Nor are these the only capital grievances under which we labour. We might tell of dissolute, weak, and wicked governors, having been set over us ; of legislatures being suspended for asserting the rights of *British* subjects ; of needy and ignorant dependents on great men advanced to the seats of justice ; and to other places of trust and importance ; of hard restrictions on commerce, and a great variety of lesser evils, the recollection of which is almost lost under the weight and pressure of greater and more poignant calamities.

Now mark the progression of the ministerial plan for enslaving us.

Well aware that such hardy attempts to take our property from us, to deprive us of the valuable right of trial by jury, to seize our persons, and carry us for trial to *Great Britain*, to blockade our ports, to destroy our charters, and change our forms of government, would occasion, and had already occasioned great discontent in the colonies, which might produce opposition to these measures ; an act was passed to protect, indemnify, and screen from punishment, such as might be guilty even of murder, in endeavouring to carry their oppressive edicts into execution ; and by another act the dominion of *Canada* is to be so extended, modelled, and governed, as that by being disunited from us, detached from our interests, by civil as well as religious prejudices, that by their numbers daily swelling with catholic emigrants  
from



from *Europe*, and by their devotion to administration, so friendly to their religion, they might become formidable to us, and on occasion be fit instruments in the hands of power; to reduce the ancient, free protestant colonies to the same state of slavery with themselves.

This was evidently the object of the act: and in this view, being extremely dangerous to our liberty and quiet, we cannot forbear complaining of it as hostile to *British America*. Superadded to these considerations, we cannot help deploring the unhappy condition to which it has reduced the many *English* settlers, who encouraged by the royal proclamation, promising the enjoyment of all their rights, have purchased estates in that country. They are now the subjects of an arbitrary government, deprived of trial by jury, and when imprisoned cannot claim the benefit of the *Habeus Corpus* act, that great bulwark and palladium of *English* liberty: Nor can we suppress our astonishment, that a *British* parliament should ever consent to establish in that country a religion that has deluged your Island in blood, and dispersed impiety, bigotry persecution, murder, and rebellion through every part of the world.

This being a true state of facts, let us beseech you to consider to what end they lead.

Admit that the ministry, by the powers of *Britain*, and the aid of our Roman Catholic neighbours, should be able to carry the point of taxation, and reduce us to a state of perfect humiliation and slavery: such an enterprize would doubtless make some addition to your national debt, which already presses down your liberties, and fills you with pensioners and placemen. We presume,

allor,

also, that your commerce will somewhat be diminished. However, suppose you should prove victorious, in what condition will you then be? What advantages or what laurels will you reap from such a conquest?

May not a ministry with the same armies enslave you,—it may be said, you will cease to pay them,—but remember the taxes from *America*, the wealth, and we may add the men, and particularly the Roman Catholics of this vast continent, will then be in the power of your enemies; nor will you have any reason to expect, that after making slaves of us, many among us should refuse to assist in reducing you to the same abject state.

Do not treat this as chimerical.—Know that in less than half a century, the quit rents reserved to the crown, from the numberless grants of this vast continent, will pour large streams of wealth into the royal coffers, and if to this be added the power of taxing *America* at pleasure, the crown will be rendered independent of you for supplies, and will possess more treasure than may be necessary to purchase the remains of liberty in your island. In a word, take care that you do not fall into the pit that is preparing for us.

We believe there is yet much virtue, much justice, and much public spirit in the *English* nation.—To that justice we now appeal. You have been told that we are seditious, impatient of government and desirous of independency. Be assured that these are no facts, but calumnies. Permit us to be as free as yourselves, and we shall ever esteem a union with you to be our greatest glory and our greatest happiness, we shall ever be ready to contribute all in our power to the welfare of  
the

the empire, we shall consider your enemies as our enemies, and your interest as our own.

But if you are determined that your ministers shall wantonly sport with the rights of mankind—If neither the voice of justice, the dictates of the law, the principles of the constitution, or the suggestions of humanity can restrain your hands from shedding human blood in such an impious cause, we must then tell you, that we will never submit to be hewers of wood or drawers of water for any ministry or nation in the world.

Place us in the same situation that we were at the close of the last war, and our former harmony will be restored.

But lest the same supineness and the same inattention to our common interest, which you have for several years shewn, should continue, we think it prudent to anticipate the consequences.

By the destruction of the trade of *Boston*, the ministry have endeavoured to induce submission to their measures. The like fate may befall us all. We will endeavour therefore to live without trade, and recur for subsistence to the fertility and bounty of our native soil, which will afford us all the necessaries, and some of the conveniences of life. We have suspended our importation from *Great Britain* and *Ireland*; and in less than a year's time, unless our grievances should be redressed, shall discontinue our exports to those kingdoms and the *West Indies*.

It is with the utmost regret, however, that we find ourselves compelled by the over-ruling principles of self-preservation, to adopt measures detrimental in their  
con-



consequences to numbers of our fellow subjects in *Great Britain* and *Ireland*. But we hope, that the magnanimity and justice of the *British* nation will furnish a parliament of such wisdom, independance, and public spirit, as may save the violated rights of the whole empire from the devices of wicked ministers and evil counsellors whether in or out of office; and thereby restore that harmony, friendship, and fraternal affection between all the inhabitants of his majesty's kingdoms and territories, so ardently wished for by every true and honest *American*.

The Memorial to the Inhabitants of the British Colonies, is as follows.

*To the inhabitants of the Colonies of New-Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode-Island, and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, the Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South-Carolina.*

" FRIENDS AND COUNTRYMEN,

" WE the delegates appointed by the good people of these colonies to meet at *Philadelphia*, in *September* last, for the purposes mentioned by our respective constituents, have, in pursuance of the trust reposed in us, assembled, and taken into our most serious consideration, the important matters recommended to the congress. Our resolutions thereupon will be herewith communicated to you. But as the situations of  
public

public affairs grows daily more and more alarming; and as it may be more satisfactory to you to be informed by us in a collective body, than in any other manner of those sentiments that have been approved, upon a full and free discussion, by the representatives of so great a part of *America*, we esteem ourselves obliged to add this address to these resolutions.

In every case of opposition by a people to their rulers, or of one state to another, duty to Almighty God, the Creator of all requires that a true and impartial judgment be formed of the measures leading to such opposition; and of the causes by which it has been provoked, or can in any degree be justified, that neither affection on the one hand nor resentment on the other, being permitted to give a wrong bias to reason, it may be enabled to take a dispassionate view of all circumstances and to settle the public conduct on the solid foundations of wisdom and justice.

From councils thus tempered arise the surest hopes of the divine favour, the firmest encouragement to the parties engaged, and the strongest recommendation of their cause to the rest of mankind.

With minds deeply impressed by a sense of these truths, we have diligently, deliberately, and calmly enquired into, and considered those exertions, both of the legislative and executive power of *Great Britain*, which have excited so much uneasiness in *America*, and have, with equal fidelity and attention, considered the conduct of the colonies. Upon the whole, we find ourselves reduced to the disagreeable alternative of being silent and betraying the innocent, or of speaking out and cen-

suring those we wish to revere. In making our choice of these distressing difficulties, we prefer the course dictated by honesty, and a regard for the welfare of our country.

Soon after the conclusion of the late war, there commenced a memorable change in the treatment of these colonies. By a statute made in the fourth year of the present reign, a time of *profound peace*, alledging, "the expediency of new provisions and regulations for extending the commerce between *Great Britain* and his majesty's dominions in *America*, and the necessity of raising a Revenue in the said dominions for defraying the expences of defending, protecting and securing the same," the *Commons of Great Britain* undertook to give and grant to his majesty many rates and duties, to be paid in these colonies. To enforce the observance of this act, it prescribes a great number of severe penalties and forfeitures; and in two sections makes a remarkable distinction between the subjects in *Great Britain*, and those in *America*. By the one, the penalties and forfeitures incurred *there*, are to be recovered in any of the kings courts of record at *Westminster*, or in the court of exchequer in Scotland; and by the other, the penalties and forfeitures incurred *here*, are to be recovered in any court of record, or in any court of *Admiralty*, or *Vice Admiralty*, at the election of the informer or prosecutor.

The inhabitants of these colonies, confiding in the justice of *Great Britain*, were scarcely allowed *sufficient* time to receive and consider this act, before another, well known by the name of the *stamp act*, and passed in the fifth year of this reign, engrossed their whole attention.



tion. By this statute the *British* parliament exercised in the most explicit manner a power of *taxing us*, and extending the jurisdiction of courts of *Admiralty* and *Vice Admiralty* in the colonies, to matters arising within the body of a county, and directed the numerous penalties and forfeitures thereby inflicted, to be recovered in the said courts.

In the same year a tax was imposed upon us, by an act establishing several new fees in the customs. In the next year the *stamp act* was repealed; not because it was founded in an erroneous principle, but as the repealing act recites, because "the continuance thereof would be attended with many inconveniences, and might be productive of consequences greatly detrimental to the commercial interests of *Great Britain*."

In the same year, and by a subsequent act it was declared, "that his majesty in parliament, of right had power to bind the people of these colonies by statutes in *all cases whatsoever*."

In the same year, another act was passed, for imposing rates and duties payable in these colonies. In this statute the commons avoiding the terms of giving and granting "humbly besought his majesty that it might be enacted, &c." but from a declaration in the preamble, that the rates and duties were "in lieu of" several others granted by the statute first before mentioned for *raising a Revenue*, and from some other expressions it appears, that these duties were intended for that purpose.

In the next year (1767) an act was made "to enable his majesty to put the customs and other duties in *America* under the management of commissioners, &c." and the king thereupon erected the present expensive board of commissioners, for the express purpose of carrying into execution the several acts relating to the revenue and trade in *America*.

After the repeal of the stamp act, having again resigned ourselves to our ancient unsuspicious affections for the parent state; and anxious to avoid any controversy with her, in hopes of a favourable alteration in sentiments and measures towards us, we did not press our objections against the above mentioned statutes made subsequent to that repeal.

Administration, attributing to trifling causes, a conduct that really proceeded from generous motives, were encouraged in the same year (1767) to make a bolder experiment on the patience of *America*.

By a statute commonly called the *glass, paper, and tea* act, made fifteen months after the repeal of the stamp act, the commons of *Great Britain* resumed their former language, and again undertook to "give and grant rates and duties to be paid in these colonies," for the express purpose of "raising a revenue, to defray the charges of the administration of justice, the support of civil government, and defending the king's dominions," on this continent. The penalties and forfeitures, incurred under this statute, are to be recovered in the same manner, with those mentioned in the foregoing acts.

To this statute so naturally tending to disturb the tranquility than universal throughout the colonies,  
parliament

parliament in the same session, added another no less extraordinary.

Ever since the making of the present peace, a standing army has been kept in these colonies. From respect for the mother country, the innovation was not only tolerated, but the provincial legislatures generally made provision for supplying the troops.

The assembly of the province of *New York*, having passed an act of this kind, but differing in some articles, from the directions of the act of parliament made in the fifth year of this reign, the house of representatives in that colony was prohibited by a statute made in the last session mentioned, from making any bill, order, resolution, or vote, except for adjourning or choosing a speaker, until provision should be made by the said assembly for furnishing the troops within that province, not only with all such necessaries as were required by the statute which they were charged with disobeying, but also with those required by two other subsequent statutes, which were declared to be in force, until the twenty fourth day of March, 1769.

These statutes of the year 1767, revived the apprehensions and discontents, that had entirely subsided on the repeal of the stamp act ; and amidst the just fears and jealousies thereby occasioned, a statute was made in the next year (1768) to establish courts of admiralty and vice admiralty on a new model, expressly for the end of more effectually recovering of the penalties and forfeitures inflicted by acts of parliament, framed for the purpose of raising a revenue in *America*, &c.

The



The immediate tendency of these statutes is, to subvert the rights of having a share in legislation, by rendering assemblies useless; the right of property, by taking the money, of the colonists without their consent; the right of trial by jury, by substituting in their place trials in admiralty and vice admiralty courts, where single judges preside, holding their commissions during pleasure; and unduly to influence the courts, of common law; by rendering the judges thereof totally dependant on the crown for their salaries.

These statutes, not to mention many others exceedingly exceptionable, compared one with another, will be found, not only to form a regular system, in which every part has great force, but also a pernicious adherence to that system, for subjugating these colonies, that are not, and from local circumstances, cannot be represented in the house of commons, to the uncontrollable and unlimited power of parliament, in violation of their undoubted rights and liberties, in contempt of their humble and repeated supplications.

This conduct must appear equally astonishing and unjustifiable, when it is considered how unprovoked it has been by any behaviour of these colonies. From their first settlement, their bitterest enemies never fixed on them a charge of disloyalty to their sovereign or disaffection to their mother country. In the wars she has carried on, they have exerted themselves whenever required, in giving her assistance; and have rendered her services which she has publicly acknowledged to be extremely important. Their fidelity, duty and usefulness  
during

during the last war, were frequently and affectionately confessed by his late majesty and the present king.

The reproaches of those, who are most unfriendly to the freedom of *America*, are principally levelled against the province of *Massachusetts Bay*; but with what little reason, will appear by the following declarations of a person, the truth of whose evidence, in their favour, will not be questioned. Governor *Bernard* thus addresses the two houses of assembly—in his speech on the 24th of *April 1762*.—"The unanimity and dispatch, with which you have complied with the *requisitions of his majesty*, require my particular acknowledgment. And it gives me additional pleasure to observe, that you have therein acted under no other influence than a due sense of your duty, both as members of a general empire, and as the body of a particular province."

In another speech on the 27th of *May*, in the same year, he says—"Whatever shall be the event of the war, it must be no small satisfaction to us, that this province hath contributed its full share to the support of it. *Every thing that hath been required of it hath been complied with*; and the execution of the powers committed to me, for raising the provincial troops hath been as full and complete as the grant of them. Never before were regiments so easily levied, so well composed, and so early in the field as they have been this year: the common people seemed to be animated with the spirit of the general court, and to vie with them in their readiness to serve the king."

Such

Such was the conduct of the people of the *Massachusetts Bay* during the last war. As to their behaviour before that period, it ought not to have been forgot in *Great Britain*, that not only on every occasion they had constantly and cheerfully complied with the frequent royal requisitions—but that chiefly by their vigorous efforts, *Nova Scotia* was subdued in 1710, and *Louisburgh* in 1745.

Foreign quarrels being ended, and the domestic disturbances, that quickly succeeded on account of the stamp act, being quieted by its repeal, the assembly of *Massachusetts Bay* transmitted an humble address of thanks to the king and divers noblemen, and soon after passed a bill for granting compensation to the sufferers in the disorder occasioned by that act.

These circumstances and the following extracts from governor *Bernard's* letters in 1768, to the Earl of *Shelburne*, secretary of state, clearly shew with what greatfulness they strove to bury in oblivion the unhappy occasion of the late discords, and with what respectful deference they endeavoured to escape other subjects of future controversy. “The house, (says the governor) from the time of opening the session to this day, has shewn a disposition to *avoid* all dispute with me: every thing having passed with as much good humour as I could desire, except only their continuing to act in *addressing* the king *remonstrating* to the secretary of state, and *employing* a separate agent. It is the importance of this innovation, without any wilfulness of my own, which induces me to make this remonstrance at a time when I have a fair prospect of having, in all other business, nothing



nothing but good to say of the proceedings of the house\*.

"They have acted in *all things*, even in their remonstrance, with *temper and moderation*; they have avoided some subjects of dispute, and have laid a foundation for removing some causes of former altercation."†

"I shall make such a prudent and proper use of this letter, as, I hope, will perfectly restore the peace and tranquility of this province, for which purpose considerable steps have been made by the house of representatives."‡

The vindication of the province of *Massachusetts-Bay* contained in these letters, will have greater force, if it be considered, that they were written several months after the fresh alarm given to the colonies by the statutes passed in the preceding year.

In this place it seems proper to take notice of the insinuation of one of those statutes, that the interference of parliament was necessary to provide for "defraying the charge of the administration of justice, the support of civil government, and defending the king's dominions in *America*."

As to the two first articles of expence, every colony had made such provision, as by their respective assemblies, the best judges on such occasions, was thought expedient and suitable to their several circumstances: respecting the last, it is well known to all men, the least acquainted with *American* affairs, that the colonies to the established, and generally defended themselves, without the least assistance from *Great Britain*; and that the general

time of her taxing them by the statutes before mentioned, most of them were labouring under very heavy debts contracted in the last war. So far were they from sparing their money, when their sovereign, constitutionally asked their aids, that during the course of that war, parliament repeatedly made them compensations for the expences of those strenuous efforts, which, consulting their zeal rather than their strength, they had cheerfully incurred.

Severe as the acts of parliament before mentioned are, yet the conduct of administration hath been equally injurious, and irritating, to this devoted country.

Under pretence of governing them, so many new institutions, uniformly rigid and dangerous, have been introduced, as could only be expected from incensed matters, for collecting the tribute or rather the plunder of conquered provinces.

By an order of the king, the authority of the commander in chief, and under him, of the brigadier generals, *in time of peace*, is rendered *supreme* in all the civil governments in *America*; and thus, an uncontrollable military power is vested in officers, not known to the constitution of these colonies.

A large body of troops, and a considerable armament of ships of war, have been sent to assist in taking their money without their consent.

a Expensive and oppressive offices have been multiplied, and the acts of corruption industriously practised *this* *inde* and destroy.

induces rudges of the admiralty and vice admiralty  
I have a fa courts

courts impowered to receive their salaries and fees from the effects to be condemned by themselves.

The commissioners of the customs are empowered to break open and enter houses without the authority of any civil magistrate founded on legal information.

Judges of courts of common law, have been made entirely dependant on the crown for their commissions and salaries.

A court has been established at *Rhode-Island* for the purpose of taking colonists to *England* to be tried.

Humble and reasonable petitions from the representatives of the people, have been frequently treated with contempt : and assemblies have been repeatedly and arbitrarily dissolved.

From some few instances it will sufficiently appear, on what pretences of justice those dissolutions have been founded.

The tranquility of the colonies having been again disturbed as has been mentioned, by the statutes of the year 1767, the Earl of *Hillsborough*, secretary of state, in a letter to governor *Bernard*, dated *April 22, 1768*, censures the "*presumption*" of the house of representatives for "resolving upon a measure of so inflammatory a nature, as that of writing to the other colonies, on the subject of their intended representations against some late acts of parliament," then declares that "his majesty considers this step as evidently tending to create unwarrantable combinations to excite an unjustifiable opposition to the constitutional authority of parliament :"—and afterwards adds, "It is the king's pleasure, that as soon as the general court is again, assembled at the time prescribed by the charter,



charter you should require of the house of representatives in his majesty's name, to *rescind* the resolution which gave birth to the circular letter from the speaker, and to declare their disapprobation of, and dissent to that rash and hasty proceeding."—If the new assembly should refuse to comply with his majesty's reasonable expectation, it is the king's pleasure, that you should immediately dissolve them."

This letter being laid before the house, and the resolution not being rescinded according to order, the assembly was dissolved. A letter of a similar nature was sent to other governors to procure resolutions approving the conduct of the representatives of *Massachusetts Bay* to be *rescinded* also ; and the houses of representatives in other colonies refusing to comply, assemblies were dissolved.

These mandates spoke a language, to which the ears of *English* subjects had for several generations been strangers. The nature of assemblies implies a power and right of deliberation ; but these commands, prescribing the exercise of judgment on the propriety of the requisitions made, left to the assemblies only the election between dictated submission, and threatened punishment : a punishment too, founded on no other act, than such as is deemed innocent even in slaves—of agreeing in petitions for redress of grievances, that equally affect all.

The hostile and unjustifiable invasion of the town of *Boston*, soon followed these events in the same year though that town, the province in which it is situated, and all the colonies from abhorrence of a contest  
with

with their parent state, permitted the execution even of those statutes, against which they so unanimously were complaining, remonstrating and supplicating.

Administration, determined to subdue a spirit of freedom, which *English* ministers should have rejoiced to cherish, entered into a monopolizing combination with the *East India* company, to send to this continent vast quantities of tea, an article, on which a duty was laid by a statute, that, in a particular manner, attacked the liberties of *America*, and which therefore the inhabitants of these colonies had resolved not to import. The cargo sent to *South Carolina* was stored, and not allowed to be sold. Those sent to *Philadelphia* and *New York*, were not permitted to be landed. That sent to *Boston* was destroyed, because governor *Hutchinson*, would not suffer it to be returned.

On the intelligence of these transactions arriving in *Great Britain*, the public spirited town last mentioned, was singled out for destruction, and it was determined the province it belongs to, should partake of its fate. In the last session of parliament therefore were passed the acts for shutting up the port of *Boston*, indemnifying the murderers of the inhabitants of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and changing their chartered constitution of government. To enforce these acts that province is again invaded by a fleet and army.

To mention these outrageous proceedings, is sufficient to explain them. For though it is pretended, that the province of *Massachusetts Bay* has been particularly disrespectful to *Great Britain*, yet in truth the behaviour of the people, in other colonies, has been an equal "op-  
position

position to the power assumed by parliament." No step however has been taken against any of the rest. This artful conduct conceals several designs. It is expected that the province of *Massachusetts-Bay* will be irritated into some violent action, that may displease the rest of the continent, or that may induce the people of *Great Britain*, to approve the meditated vengeance of an imprudent and exasperated ministry. If the unexampled pacific temper of that province shall disappoint this part of the plan, it is hoped the other colonies will be so far intimidated as to desert their brethren, suffering in a common cause, and that thus disunited, all may be subdued.

To promote these designs, another measure has been pursued. In the session of parliament last mentioned, an act was passed for changing the government of *Quebec*, by which act the Roman Catholic religion, instead of being tolerated, as stipulated by the treaty of peace, is established and the people there are deprived of a right to an assembly, trials by jury, and the *English* laws in civil cases are abolished, and instead thereof, the *French* laws are established, in direct violation of his majesty's promise by his royal proclamation, under the faith of which many *English* subjects settled in that province and the limits of that province are extended so as to comprehend those vast regions, that lie adjoining to the northerly and westerly boundaries of these colonies.

The authors of this arbitrary arrangement flatter themselves that the inhabitants, deprived of liberty, and artfully provoked against those of another religion, will be proper instruments for assisting in the oppression of  
such



such, as differ from them in modes of government and faith.

From the detail of facts herein before recited, as well as from authentic intelligence received, it is clear beyond a doubt, that a resolution is formed and now carrying into execution, to extinguish the freedom of these colonies, by subjecting them to a despotic government.

At this unhappy period, we have been authorized and directed to meet and consult together for the welfare of our common country. We accepted the important trust with diffidence, but have endeavoured to discharge it with integrity. Though the state of these colonies would certainly justify other measures than we have advised, yet weighty reasons determined us to prefer those which we have adopted. In the first place, it appeared to us a conduct becoming the character, these colonies have ever sustained to perform, even in the midst of the unnatural distresses and imminent dangers that surround them, every act of loyalty, and therefore, we were induced once more to offer to his majesty, the petitions of his faithful and oppressed subjects in *America*. Secondly, regarding with the tender affection, which we know to be so universal among our countrymen, the people of the kingdom, from which we derive our origin we could not forbear to regulate our steps by an expectation of receiving full conviction, that the colonists are equally dear to them. Between these provinces and that body subsists the social band, which we ardently wish may never be dissolved, and which cannot be dissolved, until their minds shall become indisputably hostile, to persist in prosecuting with the powers of the realm

realm, the destructive measures already operating against the colonists, and in either case, shall reduce the latter to such a situation, that they shall be compelled to renounce every regard, but that of self-preservation. Notwithstanding the violence with which affairs have been impelled, they have not yet reached that fatal point. We do not incline to accelerate their motion, already alarmingly rapid ; we have chosen a method of opposition, that does not preclude a hearty reconciliation with our fellow citizens, on the other side of the atlantic. We deeply deplore the urgent necessity, that presses us to an immediate interruption of commerce, that may prove injurious to them. We trust they will acquit us of any unkind intentions towards them, by reflecting, that we are driven by the hands of violence, into unexperienced and unexpected public convulsions, and that we are contending for freedom, so often contended for by our ancestors.

The people of *England* will soon have an opportunity of declaring their sentiments concerning our cause. In their piety, generosity, and good sense, we repose high confidence ; and cannot, upon a review of past events, be persuaded, that they, the defenders of true religion, and the asserters of the rights of mankind, will take part against their affectionate protestant brethren in the colonies, in favour of our open and their own secret enemies, whose intrigues, for several years past, have been wholly exercised in sapping the foundations of civil and religious liberty.

Another reason, that engaged us to prefer the commercial mode of opposition, arose from an assurance, that

that the mode will prove efficacious, if it be persisted in with fidelity and virtue ; and that your conduct will be influenced by these laudable principles, cannot be questioned. Your own salvation, and that of your posterity now depends upon yourselves. You have already shewn that you entertain a proper sense of the blessings you are striving to retain. Against the temporary inconveniences you may suffer from a stoppage of trade, you will weigh in the opposite balance, the endless miseries you and your descendants must endure, from an established arbitrary power. You will not forget the honour of your country that must from your behaviour, take its title in the estimation of the world, to glory or to shame ; and you will with the deepest attention, reflect, that if the peaceable mode of opposition recommended by us be broken and rendered ineffectual, as your cruel and haughty ministerial enemies, from a contemptuous opinion of your firmness, insolently predict will be the case, you must inevitably be reduced to choose, either a more dangerous contest, or a final, ruinous, and infamous submission.

Motives thus cogent, arising from the emergency of your unhappy condition, must excite your utmost diligence and zeal, to give all possible strength and energy to the pacific measures calculated for your relief. but we think ourselves bound in duty to observe to you, that the schemes agitated against these colonies, have been so conducted, as to render it prudent, that you should extend your views to mournful events, and be in all respects prepared for every contingency. Above all things, we earnestly intreat you, with devotion of spi-



rit, penitence of heart, and amendment of life, to humble yourselves and implore the favour of Almighty God, to take you into his gracious protection.

*Resolved*, That an address be prepared to the people of *Quebec*, and letters to the colonies of *St. John's*, *Nova Scotia*, *Georgia*, *East and West Florida*, who have not deputies to represent them in this congress.—

Upon motion.—*Resolved*, That the seizing, or attempting to seize any person in *America*, in order to transport such person beyond the sea, for trial of offences committed within the body of a county in *America*, being against law, will justify, and ought to meet with resistance and reprisal.

On the the 22d day of *October*, the hon. *Peyton Randolph*, Esq. being unable to attend congress, on account of indisposition; the hon. *Henry Middleton*, Esq. was chosen to supply his place as president.

The letter to the colonies of *St. John's &c.* is as follows.

PHILADELPHIA, October 22, 1774.

GENTLEMEN,

*THE present critical and truly alarming state of American affairs, having been considered in a general congress of deputies from the colonies of New-Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, Newcastle, Kent, and Suffex on Delaware,*

ware, Maryland, Virginia, North-Carolina, and South Carolina, with that attention and mature deliberation, which the important nature of the case demands, they have determined, for themselves and the colonies they represent, on the measures contained in the enclosed papers ; which measures they recommend to your colony to be adopted with all the earnestness, that a well directed zeal for American liberty can prompt.

So rapidly violent and unjust has been the late conduct of the British administration against the colonies, that either a base and slavish submission, under the loss of their ancient, just, and constitutional liberty, must quickly take place, or an adequate opposition be formed.

We pray God to take you under his protection, and to preserve the freedom and happiness of the whole British empire.

*By Order of the Congress,*

HENRY MIDDLETON, *President.*

On the 25th day of October congress, Resolved, that the address to the king, be enclosed in a letter to the several colony agents, in order that the same may be by them presented to his majesty ; and that the agents be requested to call in the aid of such noblemen and gentlemen as are esteemed firm friends to American liberty,

Resolved, That this congress in their own names, and in behalf of all those whom they represent, do present their most grateful acknowledgments to those truly noble,

ble, honourable, and patriotic advocates of civil and religious liberty, who have so generously and powerfully, though unsuccessfully, espoused, and defended the cause of *America*, both in and out of parliament.

The Letter to the Agents is as follows.

PHILADELPHIA, October 26, 1774.

GENTLEMEN,

WE give you the strongest proof of our reliance on your zeal and attachment to the happiness of *America*, and the cause of liberty, when we commit the enclosed paper to your care.

We desire you will deliver the petition into the hands of his majesty, and after it has been presented, we wish it may be made public through the press, together with the list of grievances. And as we hope for great assistance from the spirit, virtue, and justice of the nation, it is our earnest desire, that the most effectual care be taken, as early as possible, to furnish the trading cities, and manufacturing towns throughout the united kingdom, with our memorial to the people of *Great Britain*.

We doubt not but your good sense and discernment will lead you to avail yourselves of every assistance, that may be derived from the advice and friendship of all great and good men, who may incline to aid the cause of liberty and mankind.

The



The gratitude of *America*, expressed in the enclosed vote of thanks, we desire may be conveyed to the deserving objects of it, in the manner you think will be most acceptable to them.

It is proposed that another congress be held on the tenth of May next. at this place, but in the mean time, we beg the favour of you, gentlemen, to transmit to the speakers of the several assemblies, the earliest information of the most authentic accounts you can collect, of all such conduct and designs of ministry or parliament as it may concern *America* to know.

*We are with unfeigned esteem and Regard,*

*Gentlemen, &c.*

*By Order and in Behalf of the Congress,*

HENRY MIDDLETON, *President.*

*To Paul Wentworth, Esq. Doctor Benjamin Franklin, William Bollen, Esq. Doctor Arthur Lee. Thomas Life, Esq. Edmund Burke, Esq. Charles Garth, Esq.*

The address to the inhabitants of *Quebec*, is as follows.

*To the Inhabitants of the Province of Quebec.*

FRIENDS AND FELLOW SUBJECTS,

WE, the delegates of the colonies of *New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New York,*

*New-*

*New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, the Counties of New-Castle, Kent, and Sussex on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina*, deputed by the inhabitants of the said colonies to represent them in a general congress at *Philadelphia*, in the province of *Pennsylvania*, to consult together, concerning the best methods to obtain redress of our afflicting grievances ; having accordingly assembled and taken into our most serious consideration, the state of public affairs on this continent, have thought proper to address your province, as a member therein deeply interested.

When the fortune of war, after a gallant and glorious resistance, had incorporated you with the body of *English* subjects, we rejoiced in the truly valuable addition, both on our own and your account ; expecting, as courage and generosity are naturally united, our brave enemies would become our hearty friends, and that the divine being would bless to you the dispensations of his over-ruling providence, by securing to you and your latest posterity, the inestimable advantages of a free *English* constitution of government, which it is the privilege of all *English* subjects to enjoy.

These hopes were confirmed by the king's proclamation, issued in the year 1763, plighting the public faith for your full enjoyment of those advantages.

Little did we imagine that any succeeding ministers would so audaciously and cruelly abuse the royal authority, as to withhold from you the fruition of the irrevocable rights, to which you were thus justly entitled.

But

But since we have lived to see the unexpected time, when ministers of this flagitious temper, have dared to violate the most sacred compacts and obligations, and as you educated under another form of government, have artfully been kept from discovering the unspeakable worth of that form, you are now, undoubtedly entitled to, we esteem it our duty, for the weighty reasons hereinafter mentioned, to explain to you some of its most important branches.

“In every human society,” says the celebrated Marquis *Beccaria*, “there is an effort continually tending to confer on one part the height of power and happiness, and to reduce the other to the extreme of weakness and misery. The intent of good laws is to oppose this effort, and to diffuse their influence universally and equally.”

Rulers stimulated by this pernicious “effort” and subjects animated by the just “intent of opposing good laws against it,” have occasioned that vast variety of events, that fill the histories of so many nations. All these histories demonstrate the truth of this simple position, that to live by the will of one man, or set of men, is the production of misery to all men.

On the solid foundation of this principle *Englishmen* reared up the fabric of their constitution with such a strength, as for ages to defy time, tyranny, treachery, internal and foreign wars : and, as an illustrious author\* of your nation, hereafter mentioned, observes,—“They gave the people of their colonies, the form of their own government, and this government carrying prosperity along

\* *Montesquieu.*



long with it, they have grown great nations in the forests they were sent to inhabit."

In this form, the first grand right is that of the people having a share in their own government, by their representatives chosen by themselves, and in consequence, of being ruled by laws, which they themselves approve, not by edicts of men, over whom they have no controul. This is a bulwark surrounding and defending their property, which by their honest cares and labours they have acquired, so that no portions of it can legally be taken from them, but with their own full and free consent, when they in their judgment deem it just and necessary to give them for public services, and precisely direct the easiest, cheapest, and most equal methods, in which they shall be collected.

The influence of this right extends still farther. If money is wanted by rulers, who have in any manner oppressed the people, they may retain it, until their grievances are redressed; and thus peaceably procure relief, without trusting to despised petitions, or disturbing the public tranquillity.

The next great right is that of trial by jury. This provides, that neither life, liberty, nor property, can be taken from the possessor, until twelve of his unexceptionable countrymen and peers, of his vicinage, who from that neighbourhood, may reasonably be supposed to be acquainted with his character, and the characters of the witnesses, upon a fair trial, and full enquiry face to face, in open court, before as many of the people, as choose to attend, shall pass their sentence upon oath against him; a sentence that cannot injure him, without injuring their

own

own reputation and probably their interest also ; as the question may turn on points, that, in some degree, concern the general welfare ; and if it does not, their verdict may form a precedent, that, on a similar trial of their own, may militate against themselves.

Another right relates merely to the liberty of the person. If a subject is seized and imprisoned, though by order of government, he may, by virtue of this right, immediately obtain a writ, termed a *Habeas Corpus*, from a judge, whose sworn duty it is to grant it, and thereupon procure any illegal restraint to be quickly enquired into, and redressed.

A fourth right, is that of holding lands by the tenure of easy rents, and not by rigorous and oppressive services, frequently forcing the possessors from their families and their business, to perform what ought to be done, in all well regulated states by men hired for the purpose.

The last right we shall mention regards the freedom of the press. The importance of this consists, besides the advancement of truth, science, morality, and arts in general, in its diffusion of liberal sentiments on the administration of government, its ready communication of thoughts between subjects, and its consequential promotion of union among them, whereby oppressive officers are shamed or intimidated, into more honourable and just modes of conducting affairs.

These are the invaluable rights, that form a considerable part of our mild system of government ; that, sending its equitable energy through all ranks and classes of men, defends the poor from the rich, the weak from

the powerful, the industrious from the rapacious, the peaceable from the violent, the tenants from the lords, and all from their superiors.

These are the rights, without which a people cannot be free and happy, and under the protecting and encouraging influence of which, these colonies have hitherto so amazingly flourished and increased. These are the rights, a profligate ministry are now striving, by force of arms, to ravish from us, and which we are, with one mind, resolved never to resign, but with our lives.

These are the rights, you are entitled to, and ought at this moment in perfection to exercise. And what is offered to you by the late act of parliament in their place? Liberty of conscience in your religion? No, God gave it to you; and the temporal powers with which you have been and are connected, firmly stipulated for your enjoyment of it. If laws, divine and human, could secure it against the despotic caprices of wicked men, it was secured before. Are the *French* laws in civil cases restored? *It seems so.* But observe the cautious kindness of the ministers, who pretend to be your benefactors. The words of the statute are—that those “laws shall be the rule, until they shall be varied or altered by any ordinances of the governor and council.” Is the certainty and lenity of the *criminal* law of *England* and its benefits and advantages,” commended in the said statute, and said to “have been sensibly felt by you” secured to you and your descendants? No, they too are subjected to arbitrary “alterations” by the governor and council; and a power is expressly reserved of appointing “such courts of *criminal, civil, and ecclesiastical*



*ecclesiastical* jurisdiction, as shall be thought proper." Such is the precarious tenure of mere will, by which you hold your lives and religion. The crown and its ministers, are empowered as far as they could be by parliament, to establish even the inquisition itself among you. Have you an assembly composed of worthy men, elected by yourselves, and in whom you can confide, to make laws for you, to watch over your welfare, and to direct in what quantity, and in what manner, your money shall be taken from you? No, the power of making laws for you is lodged in the governor and council, all of them dependent upon, and removeable at the *pleasure* of a minister. Besides, another late statute, made without your consent, has subjected you to the impositions of *excise*; the horror of all free states; thus wresting your property from you by the most odious of taxes, and laying open to insolent tax-gatherers, houses, the scenes of domestic peace and comfort, and called the castles of *English* subjects in the books of their law. And in the very act for altering your government, and intended to flatter you, you are not authorized to "assess, levy or apply any *rates* and *taxes*, but for the inferior purposes of *making roads*, and erecting and repairing *public buildings*, or for other *local* conveniences, within your respective towns and districts." Why this degrading distinction? Ought not the property honestly acquired by *Canadians* to be held as sacred as that of *Englishmen*? Have not *Canadians* sense enough to attend to any other public affairs, than gathering stones from one place and piling them up in another? Unhappy people! who are not only injured, but insulted. Nay  
more!

more ! with such a superlative contempt of your understanding and spirit has an insolent minister presumed to think of you, our respectable fellow subjects, according to the information we have received, as firmly to persuade themselves that your gratitude, for the injuries and insults they have recently offered to you, will engage you to take up arms, and render yourselves the ridicule and detestation of the world, by becoming tools, in their hands, to assist them in taking that freedom from *us*, which they have treacherously denied to *you* ; the unavoidable consequence of which attempt, if successful would be the extinction of all hopes of you or your posterity being ever restored to freedom : for idiocy itself cannot believe, that, when their drudgery is performed they will treat you with less cruelty than they have us, who are of the same blood with themselves.

What would your countryman, the immortal *Montesquieu*, have said to such a plan of domination, as has been framed for you ? Hear his words, with an intenseness of thought suited to the importance of the subject. “ In a free state, every man, who is supposed a free agent, ought to be concerned in his own government : therefore the legislative should reside in the whole body of the *people*, or their *representatives*. ” — “ The political liberty of the subject is a *tranquility of mind*, arising from the opinion each person has of his *safety*. In order to have this liberty, it is requisite the government be so constituted, as that one man need not be *afraid* of another. When the power of *making* laws and the power of *executing* them, are united in the same person, or in the same body of magistrates, *there can be no liberty* ; because

apprehen-

apprehensions may arise lest the same *monarch* or *senate* should *enact* tyrannical laws, to *execute* them in a tyrannical manner."

"The power of *judging* should be exercised by persons taken from the *body of the people*, at certain times of the year, and pursuant to a form and manner prescribed by law. *There is no liberty* if the power of *judging* be not *separated* from the *legislative* and *executive* powers."

"Military men belong to a profession, which *may* be useful, but is *often* dangerous." "The enjoyment of liberty, and even its support and preservation, consists in every man's being allowed to speak his thoughts, and lay open his sentiments.

Apply these decisive maxims, sanctified by the authority of a name which all Europe reveres, to your own state. You have a governor, it may be urged, vested with the *executive* powers, or the powers of administration : In him, and in your council, is lodged the power of *making laws*. You have judges, who are to *decide* every cause affecting your lives, liberty or property. Here is, indeed, an appearance of the several powers being *separated* and *distributed* into *different* hands, for checks one upon another ; the only effectual mode ever invented by the wit of men, to promote their freedom and prosperity. But scorning to be illuded by a tinsel outside, and exerting the natural sagacity of *Frenchmen*, examine the specious device, and you will find it, to use an expression of holy writ, "a whited sepulchre," for burying your lives, liberty and property.

YOUR



Your *judges*, and your *legislative council* as it is called, are *dependant* on your *governor*, and he is *dependant* on the servant of the crown in *Great Britain*. The *legislative*, *executive*, and *judging* powers are *all* moved by the nods of a minister. Privileges and immunities last no longer than his smiles. When he frowns their feeble forms dissolve. Such a treacherous ingenuity has been exerted in drawing up the code lately offered you that every sentence, beginning with a benevolent pretention, concludes with a destructive power; and the substance of the whole, divested of its smooth words, is—that the crown and its ministers shall be as absolute throughout your extended province, as the despots of *Asia* or *Africa*. What can protect your property from taxing edicts, and the rapacity of necessitous and cruel masters? Your persons from *Letters de Catchet*, goals, dungeons and oppressive services? Your lives and general liberty from arbitrary and unfeeling rulers? We defy you, casting your views upon every side, to discover a single circumstance, promising from any quarter the faintest hope of liberty to you or your posterity, but from an entire adoption into the union of these colonies.

What advice would the truly great man before mentioned, that advocate of freedom and humanity, give you, was he now living, and knew that we, your numerous and powerful neighbours, animated by a just love of our invaded rights, and united by the indissoluble bands of affection and interest, called upon you, by every obligation of regard for yourselves and your children, as we now do, to join us in our righteous contest, to make common cause with us therein, and take a noble chance

chance for emerging from a humiliating subjection under governors, intendants, and military tyrants, into the firm rank and condition of *English* freemen, whose custom it is, derived from their ancestors, to make those tremble, who dare to think of making them miserable?

Would not this be the purport of his address? "Seize the opportunity presented to you by providence itself. You have been conquered into liberty if you act as you ought. This work is not of man. You are a small people, compared to those who with open arms invite you into a fellowship. A moment's reflection should convince you which will be most for your interest and happiness to have all the rest of *North-America* your unalterable friends, or your inveterate enemies. The injuries of *Boston* have roused and associated every colony, from *Nova Scotia* to *Georgia*. Your province is the only link wanting to compleat the bright and strong chain of union. Nature has joined your country to theirs. Do you join your political interests. For their own sakes, they never will desert or betray you. Be assured, that the happiness of a people inevitably depends on their liberty, and their spirit to assert it. The value and extent of the advantages tendered to you are immense. Heaven grant you may not discover them to be blessings after they have bid you an eternal adieu."

We are too well acquainted with the liberality of sentiment distinguishing your nation, to imagine, that difference of religion will prejudice you against a hearty amity with us. You know, that the transcendant na-

ture of freedom elevates those who unite in her cause, above all such low minded infirmities. The *Swiss* cantons furnish a memorable proof of this truth. Their union is composed of Roman Catholic and Protestant states, living in the utmost concord and peace with one another, and thereby enabled, ever since they bravely vindicated their freedom, to defy and defeat every tyrant that has invaded them.

Should there be any among you, as there generally are in all societies, who prefer the favours of ministers and their own private interests, to the welfare of their country, the temper of such selfish persons will render them incredibly active in opposing all public spirited measures, from an expectation of being well rewarded for their sordid industry, by their superiors; but we doubt not you will be upon your guard against such men, and not sacrifice the liberty and happiness of the whole *Canadian* people and their posterity, to gratify the avarice and ambition of individuals.

We do not ask you by this address, to commence acts of hostility against the government of our common sovereign. We only invite you to consult your own glory and welfare, and not to suffer yourselves to be inveighed or intimidated by infamous ministers, so far, as to become the instruments of their cruelty and despotism, but to unite with us in one social compact, formed on the generous principles of equal liberty, and cemented by such an exchange of beneficial and endearing offices as to render it perpetual. In order to complete this highly desirable union, we submit it to your consideration, whether it may not be expedient for you  
to



to meet together in your several towns and districts, and elect deputies, who afterwards meeting in a provincial congress, may choose delegates to represent your province in the continental congress to be held at *Philadelphia* on the *tenth* day of *May*, 1775.

In this present congress, beginning on the *fifth* of the last month, and continued to this day, it has been, with universal pleasure and an unanimous vote, resolved, that we should consider the violation of your rights, by the act for altering the government of your province, as a violation of our own, and that you should be invited to accede to our confederation, which has no other objects than the perfect security of the natural and civil rights of all the constituent members, according to their respective circumstances and the preservation of a happy and lasting connection with *Great Britain*, on the salutary and constitutional principles herein before mentioned. For affecting these purposes, we have addressed an humble and loyal petition to his majesty, praying relief of our and your grievances ; and have associated to stop all importations from *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, after the *first day of December*, and all exportations to those kingdoms and the *West Indies* after the *tenth day of next September* ; unless the said grievances are redressed.

That Almighty God may incline your minds to approve our equitable and necessary measures, to add yourselves to us, to put your fate, whenever you suffer injuries which you are determined to oppose, not on the small influence of your single province, but on the consolidated powers of *North America* ; and may grant to

our joint exertions an event as happy as our cause is just, is the fervent prayer of us, your sincere and affectionate friends and fellow subjects.

*By Order of the Congress,*

HENRY MIDDLETON, *President.*

Letter from General Gage. To Peyton Randolph, Esq.

BOSTON, October 20th, 1774.

SIR,

REPRESENTATIONS should be made with candour, and matters stated exactly as they stand. People would be led to believe, from your letter to me of the 10th inst. that works were raised against the town of Boston, private property invaded, the soldiers suffered to insult the inhabitants, and the communication between the town and country shut up, and molested.

Nothing can be farther from the true situation of this place than the above state. There is not a single gun pointed against the town, no man's property has been seized or hurt, except the king's by the people's destroying straw, bricks, &c. bought for his service. No troops have given less cause for complaint, and greater care was never taken to prevent it; and such care and attention was never more necessary from the insults and provocations daily given to both officers and soldiers. The communication between the town and country has been always free and unmolested, and is so still.

Two works of earth have been raised at some distance from the town, wide off the road, and guns, put  
in

in them. The remainder of old works, going out of the town, have been strengthened, and guns placed there likewise. People will think differently, whether the hostile preparation throughout the country, and the menaces of blood and slaughter, made this necessary ; but I am to do my duty.

It gives me pleasure that you are endeavouring at a cordial reconciliation with the mother country, which, from what has transpired, I have despaired of. No body wishes better success to such measures than myself. I have endeavoured to be a mediator, if I could establish a foundation to work upon, and have strongly urged it to people here to pay for the tea, and send a proper memorial to the king, which would be a good beginning on their side, and give their friends the opportunity they seek, to move in their support.

I do not believe that menaces, and unfriendly proceedings, will have the effect which too many conceive. The spirit of the *British* nation was high when I left *England*, and such measures will not abate it. But I should hope that decency and moderation here would create the same disposition at home ; and I ardently wish that the common enemies to both countries may see to their disappointment, that these disputes between the mother country and the colonies have terminated like the quarrels of lovers, and increased the affection which they ought to bear to each other.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

THOMAS GAGE.



## The Petition of Congress.

*To the Kings most excellent Majesty.*

*MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN,*

WE, your majesty's faithful subjects of the colonies of *New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode-Island, and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, the Counties of New-Castle, Kent, and Sussex on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North-Carolina, and South-Carolina,* in behalf of ourselves and the inhabitants of these colonies, who have deputed us to represent them in general congress, by this our humble petition beg leave to lay our grievances before the throne.

A standing army has been kept in these colonies, ever since the conclusion of the late war, without the consent of our assemblies : and this army, with a considerable naval armament has been employed to enforce the collection of taxes.

The authority of the commander in chief, and under him of the brigadiers general has in time of peace, been rendered supreme in all the civil governments in *America*.

The commander in chief of all your majesty's forces in *North-America*, has, in time of peace, been appointed governor of a colony.

The charges of usual offices have been greatly increased ; and, new, expensive, and oppressive offices have been multiplied.

The judges of admiralty and vice-admiralty courts are empowered, to receive their salaries and fees from the effects condemned by themselves.

The officers of the customs are empowered to break open

open and enter houses without the authority of any civil magistrate founded on legal information.

The judges of courts of common law have been made entirely dependant on one part of the legislature for their salaries, as well as for the duration of their commissions.

Councillors holding their commissions during pleasure exercise legislative authority.

Humble and reasonable petitions from the representatives of the people have been fruitless.

The agents of the people have been discountenanced, and governors have been instructed to prevent the payment of their salaries.

Assemblies have been repeatedly and injuriously dissolved.

Commerce has been burthened with many useless and oppressive restrictions.

By several acts of parliament made in the *fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, and eighth* years of your majesty's reign, duties are imposed on us, for the purpose of raising a revenue; and the powers of admiralty and vice-admiralty courts are extended beyond their ancient limits, whereby our property is taken from us without our consent, the trial by jury in many civil cases is abolished, enormous forfeitures are incurred for slight offences, vexatious informers, are exempted from paying damages, to which they are justly liable, and oppressive security is required from owners before they are allowed to defend their right.

Both houses of parliament have resolved, that colonists may be tried in *England* for offences alledged to have been committed in *America* by virtue of a statute  
passed

passed in the *thirty-fifth* year of *Henry the eighth* ; and in consequence thereof attempts have been made to enforce that statute.

A statute was passed in the *twelfth* year of your majesty's reign, directing, that persons charged with committing any offence therein described, in any place out of the realm, may be indicted and tried for the same in any shire or county within the realm, whereby inhabitants of these colonies may, in sundry cases by that statute made capital, be deprived of a trial by their peers of the vicinage.

In the last session of parliament, an act was passed for blocking up the harbour of *Boston* ; another empowering the governor of the *Massachusetts Bay* to send persons indicted for murder in that province to another colony, or even to *Great Britain* for trial, whereby such offenders may escape legal punishment ; a third for altering the chartered constitution of government in that province ; and a fourth for extending the limits of *Quebec*, abolishing the *English* and restoring the *French* laws, whereby great numbers of *British* freemen are subjected to the latter, and establishing an absolute government and the Roman Catholic religion throughout those vast regions, that border on the westerly and northerly boundaries of the free protestant *English* settlements ; and a fifth for the better providing suitable quarters for officers and soldiers in his majesty's service in *North America*.

To a sovereign, who glories in the name of *Briton* ; the bare recital of these acts must, we presume, justify the loyal subjects, who fly to the foot of his throne, and implore his clemency for protection against them.

From



From this destructive system of colony administration, adopted since the conclusion of the last war, have flowed those distresses, dangers, fears, and jealousies, that overwhelm your majesty's dutiful colonists with affliction: and we defy our most subtle and inveterate enemy's to trace the unhappy differences between Great Britain and these colonies, from an earlier period, or from other causes, than we have assigned. Had they proceeded on our part from a restless levity of temper, unjust impulses of ambition, or artful suggestions of seditious persons, we should merit the opprobrious terms frequently bestowed upon us by those we revere. But so far from promoting innovations, we have only opposed them; and can be charged with no offence, unless it be one to receive injuries, and be sensible of them.

Had our creator been pleased to give us existence in a land of slavery, the sense of our condition might have been mitigated by ignorance and habit. But thanks be to his adorable goodness, we were born the heirs of freedom, and ever enjoyed our right under the auspices of your royal ancestors, whose family was seated on the *British* throne, to rescue and secure a pious and gallant nation from the popery and despotism of a superstitious and inexorable tyrant. Your majesty, we are confident, justly rejoices, that your title to the crown is thus founded on the title of your people to liberty; and therefore we doubt not but your royal wisdom must approve the sensibility, that teaches your subjects anxiously to guard the blessing they received from divine providence, and thereby to prove the performance of

of that compact, which elevated the illustrious house of *Brunswick* to the imperial dignity it now possesses.

The apprehension of being degraded into a state of servitude, from the pre-eminent rank of *English* freemen, while our minds retain the strongest love of liberty and clearly foresee the miseries preparing for us and our posterity, excites emotions in our breasts, which though we cannot describe, we should not wish to conceal. Feeling as men, and thinking as subjects in the manner we do, silence would be disloyalty. By giving this faithful information, we do all in our power to promote the great objects of your royal cares, the tranquility of your government and the welfare of your people.

Duty to your majesty, and regard for the preservation of ourselves and our posterity, the primary obligations of nature and society, command us to entreat your royal attention ; and as your majesty enjoys the signal distinction of reigning over freemen, we apprehend the language of freemen cannot be displeasing. Your royal indignation, we hope, will rather fall on those designing and dangerous men, who daringly interposing themselves between your royal person and your faithful subjects, and for several years past incessantly employed to dissolve the bonds of society, by abusing your majesty's authority, misrepresenting your *American* subjects and prosecuting the most desperate and irritating projects of oppression, have at length compelled us by the force of accumulated injuries, too severe to be any longer tolerable, to disturb your majesty's repose by our complaints.

These sentiments are extorted from hearts, that much more willingly would bleed in your majesty's service

service. Yet so greatly have we been misrepresented, that a necessity has been alledged of taking our property from us without our consent, "to defray the charge of the administration of justice, the support of civil government, and the defence, protection, and security of the colonies." But we beg leave to assure your majesty that such provision has been, and will be made for defraying the two first articles, as has been and shall be judged, by the legislatures of the several colonies, just and suitable to their respective circumstances: and for the defence, protection, and security of the colonies, their militia, if properly regulated, as they earnestly desire may immediately be done, would be fully sufficient, at least in times of peace; and in case of war, your faithful colonists will be ready and willing, as they ever have been, when constitutionally required, to demonstrate their loyalty to your majesty, by exerting their most strenuous efforts in granting supplies and raising forces. Yielding to no *British* subjects in affectionate attachment to your majesty's person, family and government; we too dearly prize the privilege of expressing that attachment by those proofs, that are honourable to the prince who receives them, and to the people who give them, ever to resign it to any body of men upon earth.

Had we been permitted to enjoy, in quiet, the inheritance left us by our fore-fathers, we should, at this time, have been peaceably, cheerfully, and usefully employed in recommending ourselves, by every testimony of devotion, to your majesty, and of veneration to the state, from which we derive our origin. But though now ex-



posed to unexpected and unnatural scenes of distress by a contention with that nation, in whose parental guidance on all important affairs we have hitherto, with filial reverence, constantly trusted, and therefore can derive no instruction in our present unhappy and perplexing circumstances from any former experience ; yet, we doubt not, the purity of our intention and the integrity of our conduct will justify us at that grand tribunal, before which all mankind must submit to judgement.

We ask but for peace, liberty, and safety. We wish not a diminution of the prerogative, nor do we solicit the grant of any new right in our favour. Your royal authority over us and our connexion with *Great Britain*, we shall always carefully and zealously endeavour to support and maintain.

Filled with sentiments of duty to your majesty and of affection to our parent state, deeply impressed by our education, and strongly confirmed by our reason, and anxious to evince the sincerity of these dispositions, we present this petition only to obtain redress of grievances, and relief from fears and jealousies, occasioned by the system of statutes and regulations adopted since the close of the late war, for raising a revenue in *America*—extending the powers of courts of admiralty and vice admiralty—trying persons in *Great Britain* for offences alledged to be committed in *America*—affecting the province of *Massachusetts Bay*—and altering the government and extending the limits of *Quebec* ; by the abolition of which system, the harmony between *Great Britain* and these colonies, so necessary to the happiness of both,

and

and so ardently desired by the latter, and the usual intercourses will be immediately restored. In the magnanimity and justice of your majesty and parliament we confide for a redress of our other grievances, trusting, that when the causes of our apprehensions are removed, our future conduct will prove us not unworthy of the regard, we have been accustomed, in our happier days, to enjoy. For appealing to that being, who searches thoroughly the hearts of his creatures, we solemnly profess, that our councils have been influenced by no other motive, than a dread of impending destruction.

Permit us then, most gracious sovereign, in the name of all your faithful people in *America*, with the utmost humility to implore you, for the honor of Almighty God, whose pure religion, our enemies are undermining; for your glory, which can be advanced only by rendering your subjects happy, and keeping them united; for the interests of your family depending on an adherence to the principles that enthroned it; for the safety and welfare of your kingdoms and dominions, threatened with almost unavoidable dangers and distresses, that your majesty, as the loving father of your whole people, connected by the same bonds of law, loyalty, faith, and blood, though dwelling in various countries, will not suffer the transcendant relation formed by these ties, to be farther violated, in uncertain expectation of effects, that if attained, never can compensate for the calamities, through which they must be gained.

We therefore most earnestly beseech your majesty, that your royal authority and interposition may be used  
for

for our relief, and that a gracious answer may be given to this petition.

That your majesty may enjoy every felicity through a long and glorious reign over loyal and happy subjects, and that your descendants may inherit your prosperity and dominions till time shall be no more, is, and always will be our sincere and fervent prayer.

The petition of congress to the king was signed at the table by all the members.

Congress having finished their business dissolved themselves on the 26th day of October, after giving their opinion, that another congress should be held on the 10th day of May next at Philadelphia, unless the redress of their grievances should be obtained before that time. They recommended that all the colonies should choose deputies as early as possible to be ready to attend at that time and place, should events make their meeting then necessary.

One half of the continental congress of 1774, was composed of lawyers, they had acquired the esteem and confidence of the people, by their unremitting exertions in the common cause. They were among the foremost to decry every attack made on the people's rights and liberties. The previous ways and measures adopted in the respective colonies, had been planned and carried into effect more by lawyers than by any other order of men. Gentlemen of that profession made a distinguished figure in the meeting of the people, having been bred in the habits of public speaking, they were particularly able to explain the nature and tendency of the late acts of parliament. Zealous in advocating the  
cause



cause of their country they exerted their utmost abilities and influence. They were rewarded and honoured with the confidence of the people.

The proceedings of congress having been published, they were universally admired, the people paid the most strict and implicit obedience to them. The powers congress were vested with were only to consult upon measures to be pursued for obtaining a redress of grievances. Though their authority was only advisory, yet their recommendations were more regarded and respected, and more cheerfully and effectually carried into execution, than the laws of the best regulated government. Every individual felt his rights and liberties upon the point of dissolution, and was impressed with an idea, that his only real safety consisted in union. To ward off a common danger and calamity, every one united his influence and interest. The inhabitants of the twelve colonies to every appearance have one mind, assemblies, conventions, congresses, committees, nay cities, towns, private clubs and circles, are seemingly animated by one great, wise, active and noble spirit. There are some of the inhabitants in every colony, who disapprove of the measures of congress, but they are few in comparison to the bulk of the people.

All the regular constitutional assemblies gave their assent to the measures recommended by the continental congress, The New-York-assembly was the only legislature which withheld its approbation. The city of New-York, had for a length of time been head quarters of the British forces in America, and many of their most reputable families were connected with people of inter-  
est

est and influence in Great Britain. The party for royal government was more numerous wealthy and respectable in the province of New-York than in any of the others.

The assembly of Pennsylvania, met towards the close of the year, though composed of a majority of Quakers, were the first legal body of representatives that ratified unanimously all the acts of the general congress, and appointed delegates to represent them in the new congress to be held on the tenth day of May next ensuing.

The Pennsylvania convention on the 23d day of January 1775, declared, "that, if the petition of the continental congress should be disregarded, and the British administration should determine by force to effect a submission to the late arbitrary acts of the British parliament: in such a situation, we hold it our indispensable duty to resist such force, and at every hazard to defend the rights and liberties of America." They recommended to the people to the making of salt, gun powder, salt petre and steel. Among the many sons of liberty of Pennsylvania, Mr. Charles Thompson, whose inflexible spirit is highly commended, but Mr. Thomas Mifflin, enlightens and invigorates every thing around him, by his natural and acquired accomplishments, unwearied exertions, zeal, address and sprightliness. He is at the very soul and capital of the province.

The Maryland convention, have taken the power of the militia out of the hands of the governor and, established it by their own authority. They have appointed a sum of money for the purchase of arms  
ammuni-

ammunition, &c. many of the principal gentlemen are ambitious of appearing under arms, their generosity towards contributing to the purchase of arms, &c. is very liberal ; every person refusing is accounted an enemy to his country. Delaware acts in the same manner.

A provincial congress was convened by the general committee in Charlestown South-Carolina, on the 11th January 1775. The number of representatives, consisted upwards of two hundred, they unanimously approved the proceedings of the continental congress, and resolved to carry them into execution. They appointed committees of inspection and observation whose business is to see that the public resolutions are generally and universally obeyed.

The new provincial Massachusetts congress met at Cambridge on the 1st of February, and unanimously chose Mr. Hancock president. They passed resolutions for the providing and making of muskets, bayonets, &c. They recommended in the strongest terms, that the militia and minute men, spare neither time, pains nor expence, for perfecting themselves in military discipline. In about two weeks they adjourned to Concord, to afford them greater personal security from measures governor Gage might undertake. In the beginning of January the committee of safety had directed all the military ordnance should be deposited at Worcester and Concord, and while the congress was sitting, agreed, " That the committee of supplies do purchase all the powder they can, and also all kind of warlike stores, sufficient for an army of fifteen thousand men to take the field."

General



General Gage having received intelligence, that cannon, carriages &c, were deposited in the neighbourhood of Salem, detached on the 26th February a body of troops from the castle, under the command of lieutenant colonel Leslie, on board a transport, to take and bring them away. They landed at Marblehead, and from thence marched to Salem, finding nothing there, they passed on to the drawbridge leading to Danvers. A number of people having assembled took up the bridge to prevent their crossing. Colonel Leslie ordered it to be let down, the people absolutely refused, saying, "It is a private road, and you have no authority to demand a passage this way." The colonel then determined to make use of the boats which were at hand, the owners of them perceiving his intention jumped into their own boats, and with their axes scuttled them, during the transaction a considerable scuffle ensued between them and the private soldiers. Affairs were apparently tending to an extremity. Upon this the reverend Mr. Bernard, and some other gentlemen, begged the people in letting down of the draw-bridge, to which they complied, but not till a considerable time was spent, during which period the articles the colonel was after were conveyed away. When the opportunity of crossing offered, he marched with his men to the spot, where the artificers had been employed in making carriages, but finding nothing, and drawing towards evening, he returned and went on board the transport, without meeting any further interruption. This expedition was undertaken on the Lord's day, which might contribute to its ending happily without mischief.

The general assembly of New York renounced all concern with the late continental congress, they declined choosing delegates for the intended new one, and in their own single capacity, sent a petition to the king, a memorial to the lords, and a remonstrance to the house of commons. In the remonstrance they stated the grievances under which they laboured, by the innovations that had been made since the close of the last war. They renounced the most distant thought or desire of independence, acknowledged the supreme government of the British parliament over the whole empire, and their authority to regulate the trade of the colonies. They remonstrated in behalf of their brethren in Massachusetts, for whose distresses they could not help feeling; but at the same time expressed their disapprobation of the violent measures pursued in some of the colonies. They claimed a restoration of those privileges and rights which they enjoyed before the close of the war; but without entertaining an idea of diminishing the power of the mother country, or lessening the dignity of parliament.

The sons of liberty of New York, being desirous of having delegates for the new continental congress; after the assembly's having declined to appoint them, they contrived means to collect the people on the 5th of March, with a view to obtain their opinion. When assembled there was a great uproar and cry of "congress or no congress." After considerable disputing, the tories began to deal about their blows. The whigs suffering most, till a few of them ran to an adjoining cooper's yard from whence they were supplied with a num-

ber of hoop-sticks, which were distributed among the whigs, who soon carried the day by club law, and beat the tories clear off the ground. The battle royal is thought will be the means of turning in favour of the sons of liberty in carrying their point of sending delegates. The tories are not a little terrified should they make any further opposition that a mob will be raised and headed by captain Sears whom they term in a way of reproach king Sears.

The Massachusetts congress recommended the 16th of March to be observed as the annual day for fasting, humiliation and prayer, which was devoutly kept by the inhabitants of Boston, no less than of the country.

The people for some time both within and without, conveyed from Boston into the country, all kinds of military articles, which might be wanted in case of a rupture. Cannon balls, &c. were put into carts and conveyed out over the neck, under the appearance of loads of dung, &c. Half barrels of gun-powder were fixed into butchers peds, or the hampers of the market people, and carried out as they returned home. Cartridges were packed up in candle boxes and taken off under that deception. The soldiers and guard on the neck made but few prizes, excepting on the 18th of March they seized 13,425 musket cartridges, with 3000 lb. weight of ball.

On the 23d March, the select men of Belerica, presented a spirited remonstrance to general Gage, on account of an inhabitant being tarred and feathered, and otherwise greatly insulted abused and injured on the 8th instant by a party of his majesty's 47th regiment, under the command of lieutenant colonel Nesbit.

For



For the space of nine months, after the arrival of general Gage the behaviour of the people of Boston is worthy of imitation, they avoided every kind of outrage and violence, preserved peace and good order among themselves. Though resolved to bear as severe and long as prudence, and policy dictated, they were still at the same time preparing for the last extremity. They were furnishing themselves with arms ammunition, and every warlike apparatus. The provincial stores having hitherto been deposited at Worcester and Concord. General Gage being continually pestered by the solicitations of the tories to seize the stores at the latter place. They persuaded him there would be no danger of resistance, their whig countrymen being too timid and cowardly. He therefore determined without taking the opinion or advice of the council, when and in what manner to attempt the seizure of them in that place. At eleven o'clock at night on the 18th of April, eight hundred grenadiers and light infantry the flower of the royal army, embarked at the common, proceeded and landed at Phipp's farm, from whence they marched for Concord under the direction and command of lieutenant colonel Smith.

About two in the morning on the 19th of April the Lexington militia, to the number of one hundred and thirty repaired to the green, close in with the meeting house, in order to oppose the British troops, but the air being chilly and cold, and intelligence respecting them uncertain; the militia were dismissed with orders to appear again if necessary at beat of drum. Some went home, others to the adjoining public house. Between

ween four and five o'clock word being brought that the regulars were not far off, they that were at hand collected to the number of about seventy. There were also present at the time about forty spectators without arms. Soon after the British made their appearance Major Pitcairn, who led the advanced corps, rode up to them and called out, "disperse you rebels, throw down your arms and disperse." They still continued in a body, on which he advanced nearer discharged his pistol, flourished his sword, and ordered his soldiers to fire. This was done with a huzza. The consequence was a dispersion of the militia, but the firing of the British troops was nevertheless continued. Individuals finding they were fired upon though dispersing, had bravery sufficient to stop and return the fire. Three or four of the militia were killed on the green, the rest making the whole number of the slain eight, were shot after they had begun to disperse. The royal detachment proceeded on to Concord, and executed their commission. They disabled two 24 pounders, and destroyed their carriages and seven wheels for the same, with their limbers, beside sixteen wheels for brass three pounders. They threw 500 lb. of ball into the river, wells, and other places, and broke in pieces about sixty barrels of flour.

Upon the British troops arriving at Concord, Mr. John Butterick of that place, who being major of a minute regiment, not being informed of what had happened at Lexington, desired the men not to give the first fire so that the provincials might not be the aggressors. Upon his approaching near the regulars they fired and killed captain Isaac Davis (who with his company of  
minute

minute men made the front) and one of the privates. The fire was returned and a skirmish ensued. The royal troops having executed their business, began their retreat towards Boston. This was conducted with great expedition, for the adjacent inhabitants had assembled in arms, and began to attack them in every direction. In their return to Lexington they were exceedingly annoyed, both by those who pressed on their rear, and others who pouring in from all sides, fired from behind stone walls, &c.

At Lexington the king's troops were joined by a detachment under Lord Percy, consisting of sixteen companies of foot, and a number of marines in the whole nine hundred men, and two pieces of cannon, which had been sent out by general Gage to support colonel Smith. The royal troops marched out playing by way of contempt, *Yankee Doodle*. A smart boy observing it as the troops marched through Roxbury, made himself extremely merry with the circumstance, running up and down jumping and laughing. The boys behaviour attracted the notice of Lord Percy, who called to him and asked him at what he was laughing so heartily ; the boy answered, " To think how you will dance by and by to *Chevy Chase*." It is said the repartee stuck by his lordship the whole day. This reinforcement awed the provincials, and kept them at a greater distance, but they continued a constant, though irregular and scattering fire. The close firing from behind the walls put the regulars in no small confusion, but they nevertheless kept up a brisk retreating fire on the militia and minute men. The British were considerably incommoded by  
the



the wind's blowing the smoke immediately back upon them all the time they were retreating during which they burnt some houses, and plundered others of every thing valuable, destroying what they could not carry off. They killed several innocent unarmed persons, and murdered two old men at Menotomy. Before they reached this place, a few Americans headed by the reverend Mr. Payson of Chelsea, attacked a party of twelve regulars, carrying off stores they had plundered, killed one, wounded several, made the whole prisoners, and gained possession of their arms, stores, &c. without any loss to themselves. A little after sun-set the regulars reached Bunker's-hill, worn down with excessive fatigue, having marched that day between thirty and forty miles.

The British troops crossed Charlestown ferry on the 20th of April and returned to Boston. There were never more than about four hundred provincials together attacking at one and the same time; and seldom scarce that number. But as some tired and gave out, others came up. There was scarcely any discipline or regularity among them. Officers and privates fired when they were ready without waiting for the word of command. Their knowledge of the country enabled them to gain opportunities by crossing fields and fences, of acting as flanking parties against the regulars, who kept to the main road. The regulars had 65 killed, 180 wounded, and 23 made prisoners total 273. Of the provincials 50 were killed, and 38 wounded and missing total 88. The following officers and gentlemen are of the number, viz. Justice Isaac Gardner of Brookline, captain Isaac

Davis

Davis of Acton, captain Jonathan Wilson of Bedford, lieutenant John Bacon, and serjeant Eliska Mills of Needham, and deacon Josiah Haynes of Sudbury, killed. Captain Eleazer Kingsbury of Needham, captain Samuel Williams of Cambridge, captains Charles Miles, Nathaniel Barret, and George Minot, of Concord. Captain Oliver Barnes, and deacon Aaron Chamberlain, of Chelmsford wounded, James Howard a private in the Acton company, and a regular coming out of a house, caught sight of each other, and discharged their pieces at the same instant ; both shots taking effect, the last dropt down dead, and the first expired a few hours after.

April 20th, The Massachusetts congress delivered to general Ward a commission as commander in chief of all the Massachusetts Bay troops.

On the 22d April, the Massachusetts congress resolved, " That an army of 30 000 men be immediately raised and established ; that 13,600, be by this province, and that a letter and delegate be sent to the several colonies of Hampshire, Connecticut and Rhode-Island."

On the 23d April, the provincial congress of Massachusetts chose general John Thomas, lieutenant general.

April 26th, the whole of the military stores now in possession of the provincials, amounting only to sixteen field pieces, of which number scarcely one half are fit for actual service. There are four brass cannon of a small size that may answer some purpose, a few large iron, two or three mortars and howitzers. Cannon ball

ball and shells, but the whole of the powder belonging to the public store being only eighty-two half barrels.

A committee having been appointed to examine into the damages done on the 9th of April at Cambridge, Lexington, and Concord, reported that by fire robbery and destruction, the whole amounts to £2428, 14, 11 $\frac{1}{4}$  sterling, the accounts were exhibited on oath.

*Doctor Joseph Warren Chairman of the committee of Massachusetts congress, wrote on the 26th April to general Gage as follows.*

\* SIR,

THE unhappy situation into which this colony is thrown, gives the greatest uneasiness to every man who regards the welfare of the empire, or feels for the distresses of his fellow-men : but even now much may be done to alleviate those misfortunes which cannot be entirely remedied ; and I think it of the utmost importance to us, that our conduct be such, as that the contending parties may entirely rely upon the honor and integrity of each other, for the punctual performance of any agreement that shall be made between them. Your excellency, I believe, knows very well the part I have taken in public affairs. I ever scorned disguise. I think I have done my duty ; some may think otherwise : but be assured, Sir, as far as my influence goes, every thing, which reasonably can be required of us to do, shall be done ; and  
every



every thing promised shall be religiously performed. I should now be very glad to know from you, sir, how many days you desire may be allowed for such as desire to remove to Boston with their effects, and what time you will allow the people in Boston for their removal. When I have received the information, I will repair to congress, and hasten as far as I am able the issuing a proclamation. I beg leave to suggest, that the condition of admitting only thirty waggons at a time into the town, appears to me very inconvenient, and will prevent the good effects of a proclamation intended to be issued for encouraging all waggoners to assist in removing the effects from Boston with all possible speed. If your excellency will be pleased to take the matter into consideration, and favour me as soon as may be with an answer, it will lay me under a great obligation, as it so nearly concerns the welfare of my friends in Boston. I have many things which I wish to say to your excellency, and most sincerely wish I had broken through the formalities which I thought due to your rank, and freely told you all I knew or thought of public affairs ; and I must ever confess, whatever may be the event, that you generously gave me such an opening as I now think I ought to have embraced ; but the true cause of my not doing it was the knowledge I had of the vileness and treachery of many persons around you, who I suppose had gained your entire confidence.

I am, &c. &c.

General Gage to prevent the people within Boston from co-operating with their friends without, by taking up arms against the king's troops, in case of an assault which was daily expected, agreed on the 22d of April, with a committee of the town, that upon the inhabitants lodging their arms in Faneuil-Hall, or any other convenient place under the care of the select men, all such as chose might depart from the town with their families and effects; by the 27th of April, the inhabitants lodged with the select men according to agreement with general Gage 1778 fire arms, 634 pistols, 273 bayonets, and 38 blunderbusses.

A circular letter was sent to the several towns of the colony of Massachusetts on the 28th April; after noting the affair of the 19th April, said, "We conjure you, by all that is dear, by all that is sacred, that you give all assistance possible in forming the army. Our all is at stake. Death and devastation are the certain consequences of delay. Every moment is infinitely precious. An hour lost may deluge your country in blood, and entail perpetual slavery upon the few of your posterity, who may survive the carnage. We beg and intreat, as you will answer it to your country, to your consciences, and above all as you will answer it to God himself, that you will hasten and encourage, by all possible means, the enlistment of men to form the army; and send them forward to head quarters at Cambridge, with that expedition which the vast importance and instant urgency of the affair demand."

Against the latter end of April, the news of the Lexington battle reached the whole of the colonies, it spread

spread with the utmost rapidity, and influenced the minds of all persons, answerable to their various apprehensions and attachments. When the news reached New-York, captain Sears, consulted Mr. Lamb, upon the expediency of stopping all vessels going to Quebec, Newfoundland, Georgia and Boston, the latter concurred in the measure. They then wrote a letter to the committee of Philadelphia, and signed it with their names, assuring them that all vessels would be stopt at New-York; after the express being sent off, they contrived means to collect the people, and when they were assembled it was agreed upon to shut up the custom house. The officer was waited on for the purpose who considered the expediency of a compliance, ordered the keys to be delivered up to captain Sears. The assurance that had been given to the Philadelphia committee, caused them to conduct matters in such way that it was agreed to shut up their port also against all vessels going to the same places before mentioned. The New-Jersey people immediately upon the news arriving there took possession of the province treasury, in which there was about £ 20000.—The inhabitants of Baltimore in Maryland, seized upon the provincial magazine, containing about 1500 stand of arms.

When the news arrived in Virginia of the Lexington battle the minds of the people were then considerably irritated at the proceedings of Lord Dunmore the governor. They were preparing in enrolling the militia and raising volunteer companies. Lord Dunmore had engaged the captain of an armed vessel in James's river, to convey by night on the 20th of April on board his ship



ship from the public magazine in Williamsburgh, fifteen half barrels of powder containing 50lb. each. The news of the seizure of the powder soon reached Hanover county. Mr. Patrick Henry with upwards of 150 volunteers from the county immediately accoutred themselves and advanced within fifteen miles of the capital. They marched with an avowed design to obtain restitution of the powder, and to take measures for securing the public treasury. The receiver general to compensate for the powder paid a sufficient sum of money, and the inhabitants of Williamsburgh engaging to guard the public treasury and magazine, they dispersed and returned to their respective homes. Lord Dunmore was very much vexed and threw out threats. Those of setting up the royal standard, of enfranchising the negroes, and arming them against their masters. Those and other similar expressions caused a general alarm through the whole colony. When the news of the Lexington engagement reached Charlestown in South Carolina. A number of the principal gentlemen of the town, on the night after possessed themselves of twelve hundred stand of arms with the accoutrements; removed them from the royal arsenal, and distributed them among the people.

Mr. Benedict Arnold of New-Haven, when the news of the Lexington engagement reached him, immediately assembled his company, (having shortly before been chosen captain of a volunteer company by the inhabitants) when the company met, he asked them, whether they would march with him by the next morning for the neighbourhood of Boston, distant one hundred  
and

and fifty miles. They cheerfully agreed. He then paraded them before a public house where a committee was sitting. Captain Arnold applied to them for powder and ball ; they demurred supplying him, as he was not duly authorized. He then proposed to the volunteers of procuring the supply by force, to which they consented. He afterwards sent for the committee and informed them of his unalterable determination. Colonel David Wooster came out, and endeavoured to persuade him to desist and wait till he had received proper orders ; to which captain Arnold answered, “ *None but God Almighty shall prevent my marching.*” The committee perceiving his fixed resolution, supplied him, he then instantly marched off, and with his company by the 29th of April reached the American head quarters.

When the Lexington news was brought to colonel Israel Putnam, he was busily engaged in improving his farm, he was then working in a leathern frock and apron at a stone wall he was building to fence in some of his lands, being at that time in a civil line of life, and occupying a tavern with a farm annexed to it. The news was brought him about eleven o’clock A. M. After giving his workmen directions how to proceed with the wall ; got his horse and rode to the neighbouring towns acquainted the militia officers and others with what had happened. As he was returning, he found several hundreds of the people mustered, who informed him, that they had appointed him their general, and were determined to march off under him immediately. He told them that he was not ready, that he must go home and get some money, as he had none about him, Upon which they supplied him  
from

from among themselves. He then gave orders for their marching after him with a quick step, and he rode forward in his check shirt upon the same horse, and arrived at Concord by sun-rise the next morning. Having rode as he supposed within eighteen hours not less than a hundred miles. The militia that followed him marched on till they reached the place of destination.

At the request of several of the sons of liberty Mr. Quincy sailed for Great Britain in September last. Whilst there he was very unwell: Doctor Fothergill who attended him recommended to him the Bristol air and water, believing both would restore him to perfect health. But several of his friends in England, advised him to sail directly for Boston, urging that it would add to his health, and if he should arrive safe to his own country; that his presence there must be of great advantage to the American cause. Accordingly he left England, but it was against his own opinion and inclination to undertake the voyage. The ship in which he sailed arrived at Cape Anne, towards the latter end of April. He has sacrificed his life for the sake of his country. He lived not to get on shore, or to hear and rejoice at the success of the Lexington battle. His remains were honourably and decently interred by his relations and a number of friends. May his memory be dear to posterity.—May he be numbered with the American patriotic heroes who may fall in the cause of liberty. And may his only surviving child, a son of about three years old live to inherit his excellent virtues, and to transmit his name down to future generations.



ons.—Among Mr. Quincy's papers the following was taken from his journal,

November 11th, 1774. Viewed Plymouth docks. My ideas of the riches and powers of this great nation are increased to a degree I should not have believed, if it had been predicted to me. I am not in any measure reconciled to the British plan of taxing America, but I should with cheerfulness accede to a contribution from the colonies, (they being the sole judges of the time and quantity of their grants) towards the charges of the British government.

November 18th. This morning J. Williams, Esq. informed me, that governor Hutchinson has repeatedly assured the ministry, that a union of the colonies was utterly impracticable; that the people were greatly divided among themselves in every colony; and that there could be no doubt but that all America would submit; that they must, and would soon. Several of the nobility and ministry assured Dr. Franklin of the same facts.

November 19th, Lord N——— repeatedly said to me, "we must try what we can do to support the authority we have claimed over America; if we are defective in power, we must sit down contented and make the best terms we can; and no body then can blame us after we have done our utmost; but till we have tried what we can do, we can never be justified in receding; and we ought to, and shall be very careful not to judge a thing impossible, because it may be difficult; nay, we ought to try what we can effect, before we can determine upon its impracticability."

November

November 24th. To ———, “The following language hath been reiterated to me in various companies.” —“We are afraid of nothing but your division, and your want of perseverance.—Unite and persevere; you must prevail—you must triumph.” “From parliament expect no favor, but what proceeds from fear. Depend not upon commercial plans for your safety.—Dr. Franklin is an American in heart and soul. His ideas are not contracted within the narrow limits of exemption from taxes, but are extended upon the broad scale of total emancipation:—He is explicit and bold upon the subject.”

November 26th. Governor P———, assured me, that all the measures against America were planned and pushed on by Bernard, and Hutchinson. They were incessant in their applications to administration, and gave the most positive assurances of success.

December 6th. Mr. commissioner M———, waited on me. In the course of conversation he said, “You can have no idea of the taxes of this kingdom, and the distress of our poor. They are extreme poor and wretched indeed—every thing here is taxed to the utmost. The colonies must relieve us; they must ease us of our taxes &c.” He also affirmed to me, that governors Bernard, and Hutchinson, were principally attended to in the late measures against the colonies. But he added, that government had found many things had turned out different from Hutchinson’s representation, and had not been at all conformable to what he foretold.

To

To——, “ My whole time is employed in endeavouring to serve my country. I find every body eager to hear, most people willing to be set right, and almost all grossly ignorant of the American world. It is agreed on all hands, that your courage—your courage, I repeat it---will be brought to the test.---Should it prove answerable to your ostentations, and worthy of your ancestors, your friends will amazingly increase, your hearty friends will be in raptures. Prepare, prepare I say for the worst.

“ Many of your friends here in both houses will not take a decisive part till they see how you act in America. For should they take a determined part now in favour of that country, and in a short time America give back, their hopes of rise into power and office (which are the hopes of all British statesmen) would be for ever at an end. Therefore till the colonists discover that union and spirit, which all parties here agree must force success, you are not to expect any great exertions in your favor. But when once there is a conviction that the Americans are in earnest, that they are resolved to endure all hazards with a spirit worthy the prize, (and not till then) will you have many firm, active persevering, and powerful friends. For, strange as it may seem, there is a great doubt here, among many, whether you are really in earnest, in the full force and extent of those words.”

December 12th. Lord —— appeared a very warm friend to the Americans; and said, “ If they continue united, they must have all they ask ” He particularly mentioned, that Lord M——, last session, assured



the house of lords, that the plan they had laid would go down in America *Sine Clade*; and also, that he had the best intelligence what might be carried through there. His lordship had no doubt that such assurances was grounded on Hutchinson's information.

December 14th. To E——— “Your countrymen must seal their cause with their blood. They must preserve a consistency of character. *They must not delay.* They must—or be trodden down into the vilest vassalage—the scorn—the spurn of their enemies—a by-word of infamy among all men.”

December 16th. To E———, “Permit me to congratulate my countrymen on the integrity and wisdom with which the congress have conducted. Their policy, spirit, and union, have confounded their foes, and inspired their friends. All parties agree in giving them a tribute of honor and applause. My Lord N——— endeavoured to explain away his expression, “I will have America at my feet. Beware of the arts of negotiation.”

“By the way, there is no doubt but the ministry sent large sums to New-York, in order to bribe your continental delegates. It was openly avowed and vindicated; and great boast was made of ministerial success in this way, with the delegates from New-York. It was said, that they had affected a dis-union which would be fatal to the cause of America. You can well imagine the chagrin with which the ministry received the result of that glorious body. They are viewed as the *northern constellation* of glorious worthies, illuminating and warming the new world.”

*To Joseph Reed, Esq. (of Philadelphia.)*

December 17th. "Sure I am that the ministry have no where such sanguine hopes of a defection as from that quarter (New York) Their influence is no where so forcibly extended; it is certain they will be astonishingly disappointed if they do not find a sensibility to their touch. Lord C——— said in the house of lords, the other day, "Were I an American, I would resist to the last drop of my blood." Your parliamentary friends say, snatch the opportunity for peace and reconciliation. Your sanguine and warm partizans say, "You are united and inspired now, circumstances that may never happen again. Seize the happy and glorious opportunity for establishing the freedom and social felicity of all America. There is a tide in the affairs of men."

January 2d, 1775. While (at Bath) viewing the most magnificently elegant new rooms, in company with col. Barree, he said pointing to the pictures taken from the ruins found at Herculaneum, "I hope you have not the books containing the draughts of those ruins with you." I replied, "There was one set I believed in the public library at our college." "Keep them there (said he) and they may be of some service as a matter of curiosity for the speculative, but let them get abroad and you are ruined. They will infuse a taste for buildings and sculpture; and when a people get a taste for the fine arts, they are ruined. 'Tis taste that ruins whole kingdoms. 'Tis taste that depopulates whole nations. I could

could not help weeping when I surveyed the ruins at Rome. All the remains of the Roman grandeur are of works which were finished, when Rome and the spirit of Romans were no more, unless I except the ruins of the Emilian baths. Mr. Quincy, let your countrymen beware of taste in their buildings, equipage, and dress, as a deadly poison."

Colonel Barre also added in the course of conversation, "about fourteen or fifteen years ago, I was through a considerable part of your country; for in the expedition against Canada, my business called me to pass by land through Pennsylvania, New-Jersey, York, and Albany; and when I returned again to this country, I was often speaking of America, and could not help speaking well of its climate, soil and inhabitants; for you must know, sir, America was always a favourite with me. But will you believe it, sir, yet I assure you it is true, more than two thirds of this island at that time, thought the Americans were all negroes." I replied, "I did not in the least doubt it; for if I was to judge by the late acts of parliament, I should suppose that a majority of the people of Great Britain still thought so, for I found that their representatives still treated them as such." He smiled, and the discourse dropped. The colonel was among those who voted for the Boston port-bill.

December 20th. Attended the debates of the house of lords.—Good fortune gave me one of the best places for taking a few minutes.

Lord Chatham rose like Marcellus. "*Viros superiment omnes.*" He seemed to feel himself superior to these



those around him. His language voice, and gesture, were more pathetic than I ever saw or heard before at the bar or senate. He seemed like an old Roman senator, rising with the dignity of age, yet speaking with the fire of youth.

The illustrious sage stretched forth his hand with the decent solemnity of a Paul and rising with the subject, he smote his breast with the energy and grace of Demosthenes. He opened with some general observations on the importance and magnitude of the American quarrel (as he called it.) He enlarged upon the dangerous and ruinous events that were coming upon the nation in consequence of the present dispute, and the measures already begun and now carrying on by his majesty's ministers. He arraigned their conduct with great severity and freedom. He then proceeded :

“ My lords, these papers from America, now laid for the first time before your lordships, have been to my knowledge, five or six weeks in the pocket of the minister. And notwithstanding the fate of this kingdom hangs upon the event of this great controversy, we are but this moment called to a consideration of this important subject. My lords, I do not want to look into one of those papers ; I know their contents well enough already. I know that there is not a member in this house but is acquainted with their purport also. There ought therefore to be no delay in entering upon this matter ; we ought to proceed to it immediately. We ought to seize the first moment to open the door of reconciliation. The Americans will never be in a temper or state to be reconciled (they ought not to be) till the troops are with-

withdrawn. The troops are a perpetual irritation to these people : they are a bar to all confidence, and all cordial reconciliation. I therefore, my lords, move.--- That an humble address be presented to his majesty, most humbly to advise and beseech his majesty, that in order to open the way towards an happy settlement of the dangerous troubles in America, by beginning to allay ferments, and soften animosities there ; and above all for preventing, in the mean time, any sudden and fatal catastrophe at Boston, now suffering under the daily irritation of an army, before their eyes, posted in their town, it may graciously please his majesty, that immediate orders may be dispatched to general Gage, for removing his majesty's forces from the town of Boston, as soon as the rigor of the season and other circumstances indispensable to the safety and accommodation of the said troops, may render the same practicable."

" The way, my lords, must be immediately opened for reconciliation. It will soon be too late. I know not who advised the present measures. I know not who advises to a perseverance and enforcement of them ; but this I will say, that whoever advises them ought to answer for it, at his utmost peril. I know that no one will avow, that he advised, or that he was the author of these measures : every one shrinks from the charge. But somebody has advised his majesty to these measures, and if his majesty continues to hear such evil counsellors, his majesty will be undone. His majesty indeed may wear his crown ; but the American jewel out of it, it will not be worth the wearing."

" What more shall I say ? I must not say, that the  
king

king is betrayed ; but this I will say, the nation is ruined. What foundation have we for our claims over America ? What is our right to persist in such cruel and vindictive measures against that loyal and respectable people ? They say you have no right to tax them without their consent. They say truly. Representation and taxation must go together : they are inseparable. Yet there is hardly a man in our streets, though so poor as scarce to be able to get his daily bread, but thinks he is the legislator of America. *Our American subjects* is a common phrase in the mouth of the lowest orders of our citizens ; but property, my lords, is the sole and entire dominion of the owner : it excludes all the world besides the owner. None can intermeddle with it. It is a unity ; a mathematical point. It is an atom ; untangible by any but the proprietor. Touch it--and the owner loses his whole property. The touch contaminates the whole mass ; the whole property vanishes. The touch of another annihilates it--for whatever is a man's own, is absolutely and exclusively his own."

" In the last parliament all was anger--all was rage. Administration did not consider what was practicable, but what was revenge. *Sine clade victoria* was the language of the ministry last sessions, but every body knew, an idiot might know, that such would not be the issue. But the ruin of the nation was a matter of no concern, if administration might be revenged, Americans were abused misrepresented, and traduced in the most atrocious manner, in order to give a colour, and urge on to the most precipitate, unjust, cruel and vindictive measures that ever disgraced a nation."



*Gnossius hoc Rhadamanthus habet durissima regna,  
Castigatque, Audit que dolos.*

“ My lords, the very infernal spirits, they *chastize, castigatque : sed audit que*, my lords. The very spirits of the internal regions hear *before they punish*. But how have these respectable people behaved under all their grievances ? With unexampled patience, with unparalleled wisdom. They chose delegates by their free suffrages : no *bribery, no corruption*, no influence here, my lords. Their representatives meet with the sentiments and temper, and speak the sense of the continent. For genuine sagacity, for singular moderation, for solid wisdom, manly spirit, sublime sentiments and simplicity of language, for every thing respectable and honorable, the congress of Philadelphia shine unrivalled. This wise people speak out. They do not hold the language of slaves : they tell you what they mean. — They do not ask you to repeal your laws as a favor ; they claim it as a right : they demand it. They tell you they will not submit to them : and I tell you the acts must be repealed, they will be repealed you cannot enforce them. The ministry are checker mated. They have a move to make on the board ; and yet not a move but they are ruined.

Repeal, therefore, my lords I say: But bare repeal will not satisfy this enlightened and spirited people. What ! repeal a bit of paper : repeal a piece of parchment ! That alone won't do, my lords. You must go through. You must declare you have no right to

tax :

tax : then they may trust you : then they will have confidence in you. I have heard a noble lord speak, who seemed to lay some blame upon general Gage. I think that honourable gentleman has behaved with great prudence and becoming caution. He has entrenched himself, and strengthened his fortifications. I don't know what he could do more. His situation puts me in mind of a similar transaction in the civil wars of France, when the great Conde on one side, and Marshall Turenne on the other with large armies lay many weeks very near each other. Turenne, conscious of the terrible consequences of a victory to himself and country, though the armies were several days in sight of each other, never came to a battle. On his return to the court of France, the queen asked him, " Why, Marshall, I think you lay several days in sight of your enemy, and you might have been up with him at any time ; pray why did you not take him ?" The general very shrewdly replied, " Should I have taken him please your majesty, I was afraid all Paris would have taken me." My lords, there are three millions of whigs. Three millions of whigs, my lords, with arms in their hands, are a very formidable body. 'Twas the whigs, my lords, that set his majesty's royal ancestors upon the throne of England. I hope my lords there is yet double the number, of whigs in England that there are in America. I hope the whigs of both countries will join and make a common cause. Ireland is with the Americans to a man. The whigs of that country will, and those of this country ought, to think the American cause their own. They are allied to each other in sentiment and interest, united

ed in one great principle of defence and resistance ; they ought therefore, and will run to embrace and support their brethren. The cause of ship money was the cause of all the whigs of England. *You shall not take my money without my consent*, is the doctrine and language of whigs. It is the doctrine and voice of whigs in America, and whigs here. It is the doctrine in support of which I do not know how many names I could,--- I may call in this house ; among the living I cannot say how many I could to join with me and maintain these doctrines with their blood ; but among the dead I could raise an host innumerable. And, my lords, at this day, there are very many sound, substantial, honest whigs, who ought and who will consider the American controversy as a great common cause."

" My lords, consistent with the <sup>e</sup>proceeding doctrines, and with what I have ever and shall continue to maintain, I say, I shall oppose America whenever I see her aiming at throwing off the navigation act, and other regulatory acts of trade, made *bona fide* for that purpose, and wisely framed and calculated for reciprocation of interest, and the general extended welfare and security of the whole empire. It is suggested such is their design. I see no evidence of it. But to come at a certain knowledge of their sentiments and designs on this head, it would be proper first to do them justice. Treat them as subjects, before you treat them as aliens, rebels and traitors."

" My lords, deeply impressed with the importance of taking some healing measures at this most alarming distracted state of our affairs, though bowed down with  
a cruel



a cruel disease, I have crawled to this house, to give you my best experience and counsel ; and my advice is to beseech his majesty, &c. &c. This is the best I can think of. It will convince America, that you mean to try her cause in the spirit and by the laws of freedom and fair inquiry, and not by codes of blood. How can she now trust you, with the bayonet at her breast ? She has all the reason in the world now to believe you mean her death or bondage."

" Thus entered on the threshold of this business, I will knock at your gates for justice without ceasing, unless inveterate infirmities stay my hand. My lords, I pledge myself never to leave this business : I will pursue it to the end in every shape. I will never fail of my attendance on it, at every step and period of this great matter, unless nailed down to my bed by the severity of disease. My lords, there is no time to be lost ; every moment is big with dangers. Nay, while I am now speaking, the decisive blow may be struck, and millions involved in the consequence. The very first drop of blood will make a wound, that will not easily be skinned over. Years, perhaps ages may not heal it. It will be *irritabile vulnus*, a wound of that rancorous, malignant, corroding, festering nature, that in all probability it will mortify the whole body. Let us then, my lords, set to this business in earnest, not to take it up by bits and scraps as formerly, just as exigencies pressed, without any regard to the general relations, connections and dependencies. I would not by any thing I have said, my lords, be thought to encourage America to proceed beyond the right line. I reprobate all acts of violence  
by

by her mobility but when her inherent constitutional rights are invaded, those rights that she has an equitable claim to the full enjoyment of, by the fundamental laws of the English constitution, and ingrafted thereon by the fundamental laws of nature, then I own myself an *American*, and feeling myself such, shall, to the verge of my life, vindicate those rights against all men, who strive to trample upon or oppose them."

From the effects of this speech on the great audience without the bar, and from my own emotions and feelings, the miracles of ancient eloquence.--*the blaze of genius and the burst of thought*--with which Grecian and Roman orators have been said to work wonders in the senate and the field, no longer appeared fabulous.

Lord Camden spoke next on the side of America and in support of the motion. He equalled Lord Chatham in every thing but that fire and pathos which are the *forte* of his lordship. In learning, perspicuity, and pure eloquence, probably no one ever surpassed lord Camden.

His lordship opened briefly upon the nature of property, the right of taxation, and its inseparability from representation. "My lords (he said) I will not enter into the large field of collateral reasoning applicable to the abstruse distinctions touching the omnipotence of parliament. The declaratory law sealed my mouth. But this I will say, not only as a statesman, politician and philosopher, but as a *common lawyer*, my lords, you have no right to tax America. I have searched the matter. I repeat it, my lords, you have no right to tax America. The natural rights of man, and the immuta-  
table

table laws of nature are all with that people. Much stress is laid on the supreme legislative authority of Great Britain, and so far as the doctrine is directed to its proper object I accede to it. But it is equally true, according to all approved writers on government, that no man, agreeable to the principles of natural or civil liberty, can be divested of any part of his property without his consent. Every thing has been staked on this single position, that acts of parliament must be obeyed: but this general, unconditional, unlimited assertion. I am far from thinking applicable to every possible case that may arise in the turn of times. For my part I imagine that a power resulting from a trust arbitrarily exercised, may be lawfully resisted; whether the power is lodged in a collective body or single person, in the few or the many. However modified makes no difference. Whenever the trust is wrested to the injury of the people, whenever oppression begins, all is unlawful and unjust, and resistance of course becomes lawful and right. But some lords tell us seriously, that administration must reduce the Americans to obedience and submission, that is, you must make them absolute and infamous slaves, and then what? We will, say they, give them full liberty. Ah! is this the nature of man? No, my lords, I would not trust myself, *American* as I am, in this situation. I do not think I should, in that case, be myself for giving them liberty. No, if they submitted to such unjust, such cruel, such degrading slavery, I should think they were made for slaves; that servility was suited to their nature and genius. I should think they would best serve this country as their slaves;

that



that their servility would be for the benefit of Great-Britain; and I should be for keeping such *Cappadocians* in a state of servitude, such as was suited to their constitution, and might redound much to our advantage."

" My lords, some noble lords talk very much of resistance to acts of parliament. King, lords and commons are fine sounding names. But, my lords, acts of parliament have been resisted in all ages. King, lords and commons may become tyrants as well as others. Tyranny in one or more is the same. It is as lawful to resist the tyranny of many as of one. Somebody once asked the great Mr. *Seldon*, in what law-book, in what records or archives of the state you might find the law for resisting tyranny. " I don't know (said Mr. *Seldon*) whether it is worth your while to look deeply into the books upon this matter; but I'll tell you what is most certain, that it has always been the custom of England and the custom of England is the law of the land."

" There is a gentleman, whom I need not name, his works are well received and well known, who avoids stating any rule when resistance is lawful; and he lays down the revolution as the only precedent. He says, that the various circumstances, events and incidents that may justify, cannot be defined; but the people at large will judge of their welfare and happiness, and act accordingly. The same writer says, that whenever a case exactly similar in all its parts and circumstances to the revolution, when a case shall run upon *all fours* with that, than the law seems to be settled, that resistance is lawful.

ful. I do not pretend to quote his words. I think his meaning is very much as I have stated it. But undoubtedly in cases, in many respects dissimilar, but in equal degree tyrannical and oppressive, resistance may be lawful, and the people in all ages, countries and climes, have at times known these things, and they have and will for ever act accordingly."

Lord Shelburne, in the course of his argument, said, "My lords, we know, we all know, that justice and injustice, right and wrong, are not at all considered in the course of our parliamentary proceedings. We all know that nothing is debated in parliament for information or conviction, but for mere form. Every thing is considered in the cabinet and brought into parliament, and not for consideration but for the sanction of the legislature, and the screening the councillors of the king. The measures of parliament are the measures of the minister; and the measures of this minister are very often those of his commissioner." The Marquis of Rockingham also supported the motion.

Lords Littleton, Suffolk, Gower, Townsend, Rochford and Weymouth spoke in opposition. I omit relating what their lordships said, lest I should be suspected by any who may see this journal, of an unfair report of their speeches. But a very remarkable saying of Lord G——, I cannot omit. His lordship said, "I am for enforcing these measures (and with great sneer and contempt) let the Americans sit talking about their natural and divine rights, their rights as men and citizens, their rights from God and nature."

The house, at about ten, divided after the proceeding debates, on the question, contents 18, non contents 77, including proxies.

Thus far from the journal of Mr. Quincy.—

On the 9th of February 1775, his majesty was presented with a joint address from both lords and commons, “ wherein “ they returned thanks for the communication of the papers relative to the state of the British colonies in America, and gave it as their opinion, that a rebellion actually existed in the province of Massachusetts, and beseeched his majesty that he would take the most effectual measures to enforce due obedience to the laws and authority of the supreme legislature, and begged in the most solemn manner to assure his majesty that it was their fixed resolution, at the hazard of their lives and properties to stand by his majesty against all rebellious attempts, in the maintenance of the just rights of his majesty, and the two houses of parliament.” The king in his answer assured both houses that they might depend upon his taking the most speedy and salutary measures for enforcing due obedience to the laws, and the authority of the supreme legislature.

The lords Richmond, Cravan, Archer, Abergavenny, Rockingham, Wycombe, Courtenay, Torrington, Ponsonby, Cholmondeley, Abingdon, Portland, Camden, Effingham, Stanhope, Scarborough, Fitzwilliam, and Tankerville protested against “ an address amounting to a declaration of war, which is founded on no proper parliamentary information, which follows the rejection of every mode of conciliation, which hold out no substantial offer of redress of grievances, and which promises



mises support to those ministers who have inflamed America, and grossly misconducted the affairs of Great Britain."

On the 10th of February, Lord North moved for leave to bring in a bill to restrain the trade and commerce of the provinces of Massachusetts-Bay, and New-Hampshire, the colonies of Connecticut and Rhode-Island, and Providence Plantations in North America, to Great Britain, Ireland, and the British Islands in the West Indies, and to prohibit such provinces and colonies from carrying on any fishery on the banks of Newfoundland, or other places therein to be mentioned, under certain conditions, and for a limited time — The motion for a bill was carried by a majority of three to one.

On the 20th of February lord North brought into parliament a proposition which had the double recommendation of holding forth the semblance of conciliation, and the prospect of an easement of British taxes, by a productive revenue from the colonies. It thus set forth, "Resolved, That when the governor, council, and assembly, or general court, or any of his majesty's provinces or colonies in America, shall propose to make provision according to the condition, circumstances, and situations of such province or colony, for contributing their proportion for the common defence (such proportion to be raised under the authority of the general court or general assembly of such province or colony, and disposable by parliament) and shall engage to make provision also for the support of the civil government, and the administration of justice in such province or colony, it will be

proper, if such proposal shall be approved by his majesty and the two houses of parliament, and for so long as such provision shall be made accordingly, to forbear, in respect of such province or colony, to levy any duty, tax, or assessment, except only such duties as it may be expedient to continue to levy or to impose for the regulation of commerce, the net produce of the duties last mentioned, to be carried to the account of such province or colony respectively."

The above resolution amazed all parties. It was introduced in a long speech, in which the minister asserted that it would be an infallible touch stone to try the Americans ; he said, " If their opposition is only founded on the principles which they pretend, they must agree with this proposition, but if they have designs in contemplation different from those they avow, their refusal will convict them of duplicity." The oppositions to the motion originated among those who had supported him in previous questions. They heard the proposition with horror and detestation, they considered themselves as abandoned or betrayed. They objected to the proposal that in effect it was an acknowledgment of something grievous in the idea of taxing America by parliament, and that it was therefore a shameful prevarication, and a scandalous mean departure from their own principles. They declared that they would make no concessions to rebels with arms in their hands ; and that they would enter into no agreement or measure for a settlement with the Americans, in which an express and definitive acknowledgement from them of the supremacy of parliament was not a preliminary article.

Lord North was likely to be deserted by a number of his adherents and particular partizans till others explained the consistency of the scheme with their former declarations. The gentlemen in opposition said "The motion is insidious base and treacherous in the highest degree." The minister acknowledged it to be a cheat, and designed as the most eligible method for the purpose of disuniting the Americans, he said "If it does no good in the colonies, it will do good here, it will unite the people of England by holding out to them a distinct object of revenue. He farther said, "As it tends to unite England it is likely to disunite America, for if only one province or colony accepts the offer, their confederacy, which only makes them formidable will be broken." The question was carried on a division of 274 to 88.

The earl of Effingham, perceiving that the regiment in which he served was at length destined for America. On the 12th of March 1775 he sent his resignation to the secretary of war. In his letter he deeply regretted of being under the necessity of quitting the military profession, but said, "I cannot without reproach from my own conscience, consent to bear arms against my fellow subjects in America, in what, to my discernment, is not a clear cause." The earl considered it inconsistent with his character, and beneath his dignity to enforce measures with his sword, which he had so utterly condemned in his legislative capacity; having uniformly opposed the whole system of measures pursued against the Americans.

During



During the session of parliament of 1774,—1775. A number of petitions were delivered in favour of America, from the merchants, traders and others, of London, Bristol, Glasgow, Norwich, Liverpool, Manchester, Birmingham, Wolverhampton, Dudley, and other places ; all of which, on their being presented, were consigned to what the opposition humourously termed “the committee of oblivion :” of course they met a final rejection.

In the progress of the fishery bill, the merchants and traders of London, petitioned against it. In consequence a great number of witnesses were examined, and it appeared, that in 1764 the four New-England colonies employed in their several fisheries 45 880 ton of shipping, and 6002 men, and that the produce of their fisheries in the foreign markets for that year amounted in sterling money to £322,220: 16 shillings :—That the fisheries were greatly increased ; that all the materials used in them except salt, and the timber of which their vessels were built, were taken from England, and that the nett proceeds of the fish were remitted to Great Britain ; and that there was near a million of money owing from New-England to the city of London: The petition stated, that the calamities consequent upon the bill must fall in a particular degree upon the innocent. The case of the inhabitants of Nantucket would be particularly hard. They amounted to some thousands, nine-tenths of them Quakers, inhabiting a barren land ; but by an astonishing industry they kept 140 vessels in constant employ, eight in the importation of provisions for the island, and the rest in the whale fishery.

The

The Quakers presented a petition in behalf of their brethren and others, the inhabitants of Nantucket, in which they mentioned their innocence industry, &c. the utility of their labours to themselves and the community; the perils attending their occupation, and the uncertainty of their gains; and showed that if the bill passed into a law, they must shortly be exposed to all the miseries of a famine.

The marquis of Rockingham, upon the motion for committing the fishery bill after the second reading opposed it strenuously in the course of his speech he shewed that in 1704, the whole amount of the exports to the New-England colonies was only about £70,000 annually; that in 1754 it had arisen to £180,000 in the succeeding ten years to £400,000 and in the last ten years had nearly doubled that sum.

Lord North introduced a bill on the 9<sup>th</sup> of March, "to restrain the trade and commerce of the colonies of New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, and South Carolina, to Great Britain, Ireland and the British islands in the West-Indies, under certain conditions and limitations." A number of evidences in behalf of the West-India merchants and planters, was laid before the house; while this bill was in agitation; upon a moderate computation it appeared that the capital in the West-India, Islands, consisting of lands, buildings, negroes, and stock of all kinds, did not amount to less than £60,000 000 sterling, that their exports of late years to Britain, ran to about 150,000 hogsheads and puncheons of sugar and rum annually; amounting in weight

to 95,000 tons, and in value about £4,000,000 exclusive of a great number of smaller articles, and of their very great export to North America; that their growth was so rapid, and improvement so great, that within a few years, their export of sugar to this kingdom was increased 40,000 hogsheads annually, amounting to £800,000. The probability, was apparent, that more than half of the capital of £60,000,000 was either the immediate property of persons resident in this country, or owing to them; and also that the revenue gained above £700,000 a year upon the direct West-India trade, exclusive of its eventual and circuitous products, and of the African trade.

His majesty went to the house of peers on the 13th March, and gave the royal assent to the bill for restraining the trade of New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, &c.—Mr. Burke, made a number of conciliatory propositions with respect to the colonies, on the 20th March. He made it appear, that the whole exports to North-America, the West-Indies and Africa, in 1704, from England amounted only in value to £569,930; and in 1772 the exports to the same places amounted to no less than £6,024,171. He also shewed that the *whole export* trade of England, including that to the colonies, amounted in 1704, only to £6,509,000. Thus the trade to the colonies alone was in 1772, within less than half a million of being equal to what was carried on by England with the whole world, at the beginning of the present century. However astonishing the increase of the colonies may appear; that of the province of Pennsylvania is still more extraordinary. In 1704, the whole  
exports



exports to that colony amounted to no more than £11,459, and in 1772 they were risen to £507,909.—Mr. Burke's propositions were rejected. Mr. Hartley, notwithstanding the ill success, which attended all conciliatory propositions was not deterred from making a similar one. His motion was rejected without a division.—An additional clause was moved for by the minister, during the progress of the second restraining bill ; whereby the counties of New Castle, Kent, and Suffex on the Delaware, were included in the prohibitions of that bill, and carried without a division.

The merchants, traders, and other citizens of London, not discouraged by the ill fate of former applications. On the 10th of April once more approached the throne, with an address, remonstrance and petition. In this remonstrance they recapitulated the whole catalogue of American grievances ; declared their abhorrence of the measures which had been pursued and were then pursuing ; and justified the resistance to which the Americans had been driven, upon the great principles of the constitution. They beseeched his majesty to dismiss immediately and for ever from his councils, those wicked ministers and advisers, who had been at the bottom of the proceeding measures. His majesty returned the following answer. " It is with the utmost astonishment, that I find any of my subjects, capable of encouraging the rebellious disposition which unhappily exists in my colonies in North America. Having entire confidence in the wisdom of my parliament, the great council of the nation, I will steadily pursue those measures which they have recommended for the support of the constitutional rights

rights of Great-Britain and the protection of the commercial rights of my kingdom."

The Massachusetts congress on the 3d of May, empowered the receiver general to borrow seventy five thousand pounds sterling upon notes, bearing an interest of six *per cent*, in order to support their forces; they also forwarded a letter to the continental congress, containing accounts of their proceedings. In which they mentioned, "the sudden exigency of our public affairs, precluded the possibility of waiting for your direction in these important measures, more especially as a considerable reinforcement from Great Britain is daily expected in this colony, and we are now reduced to the sad alternative of defending ourselves by arms, or submitting to be slaughtered."

The Massachusetts congress on the 5th May, resolved, "That general Gage has, by the late transactions, and many other means, utterly disqualified himself from serving his colony as a governor, or in any other capacity; and that therefore no obedience is in future due to him; but that on the contrary, he ought to be considered and guarded against as an unnatural and inveterate enemy to the country."

The city of New-York after the hostilities in the Massachusetts, was thrown into such a state of tumult and confusion, that it was considered expedient, with a view of restoring tranquility and order, to appoint a general committee consisting of a hundred for the city and county of New-York. This committee on the 5th of May, addressed a letter to the lord mayor, alderman and common council of the city of London, it was signed  
by

¶ The reader will please to observe, that after having read the paragraph respecting the merchants, traders and other citizens of London, &c. and to which his majesty returned an answer. He will then read the following letters passed between governor Trumbull and general Gage; after which, he will read on at the place where it says; The Massachusetts Congress on the 3d of May, empowered the receiver general &c. &c.—The author of this history apologises for the same, having inadvertently omitted inserting them in their proper place; and in no other way could he rectify the mistake than in the manner it now appears, as, the printer had proceeded in printing this edition beyond it a great many pages, before the author discovered the mistake or omission.

---

The general assembly of Connecticut appointed Dr. Johnson and Oliver Wolcot, Esq. a committee from their body, to wait upon general Gage, and desired governor Trumbull to write to the general in behalf of the general assembly of said colony, relative to the situation of public affairs, and the late unfortunate transactions in the Massachusetts. On the 28th of April he wrote as follows :

*Hartford, April 28th, 1775.*

SIR,

THE alarming situation of public affairs in this country, and the late unfortunate transactions in the province of the Massachusetts Bay, having induced the general assembly of this colony, now sitting in this

VOL. I. place



place, to appoint a committee of their body to wait upon your excellency, and to desire me, in their name, to write to you relative to these very interesting matters.

The inhabitants of this colony are immediately connected with the people of your province, and esteem themselves bound by the strongest ties of friendship, as well as of common interest, to regard with attention whatever concerns them. You will not therefore be surpris'd that your first arrival at Boston, with a body of his majesty's troops, for the declared purpose of carrying into execution certain acts of parliament, which, in their apprehension, were unconstitutional and oppressive, should have given the good people of this colony a very just and general alarm; your subsequent proceedings in fortifying the town of Boston, and other military preparations, greatly increased their apprehension for the safety of their friends and brethren; they could not be unconcerned spectators of their sufferings in that which they esteemed the common cause of this country; but the late hostile and secret inroads of some of the troops under your command into the heart of the country, and the violences they have committed, have driven them almost into a state of desperation. They feel now not only for their friends, but for themselves, and their dearest interests and connections. We wish not to exaggerate, we are not sure of every part of our information; but, by the best intelligence that we have yet been able to obtain, the late transaction was a most unprovoked attack upon the lives and property of his majesty's subjects; and it is represented to us, that such  
out-

outrages have been committed as would disgrace even barbarians, and much more Britons, so highly famed for humanity as well as bravery : it is feared therefore that we are devoted to destruction, and that you have it in command and intention to ravage and desolate the country. If this is not the case, permit us to ask, why have these outrages been committed? Why is the town of Boston now shut up? And to what end are all the hostile preparations that are daily making, and why do we continually hear of fresh destinations of troops for this country? The people of this colony, you may rely upon it, abhor the idea of taking arms against the troops of their sovereign, and dread nothing so much as the horrors of a civil war; but at the same time we beg leave to assure your excellency, that as they apprehend themselves justified by the principle of self defence, so they are most firmly resolved to defend their rights and privileges to the last extremity; nor will they be restrained from giving aid to their brethren, if any unjustifiable attack is made upon them. Be so good, therefore, as to explain yourself upon this most important subject, as far as is consistent with your duty to our common sovereign.—Is there no way to prevent this unhappy dispute from coming to extremities? Is there no alternative but absolute submission, or the desolations of war? By that humanity which constitutes so amiable a part of your character, for the honour of our sovereign, and by the glory of the British empire, we intreat you to prevent it, if it be possible; surely it is to be hoped that the temperate wisdom of the empire might, even yet, find expedients to restore peace, that so all

parts of the empire may enjoy their particular rights, honours and immunities : certainly this is an event most devoutly to be wished for ; and will it not be consistent with your duty, to suspend the operations of war on your part, and enable us on ours to quiet the minds of the people, at least till the result of some further deliberations may be known. The importance of \* will, we doubt not, suffice for the earnestness with you, and any seeming may attend it as well as induce you to give us the most explicit and favourable answer in your power,

I am, with great esteem and respect,  
In behalf of the general assembly,  
Sir, &c.

JON. TRUMBULL.

*His Excellency General Gage's answer, to the foregoing letter.*

BOSTON, May the 3d, 1775.

SIR,

I AM to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th of April last, in behalf of the general assembly of your colony, relative to the alarming situation of public affairs in this country, and the late transactions in this province : that this situation is greatly alarming, and that these transactions are truly unfortunate, are truths to be regretted by every friend to America, and by every well wisher for the peace, prosperity and happiness of this province. The intimate

\* The few words wanting the author of this history could not discern being defaced and worn out, that they were entirely unintelligible ; and he would not venture to substitute any in their place.



mate connection and strong ties of friendship between the inhabitants of your colony, and the deluded people of this province, cannot fail of inducing the former to interpose their good offices to convince the latter of the impropriety of their past conduct, and to persuade them to return to their allegiance, and to seek redress of any supposed grievances, in those decent and constitutional methods in which alone they can hope to be successful.

That troops should be employed for the purpose of protecting the magistrates in the execution of their duty, when opposed by violence, is not a new thing in the English or any other government : that any acts of the British parliament are unconstitutional or oppressive, I am not to suppose ; if any such there are, in the apprehension of the people of this province, it had been happy for them, if they had sought for relief only in the way which the constitution, their reason and their interest pointed out.

You cannot wonder at my fortifying the town of Boston, or my making any other military preparations, when you are assured, that previous to my taking these steps, such was the open threats, and such the warlike preparations throughout this province, as rendered it my indispensable duty to take every precaution in my power, for the protection of his majesty's troops under my command, against any hostile attempts. The intelligence to have received, relative to a body of troops altogether injurious and contrary to the true state of facts ; the troops disclaim, with indignation, the barbarous outrages of which they are

are accused, so contrary to their known humanity. I have taken the greatest pains to discover if any were committed and have found examples of their tenderness both to the young and the old, but no vestige of cruelty or barbarity : it is very possible that in firing into houses, from whence they were fired upon, that old men, women and children may have suffered ; but if any such thing has happened, it was in their defence, and undesigned. I have no command to ravage and desolate the country, and were it my intention I have had pretence to begin it upon the sea ports, who are at the mercy of the fleet. For your better information I enclose you a narrative of that affair, taken from gentlemen of indisputable honour and veracity, who were eye witnesses of all the transactions of that day. The leaders here have taken pains to prevent any accounts of this affair getting abroad, but such as they have thought proper to publish themselves ; and to that end the post has been stopped, the mails broke open, and letters taken out ; and by these means the most injurious and inflammatory accounts have been spread throughout the continent, which has served to deceive and inflame the minds of the people.

When the resolves of the provincial Congress breathed nothing but war, when those two great and essential prerogatives of the king, the levying of troops, and disposing of the public monies were wrested from him ; and when magazines were forming, by an assembly of men unknown to the constitution, for the declared purpose of levying war against the king, you must acknowledge

knowledge it was my duty, as it was the dictate of humanity to prevent, if possible, the calamities of civil war, by destroying such magazines. This, and this alone, I attempted. You ask, why is the town of Boston now shut up? I can only refer you for an answer to those bodies of armed men who now surround the town, and prevent all access to it. The hostile preparations you mention, are such as the conduct of the people of this province has rendered it prudent to make, for the defence of those under my command.

You assure me the people of your colony abhor the idea of taking up arms against the troops of their sovereign; I wish the people of this province, for their own sakes, could make the same declaration. You enquire, is there no way to prevent this unhappy dispute from coming to extremities? Is there no alternative, but absolute submission or the desolations of war? I answer, I hope there is; the king and parliament seem to hold out terms of reconciliation, consistent with the honour and interest of Great Britain, and the rights of the colonies; they have mutually declared their readiness to attend to any real grievances of the colonies, and to afford them every just and reasonable indulgence, which shall, in a dutiful and constitutional manner be laid before them; and his majesty adds, it is his ardent wish, that this disposition may have a happy effect on the temper and conduct of his subjects in America: I must add likewise the resolution of the 27th of Feb. on the grand dispute of taxation and revenue, leaving it to the colonies to tax themselves, under certain conditions.



ons. Here is surely a foundation for an accommodation, to people who wish a reconciliation rather than a destructive war, between countries so nearly connected by the ties of blood and interest ; but I fear the leaders of this province have been, and still are intent only on shedding blood.

I am much obliged by your favourable sentiments of my personal character, and assure you as it has been my constant wish and endeavour hitherto, so I shall continue to exert my utmost efforts, to protect all his majesty's liege subjects under my property. You ask whether it will not be consistent with my duty to suspend the operations of war on my part ? I have commenced no operations of war but defensive : such as you cannot wish me to suspend, while I am surrounded by an armed country, who have already begun, and threaten farther to prosecute an offensive war, and are now violently depriving me, the king's troops, and many other of the king's subjects under my immediate protection, of all the conveniences and necessaries of life, with which the country abounds ; but it must quiet the minds of all reasonable people, when I assure you, that I have no disposition to injure and molest quiet and peaceable subjects ; but on the contrary shall esteem it my greatest happiness to defend and protect them against every species of violence and oppression.

I am, Sir, &c.

THOMAS GAGE.

by seventy-seven of them. Therein they declared, that "The disposal of their own property with perfect spontaneity, and in a manner wholly divested of every appearance of constraint, is their indefeasible birth right. This exalted blessing they are absolutely determined to defend with their blood; and to transfer uncontaminated to their posterity." They professed their willingness in submitting to a regulation of commerce, by the legislature of the mother country, excluding in its nature, every idea of taxation; but reprobated with detestation lord North's conciliatory plan. They gave assurance, "that America is grown so irritable by oppression, that the least shock in any part is, by the most powerful and sympathetic affection, instantaneously felt through the whole continent. That while the whole continent are ardently wishing for peace on such terms as can be acceded to by Englishmen, they are indefatigable in preparing for the last appeal." Toward the close they said, "We speak the real sentiments of the confederated colonies on the continent, from Nova-Scotia to Georgia, when we declare, that all the horrors of a civil war will never compel America to submit to taxation by authority of parliament.

On the 6th of May, upwards of a thousand of the principal inhabitants of the city and county of New-York, signed an association. Wherein they declared in the most solemn manner, that they associated to endeavour carrying into execution, whatever measures might be recommended by the continental congress or the resolutions by their own provincial convention, for the purpose of preserving their constitution, and opposing the execu-

tion of the oppressive acts of the British parliament, until a reconciliation between Great Britain and America, on constitutional principles shall be obtained; that they would follow in every thing the advice of their general committee, respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of peace and good order, and the safety of individuals and private property.

On the 6th of May, the assembly of Pennsylvania, added three more deputies to their number to represent them in general congress. Doctor Benjamin Franklin, who having lately arrived from England was chosen first on the list. Doctor Franklin whilst at England acted as agent for several of the colonies. Several letters had been written by governor Hutchinson, lieutenant governor Oliver and others in Boston in the year 1773, to persons in power and office in England, which contained a very unfavourable representation of public affairs, and tended to shew the necessity of coercive measures, &c. These letters fell into the hands of the Doctor, who transmitted them to Boston. Soon after the assembly of Massachusetts, agreed on a petition and remonstrance to his majesty, wherein they declared their governor, and lieutenant governor to be enemies to the colonies and prayed for justice against them, and for their speedy removal from their places; they charged them with being betrayers of their trusts, and of the people they governed, and of giving private, partial, and false information. The merits of this petition and remonstrance, were discussed before his majesty's privy council. Mr. Wedderburne, who defended the governor and



and lieutenant governor. In the course of his pleadings, inveighed against Dr. Franklin, in the severest language as the fomentor of the disputes between the two countries; he poured forth such a torrent of virulent abuse as scarce ever before took place in judicial proceedings. Doctor Franklin whilst in England gave great umbrage to the ministry, by his popular writings in favor of America; two pieces of his in particular attracted a large share of public attention, and had an extensive influence on both sides of the Atlantic. In those pieces he exposed the claims of the mother country, and the proceedings of the British ministry, with the severity of poignant satire. The first purported to be an edict from the king of Prussia, for taxing the inhabitants of Great Britain as descendants of emigrants from his dominions. The other was entitled, "rules for reducing a great empire to a small one." Doctor Franklin having given such high offence by those writings, and the transmission of the letters of governor Hutchinson, and lieutenant governor Oliver, that he was immediately dismissed from the office of deputy post master general for the colonies which he held under the crown.

On the 26th February 1775, a petition was offered from Mr. Bollen, Dr. Franklin, and Mr. Lee, to the house of commons; stating that they were authorized, by the American continental congress, to present a petition to the king, which petition his majesty had referred to that house. They mentioned that they were enabled to throw great light upon the subject, and praying to be heard at the bar, in support of the said petition

tion. After a violent debate it was rejected by 218 to 68.

Lord Chatham on the 8<sup>th</sup> of February 1775, brought into the house of lords, the outlines of a bill, under the title of “a provincial act for settling the troubles in America, and for asserting the supreme legislative authority, and superintending power of Great Britain over the colonies.” This bill occasioned a variety of discussion. His lordship after he explained and supported every part of it, sat down. Lord Dartmouth then rose and said, “it contained matter of such magnitude as to require consideration, and therefore hoped, that the noble earl did not expect their lordships to decide upon it by an immediate vote, but would be willing it should lie on the table for consideration.” Lord Chatham answered, “I expect no more.” Upon this lord Sandwich rose, and in a petulant peevish manner, opposed its being received at all, he said, “it ought immediately to be rejected with the contempt it deserved.—That he could not believe it to be the production of any British peer.—That it appeared to him rather the work of some American.” And turning himself towards Dr. Franklin who was leaning on the bar, said, “he fancied he had in his eye the person who drew it up, one of the bitterest and most mischievous enemies this country had ever known.” Lord Chatham, in reply to lord Sandwich, declared, “The conciliatory bill proposed by him to be entirely his own, but he made no scruple to declare that if he were the first minister of the country, and had the care of settling this momentous business, he should

not

not be ashamed of publicly calling to his assistance a person so perfectly acquainted with the the whole of the American affairs as the gentleman alluded to (Dr. Franklin) and so injuriously reflected upon. One whom all Europe held in high estimation for his knowledge and wisdom, and ranked with her Boyles and her Newtons—who was an honour, not only to the English nation, but to human nature.”

Doctor Fothergill, who in the course of his daily visits among the high and great of Great Britain, in the practice of his profession, had the best opportunity of knowing their undisguised sentiments, wrote to Doctor Franklin, on the evening before he left London. “That whatever specious pretences were offered, they were all hollow, and that to get a larger field on which to fatten a herd of worthless parasites, was all that was intended.”

It is asserted that many ludicrous stories have been told of the Americans, in both houses of parliament, greatly to the entertainment of ministry. They have been pronounced dastardly cowards and poltroons, *to be looked into submission* at the approach of a regiment. It is said, that an American durst not look at a red coat, or a grenadiers cap. This language the senator holds forth in the senate; and the general at the head of an army. General Grant has declared, that with five regiments only he would be capable of marching successfully from one end of the continent to the other. Every subaltern upon half pay conceives himself as qualified for subduing America. This passes for a maxim, and to doubt it



it is thought scepticism. If a man says otherwise, he is pointed at as an enemy of his country. Some gentlemen of high rank in the British army, have treated with the utmost indignity and contempt all idea of resistance by the Americans. They have said, " They are neither soldiers, nor ever can be made so, being naturally of a pusillanimous disposition, and utterly incapable of any sort of order and discipline ; and by their laziness, uncleanness, and radical defect of constitution, they are disabled from going through the service of a campaign, but will melt away with sickness before they can face an enemy ; so that a slight force will be more than sufficient for their complete reduction."

The Massachusetts committee of safety on the 9th of May ordered the commanding officers to march one half of the militia, and all the minute men of ten neighbouring towns forthwith to Roxbury, in order that the British might not possess themselves of that post. On the 4th of May they received advice, that a number of transports with troops had arrived at Boston from England. Information was also obtained that general Gage entertained a design of taking possession of it. General Thomas, who having the command there, in order to frustrate the design of general Gage ; began marching his troops, which consisted only of seven hundred men, round and round the hill, by which he multiplied their appearance to such who was reconnoitering them at Boston. The dress of his men was various, consisting of their common cloathing, which prevented the discovery of a deception. This imposition probably prevented general Gage from attacking the post.

An expedition was early planned in Connecticut by Messrs. Deane, Wooster, Parsons, Stevens, and others, of securing Tyconderoga. Situated on a promontary, formed at the junction of the waters of Lake George and Lake Champlain; being the key of all communication between New-York and Canada. In order for obtaining possession of this valuable post. They applied to the assembly for a loan of eighteen hundred dollars, which was furnished, and after a sufficient quantity of powder and ball being provided they set off for Bennington to obtain the co-operation of colonel Ethan Allen of that place. Two hundred and seventy men, who are called green mountain boys, were speedily collected at Castleton, which was fixed on as the place of rendezvous. At this place colonel Arnold, who, though attended only with a servant, was prosecuting the same object, unexpectedly joined them. Arnold was appointed colonel on the 3d of May, by the committee of Massachusetts. The day after his getting to Cambridge with his volunteer company, he attended on the Massachusetts committee of safety, and reported that there were at Tyconderoga 80 pieces of heavy cannon, 20 of brass from 4 to 18 pounders about a dozen mortars, a number of small arms, and considerable stores, and that the fort was in a ruinous condition, and as he believed garrisoned by about forty men. After being commissioned he received instructions to enlist four hundred men with all speed and to take Tyconderoga.

The leaders of the party which had previously met at Castleton, admitted colonel Arnold to join them, and  
it

it was agreed that colonel Allen should be the commander in chief of the expedition, and that colonel Arnold should be the second in command. They proceeded without delay and arrived at Lake Champlain, on the 9th of May at night, opposite to Tyconderoga. Colonels Allen and Arnold, crossed over with eighty three men, and landed near the garrison. Here a dispute took place, who should have the honor to go in first, the latter insisted and swore he would, the other swore he should not that he would. The gentlemen present interposed, and the matter was accommodated, upon the footing that both should go in together. They advanced along side of each other, colonel Allen on the right hand of colonel Arnold, and entered the port leading to the fort at the dawning of day May 10th, a sentry snapped his piece at colonel Allen, and then retreated through the covered way to the parade. The Americans followed and immediately drew up. Captain De La Place the commander was surprized in this bed, he was called upon to surrender the fort, He asked by what authority? Colonel Allen replied "I demand it in the name of the great Jehovah, and of the continental congress." No resistance was made, and the fort with all its stores and forty eight prisoners fell into their hands.

After colonel Allen had landed the boats were sent back for the remainder of the men under colonel Seth Warren, but the place was surprized before he could get over. Immediately upon his joining the successful party, he was sent off to take possession of Crown-Point, where



where a sergeant and twelve men performed garrison duty. This was speedily effected, and upwards of one hundred pieces of cannon were taken. The next object of the Americans was to obtain a sloop of war, lying at St. John's at the northern extremity of the Lake. With the view of capturing this sloop it was agreed to man and arm a schooner lying at South Bay, and that colonel Arnold should command her, and that colonel Allen should command the batteaux on the same expedition. The wind being fresh in the south, the schooner outailed the batteaux, and colonel Arnold surprized the sloop. The wind shifting suddenly to the north, and blowing fresh, in about an hours time colonel Arnold sailed with the prize and schooner for Tyconderoga and met colonel Allen whom he rejoined. In this rapid manner the possession of Tyconderoga and the command of Lake champlain was obtained by a few resolute determined men.

Soon after it had been concluded in council to set off the next morning for Tyconderoga, some of the managers retired ; a second council was held, occasioned by the return of captain Noah Phelps, who having disguised himself the day before, entered the fort at Skeensborough, in the character of a countryman wanting to be shaved. In looking for a barber, he observed every thing being in a careless and irregular manner, after asking a number of rustic questions, and affecting great ignorance he passed unsuspected. In this second council it was determined that Messrs. Biggelow, Blagden, and Nichols, with a party of men to the number of thirty including officers, march early in the morning for

Skeenborough to secure Major Skeen, his negroes and tenants. Captain Phelps guided them to the place, the surprize was so conducted that the negroes were all secured, and Major Skeen the son taken while out shooting game, and the pass gained, and his strong house possessed without any bloodshed. The attempt must have been frustrated had the major received the least information, for he had about fifty tenants nigh at hand, besides eight negroes and twelve workmen.

The Continental Congress met at 10, o'clock in the morning of the same day of which *Ticonderoga* was taken. They chose the honourable *Peyton Randolph* president, and Mr. *Charles Thompson* secretary, each with a unanimous voice. Previous to the dissolution of congress on the 26th of *October* 1774, they recommended to the colonies, to chuse members for another to meet on the *tenth of May* 1775, unless the redress of their grievances was previously obtained. The time of the meeting of this second congress was fixed at so distant a time in order that an opportunity might be offered for obtaining information of the plans adopted by the Parliament in the winter of 1774—1775. Had these been favourable the delegates would either not have met, or dispersed immediately after convening, but as the resolution was then fixed to compel the submission of the colonies, and hostilities had already commenced, it became highly necessary for congress to meet on the day.—Congress, agreed, that the reverend Mr. *Duche*, be requested to open the congress with prayers to morrow morning : and that Mr. *Willing*, Mr. *Sullivan*, and Mr. *Bland*,

*Bland*, be a committee to wait on Mr. *Duche*, and acquaint him with the request of the congress.

Congress then adjourned till to the next day at 11 o'clock:

*Thursday, May 11th, 1775, A. M.*

AGREEABLE to the order of yesterday the congress was opened with prayers, by the reverend Mr. *Duche*. After prayers, the congress according to adjournment proceeded to business.

The delegates from the several colonies produced their respective credentials, which were read and approved as follows,

#### NEW-HAMPSHIRE.

*At the Convention of Deputies, appointed by the several Towns in the Province aforesaid, held at Exeter, on the 25th day of January 1775.*

*The Hon. John Wentworth, Esq. in the Chair.*

Voted, That *John Sullivan*, and *John Langdon*, Esqrs. be delegated to represent this province in the continental congress, proposed to be held at *Philadelphia*, on the *tenth* day of *May* next, and that they and each of them in the absence of the other, have full and ample power, in behalf of this province, to consent and agree to all measures which said congress shall deem necessary to obtain redress of *American* grievances.

*True Copy Attested,*

*MASHECK WEARE, Clerk to the Convention.*

Province



*Province of the Massachusetts-Bay, in Provincial Congress, Cambridge, December 5, 1774.*

*Resolved*, That the proceedings of the *American* continental congress, held at *Philadelphia*, on the 5th day of *September* last, and reported by the honourable delegates from this colony, have with the deliberation due to their high importance, been considered by us, and the *American* bill of rights therein contained appears to be formed with the greatest ability and judgement to be founded on the immutable laws of nature and reason, the principles of the *English* constitution, and respective charters and constitutions of the colonies, and to be worthy of their most vigorous support as essentially necessary to liberty ; likewise the ruinous and iniquitous measures, which in violation of these rights, at present convulse and threaten destruction to *America*, appear to be clearly pointed out, and judicious plans adopted for defeating them.

*Resolved*, That the most grateful acknowledgements are due to the truly honourable and patriotic members of the continental congress, for their wise and able exertions in the cause of *American* liberty ; and this congress in their own names and in behalf of this colony, do hereby, with the utmost sincerity, express the same.

*Resolved*, That the hon. *John Hancock*, the hon. *Thomas Cushing*, Esqrs. *Mr. Samuel Adams*, *John Adams*, and *Robert Treat Paine*, Esqrs. or any three of them, be and they are hereby appointed and authorised to represent this colony, on the tenth of *May* next, or sooner if necessary

necessary, at the *American* congress, to be held at *Philadelphia*; with full power, with the delegates from the other *American* colonies, to concert, agree upon, direct and order such further measures, as shall to them appear to be best calculated for the recovery and establishment of *American* rights and liberties, and for restoring harmony between *Great Britain* and the Colonies.

*A true Copy of Record,*

BENJAMIN LINCOLN, *Secretary.*

*In Provincial Congress, Cambridge, Februnry 6, 1775.*

*Resolved,* That the hon. *John Hancock*, the hon. *Thomas Cushing*, Esqrs. *Mr. Samuel Adams*, *John Adams*, and *Robert Treat Paine*, Esqrs. appointed by the last provincial congress to represent this colony. on the *tenth* of *May* next, or sooner if necessary, at the *American* congress, to be held at *Philadelphia*, be, and they are hereby authorised and impowered, with the delegates from the other *American* colonies, to adjourn from time to time, and place to place, as shall be judged necessary, and to continue in being, as delegates, for this colony, until the *thirty first* day of *December* next ensuing, and no longer.

*A true Copy of Record,*

BENJAMIN LINCOLN, *Secretary.*

*In the house of Representatives of the Colony of Connecticut,*

*November 3, A. D. 1774.*

THIS house proceeded to nominate, chuse, and appoint delegates, to attend the general congress to be holden at *Philadelphia* on the *tenth* day of *May* next, and made choice of the hon. *Eliphalet Dyer*, hon. *Rodger Sherman*, *Silas Deane*, *Titus Hosmer*, and *Jonathan Sturges* Esqrs. to be their delegates, any three of whom are authorized and empowered to attend said congress, in behalf of this colony, to join, consult and advise with the delegates of the other colonies in *British America*, on proper measures for advancing the best good of the colonies.

WILLIAM WILLIAMS, *Speaker.*

*A true Copy, extracted from the Journals of the House.*

*Attested, RICHARD LAW, Clerk.*

AT a provincial convention formed of deputies from the city and county of *New-York*, the city and county of *Albany*, and the counties of *Dutchess*, *Ulster*, *Orange*, *West-Chester*, *King's*, and *Suffolk*, held at the city of *New-York* the 22d day of *April* 1775, for the purpose of appointing delegates to represent the colony of *New-York*, in the next continental congress, to be held at *Philadelphia* on the *tenth* of *May* next, *Philip Livingston*, *James Duane*, *John Alsop*, *John Jay*, *Simon Boerum*, *William Floyd*, *Henry Wisner*, *Philip Schuy-*



*Schuyler, George Clinton, Lewis Morris, Francis Lewis, and Robert R. Livingston, Junr. Esqrs, were unanimously elected delegates, to represent this colony at such congress, with full power to them or any five of them, to meet the delegates from the other colonies, and to concert and determine upon such measures as shall be judged most effectual for the preservation and re-establishment of American rights and privileges, and for the restoration of harmony between Great Britain and the colonies.*

*Signed, Leonard Lispenard, Isaac Roosevelt, Abraham Walton, Alexander M<sup>d</sup> Dougall, and twenty-four others.*

We the subscribers do in behalf of ourselves and those freeholders of *Queen's* county, at whose request we attended the convention, signify our assent to, and approbation of the above delegation.

*Signed, John Fulman, Zebulon Williams Jacob Blackwell, Joseph Robinson.*

## NEW-JERSEY.

*In Assembly, Perth-Amboy, Tuesday January 24, 1775.*

*Resolved unanimously, That James Kinsey, Stephen Crane, William Livingston, John De Hart, and Richard Smith, Esqrs. or any three of them, be, and they are hereby appointed to attend the continental congress of the colonies, intended to be held at the city of Philadelphia in May next, or at any other time and place ; and*  
that

that they report their proceedings to the next session of general assembly.

*A true Copy from the Journals,*

RICHARD SMITH, *Clerk of the Assembly.*

## PENNSYLVANIA.

*In Assembly, December, 15, 1774. A. M.*

Upon motion, *Resolved* N. C. D. That the honourable *Edward Biddle, John Dickenson, Thomas Mifflin, Charles Humphreys, John Morton, and George Ross, Esqrs.* be and they are hereby appointed deputies on the part of this province, to attend the general congress, proposed to be held at the city of *Philadelphia*, on the tenth day of *May* next; and that they or any four of them do meet the said congress accordingly, unless the present grievances of the *American* colonies shall before that time be redressed.

*Extract from the Journals,*

CHARLES MOORE, *Clerk of the Assembly.*

*In Assembly, May 5, 1775. A. M.*

*Resolved*, N. C. D. That *Benjamin Franklin*, the hon. *Thomas Willing*, and *James Wilson, Esqrs.* be, and they are hereby added to the deputies appointed by this house, to attend the continental congress, expected to meet the tenth instant in this city.

*Extract from the Journals,*

CHARLES MOORE, *Clerk of the Assembly*

LOWER

## LOWER COUNTIES ON DELAWARE.

*In Assembly, Thursday, March 16, 1775. A. M.*

ON motion, *Resolved*, N. C. D. That the honourable *Cæsar Rodney, Thomas M'Kean, and George Read, Esqrs.* be and they are hereby appointed and authorised to represent this government at the *American* congress, proposed to be held at the city of *Philadelphia*, on the tenth day of *May* next, or at any other time or place, with full power to them, or any two of them, together with the delegates from the other *American* colonies, to concert and agree upon such farther measures, as shall appear to them best calculated for the accommodation of the unhappy differences between *Great Britain* and the colonies, on a constitutional foundation, which the house most ardently wish for, and that they report their proceedings to the next sessions of general assembly.

*True copy of the minutes of assembly,*

DAVID THOMSON, *Clerk to the Assembly.*

## MARYLAND.

At a meeting of the deputies appointed by the several counties of the province of *Maryland*, at the city of *Annapolis*, by adjournment on the 8th day of *December* 1774, and continued till the 12th day of the same month.



*Resolved unanimously, That the honourable Mathew Tilghman, Thomas Johnson, Junr. Robert Goldsborough, William Paca, Samuel Chase, John Hall, and Thomas Stone, Esqrs, or any three or more of them, be delegates to represent this province, in the next continental congress; and that they or any three or more of them, have full and ample power to consent and agree to all measures, which such congress shall deem necessary and effectual, to obtain redress of American grievances; and this province bind themselves to execute to the utmost of their power, all resolutions which the said congress may adopt. And further, if the said congress shall think necessary to adjourn, we do authorize our said delegates to represent and act for this Province, in any one congress, to be held by virtue of such adjournment.*

*Signed by order,*

JOHN DUCKET, *Clerk.*

## VIRGINIA.

At a convention of delegates for the counties and corporations in the colony of *Virginia*, at the town of *Richmond* in the county of *Henrico*, on *Monday the 20th of March 1775.*

The convention proceeded to the election of delegates by ballot to represent this colony in general congress to be held at the city of *Philadelphia* on the tenth day of *May* next when the honourable *Peyton Randolph,*

*George*

George Washington, Patrick Henry, Richard Henry Lee, Edmund Pendleton, Benjamin Harrison, and Richard Bland, Esqrs. were chosen for that purpose.

PEYTON RANDOLPH, *President.*

JOHN TAZEWELL, *Clerk of the Convention.*

## NORTH-CAROLINA.

At a general meeting of delegates of the inhabitants of this province in convention at *Newbern*, the 5th day of April, 1775.

Present, the hon. *John Harvey*, Esq. Moderator, and 68 members.

On motion, resolved, that William Hooper, Joseph Hewes, and Richard Caswell, Esqrs. be, and are hereby appointed delegates to attend the general congress to be held at Philadelphia on the tenth day of May next, or at any other time and place that shall be appointed for that purpose, and they are hereby invested with such powers as may make any acts done by them, or any of them, or consent given in behalf of this province, obligatory, in honour, upon every inhabitant thereof.

*A true Copy from the Minutes,*

JOHN HARVEY, *Moderator.*

*Attested by* ANDREW KNOX, *Clerk.*

*In the Assembly, 7th of April, 1775.*

*Resolved*, That the house do highly approve of the proceedings of the continental congress lately held at Philadelphia, and that they are determined, as members of the community in general, that they will strictly adhere to the said resolutions, and will use what influence they have, to induce the same observance in every individual of this province.

This house having received information, that William Hooper, Joseph Hewes, and Richard Caswell, Esqrs. were appointed by the convention, held at Newbern, as delegates to attend the meeting of the continental congress, soon to be held at Philadelphia ;

*Resolved*, That the house approve of the choice, made by the said convention.

*A true Copy, from the Journal of the House of Assembly,*

JAMES GREEN, Junr. Clerk:

## SOUTH-CAROLINA.

*In the Commons House of Assembly, Friday, February 3<sup>d</sup>, 1775.*

WHEREAS the continental congress, held at the city of Philadelphia, in September last, amongst other things, recommended to the several colonies in North-America, to chuse deputies as soon as possible, to hold another congress at the same place, on the tenth day of May



May next, and this house being fully satisfied with the conduct and fidelity of their late deputies at the congress, do hereby nominate and appoint the honourable Henry Middleton, Esq. Thomas Lynch, Christopher Gadsden, John Rutledge, and Edward Rutledge, Esqrs. deputies for and in behalf of this colony, to meet the deputies appointed or to be appointed, on the part and behalf of the other colonies, at the city of Philadelphia, or any other place, that shall be agreed on by the said deputies in general congress, with full power and authority to concert, agree to, and effectually, prosecute such measures, as in the opinion of the said deputies and the deputies to be assembled, shall be most likely to obtain a redress of American grievances.

*Resolved*, That the deputies hereby appointed on the part and behalf of this colony, are authorized and empowered to agree, that the continental congress may meet at any future time, and at such place, as shall be agreed on, and to adjourn from time to time; provided it do not exceed nine months from the date of their meeting in May next.

*Attested* THOMAS FARR, Junr. Clerk.

Extract from the Journals of the provincial congress of South-Carolina, published by order of the congress, the 11th of January, 1775.

*Resolved*, That the honourable Henry Middleton, Esq. Thomas Lynch, Christopher Gadsden, John Rutledge and Edward Rutledge, Esquires, or any three of them, be, and they are hereby appointed and authorized

to represent this colony on the tenth day of May next, or sooner, if necessary, at the American congress to be held at Philadelphia, or elsewhere ; with full power to concert, agree upon, direct and order such further measures, as in the opinion of the said deputies, and the delegates of the other American colonies to be assembled, shall appear to be necessary for the recovery and establishment of American rights and liberties, and for restoring harmony between Great Britain and her colonies.

Upon motion,—*Resolved*, That the thanks of the congress be given to the reverend Mr. *Duche*, for performing divine service, agreeable to the desire of the congress, and for his excellent prayer so well adapted to the present occasion.

*Ordered*, that Mr. *Bland*, Mr. *Willing*, and Mr. *Sullivan*, be a committee to wait upon Mr. *Duche*, and return the thanks of the congress, agreeable to the above resolution.

Upon motion,—*Resolved*, That the doors be kept shut, during the time of business, and that the members consider themselves under the strongest obligations of honor to keep the proceedings secret, until the majority shall direct them to be made public.

A circular letter from the agents *William Bolland*, *Benjamin Franklin*, and *Arthur Lee*, Esqrs. directed to the speakers of several assemblies and sundry papers therein referred to, were laid before the congress and read ; the letter is as follows :

*London,*

*London, February 5, 1775.*

SIR,

“ Our last letter informed you, that the king had declared his intentions of laying the petition before his two houses of parliament. It has accordingly been laid before each house, but undistinguished among a variety of letters and other papers from *America*.

“ A motion made by Lord *Chatham*, to withdraw the troops from *Boston*, as the first step towards a conciliating plan, was rejected ; and the ministry have declared in both houses the determination to enforce obedience to all the late laws. For this purpose we understand, that three regiments of foot, one of dragoons, seven hundred marines, six ships of war, and two frigates, are now under orders for *America*.

“ We think it proper to inform you, that your cause was well defended by a considerable number of good and wise men in both houses of parliament, though far from being a majority ; and that many of the commercial and manufacturing parts of the nation, concerned in the *American* trade have presented, or as we understand, are preparing to present petitions to parliament, declaring their great concern, for the present unhappy controversies with *America*, and praying expressly, or in effect, for healing measures, as the proper means of preserving their commerce, now greatly suffering or endangered. But the treatment the petitions already presented have hitherto received is such, as in our opinion,

can



can afford you no reliance on the present relief through their means.

“ As soon as we learnt that the petition of the congress was before the house of commons, we thought it our duty to support it, if we might be permitted so to do, as there was no other opportunity for the numerous inhabitants of the colonies to be heard in defence of their rights : accordingly we joined in a petition for that purpose Sir *George Saville* kindly undertook to present it. But on previously opening the purport, of it, as the order is, a debate arose on the propriety of receiving it, and on a division, it was rejected by a great majority.

“ The following extract of a letter from general *Gage* to lord *Dartmouth*, as laid before parliament, we think it our duty to transmit, viz.

“ December 15, 1774. Your lordship’s idea of disarming certain provinces, would doubtless be consistent with prudence and safety, but it neither is, nor has been practicable, without having recourse to force, and being masters of the country.”

“ It was thrown out in debate by a principal member of administration, that it would be proper to alter the charters of *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island*.

“ Inclosed we send you a copy of the resolutions passed in a committee of the whole house, on *Thursday* last, which are to be reported on *Monday*. It is said that these resolutions are to be the foundation of several bills to be brought in, but the purport of those bills we have not yet learnt with sufficient certainty.

We

We send you likewise a copy of lord *Chatham's* first motion in the house of lords, and of his plan of a bill for settling the troubles between *Great Britain* and the colonies ; both which were rejected on the first reading.

With great respect we are,

Sir,

Your most obedient humble servants,

Signed,

WILLIAM BOLLAN,  
BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,  
ARTHUR LEE."

Mr. *Hancock*, laid before the congress a letter from the provincial congress of *Massachusetts-Bay*, together with certain resolutions formed by said congress, and a copy of a letter sent by said congress to their agent in *England*, and an address to the inhabitants of *Great Britain*, on the late engagement between the troops under general *Gage*, and the inhabitants of *Massachusetts-Bay* ; also a number of depositions duly attested, relative to the commencement of said hostilities, all which were read and are as follows :

*In Provincial Congress, Watertown, May 3, 1775.*

*To the honourable American continental congress, to be convened at Philadelphia, on the tenth of May inst.*

" MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS,

THE congress of this colony, impressed with the deepest concern for their country, under the present critical and alarming state of its pub-

lic affairs, beg leave with the utmost submission, whilst acting in support of the cause of America, to request the direction and assistance of your respectable assembly.

The inclosed Packet, containing copies of the depositions, which we have dispatched for London, also an address to the inhabitants of Great Britain, and a letter to our colony agent, Benjamin Franklin, Esq. are humbly submitted to your consideration.

The sanguinary zeal of the ministerial army, to ruin and destroy the inhabitants of this colony, in the opinion of this congress hath rendered the establishment of an army indispensably necessary ; we have accordingly passed an unanimous resolve for thirteen thousand six hundred men, to be forthwith raised by this colony, and proposals are made by us to the congress of New-Hampshire, and governments of Rhode-Island, and Connecticut colonies, for furnishing men in the same proportion.

The sudden exigency of our public affairs, precluded the possibility of waiting for your direction in these important measures, more especially, as a considerable reinforcement from Great Britain is daily expected in this colony, and we are now reduced to the sad alternative of defending ourselves by arms, or submitting to be slaughtered.

With the greatest deference, we beg leave to suggest, that a powerful army on the side of *America*, hath been considered by this congress, as the only means left to stem the rapid progress of a tyrannical ministry. Without a force superior to our enemies, we must reasonably expect



expect to become the victims of their relentless fury. With such a force, we may still have hopes of seeing an immediate end put to the inhuman ravages of mercenary troops in America, and the wicked authors of our miseries, brought to condign punishment, by the just indignation of our brethren in Great Britain.

We hope that this colony will, at all times, be ready to spend and be spent in the cause of America. It is nevertheless, a misfortune greatly operating to its disadvantage, that it has a great number of sea-port towns, exposed to the approach of the enemy [by sea; from many of which, the inhabitants have removed, and are removing their families and effects, to avoid destruction from ships of war. These, we apprehend, will be generally distressed from want of subsistence, and disabled from contributing aid for supporting the forces of the colony; but we have the greatest confidence in the wisdom and ability of the continent to support us so far as it shall appear necessary for supporting the common cause of the American colonies.

We also inclose several resolves for empowering and directing our receiver general to borrow the sum of one hundred thousand pounds, lawful money, and to issue his notes for the same; it being the only measures which we could have recourse to for supporting our forces; and we request your assistance in rendering our measures effectual, by giving our notes a currency through the continent.

JOSEPH WARREN, *President*, P. T.

The

The papers inclosed and referred to in the above, are as follows :

*In Provincial Congress, Watertown, May, 3, 1775.*

*Resolved*, That the receiver general be, and hereby is impowered to borrow the sum of one hundred thousand pounds, lawful money, and issue colony security for the same, payable with annual interest, at six per cent. June 1, 1777, and that the continental congress be desired to recommend to the several colonies to give a currency to such securities.

*A true extract from the Minutes,*

SAMUEL FREEMAN, *Secretary*. P. T.

*In provincial congress, Watertown, May 3, 1775.*

*Resolved*, That the securities given by the receiver general for the monies borrowed by him in pursuance of the foregoing resolve, be in the form following, viz.

COLONY OF THE MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

No                  the                  day of                  A. D.  
17                  borrowed and received of                  A. B.  
the sum of                  lawful money, for the use and  
service of the colony of the Massachusetts Bay, and in  
behalf of said colony. I do hereby promise and ob-  
lige myself, and successors in the office of treasurer or  
receiver general, to repay to the said                  or to his  
order the first day of June, 1777, the aforesaid sum of  
lawful money, in Spanish milled dol-  
lars

lars, at six shillings each, or in the several species of coined silver and gold, enumerated in an act made and passed in the 23d year of his late majesty king George the second, entitled, "An act for ascertaining the rates at which coined silver and gold, English half pence and farthings, may pass within this government;" and according to the rates therein mentioned, with interest, to be paid annually, at six per cent. Witness my hand.

A. B.

C. D.

E. F.

And whereas inconveniences may arise, by the receiver general's issuing notes for small sums, therefore,

*Resolved*, That the receiver general be, and he hereby is directed not to issue any notes for a less sum than four pounds lawful money.

*A true extract from the minutes,*

SAMUEL FREEMAN, *Secretary*, P. T.

To the honourable Benjamin Franklin, Esq; at London.

*In Provincial Congress, Watertown, April 26, 1775.*

"SIR,

"FROM the entire confidence we repose in your faithfulness and abilities, we consider it the happiness of this colony, that the important trust of agency for it, in this day of unequalled distress is devolved on your hands, and we doubt not your attachment to the cause



cause and liberties of mankind will make every possible exertion in our behalf, a pleasure to you ; although our circumstances will compel us often to interrupt your repose, by matters that will surely give you pain. A singular instance hereof is the occasion of the present letter. The contents of this packet will be our apology for troubling you with it.

“ From these you will see how and by whom we are at last plunged into the horrors of a most unnatural war.

“ Our enemies, we are told, have dispatched to Great Britain a fallacious account of the tragedy they have begun ; to prevent the operation of which to the public injury, we have engaged the vessel that conveys this to you, as a packet in the service of this colony, and we request your assistance in supplying captain Derby, who commands her with such necessaries as he shall want, on the credit of your constituents, in Massachusetts-Bay.

“ But we most ardently wish that the several papers herewith inclosed may be immediately printed and dispersed throug everytown in England, and especially communicated to the lord mayor, aldermen, and council of the city of London, that they may take such order thereon, as they may think proper. And we are confident your fidelity will make such improvement of them, as shall convince all who are not determined to be in everlasting blindness, that it is the united efforts of both Englands, that can save either. But that whatever price our brethren in the one, may be pleased to put on their constitutional

tional liberties, we are authorised to assure you, that the inhabitants of the other, with the greatest unanimity, are inflexibly resolved to sell theirs only at the price of their lives.

*Signed by order of the Provincial Congress,*

JOSEPH WARREN, *President, P. T.*

*A true copy from the original minutes,*

SAMUEL FREEMAN, *Secretary, P. T.*"

The depositions relative to the commencement of hostilities, are as follows.

*Lexington, April 25, 1775:*

"WE Solomon Brown, Jonathan Loring, and Elijah Sanderson, all of lawful age, and of Lexington, in the county of Middlesex, and colony of the Massachusetts-Bay in New-England, do testify and declare, that on the evening of the 18th of April instant, being on the road between concord and Lexington, and all of us mounted on horses, we were about ten of the clock, suddenly surprised by nine persons, whom we took to be regular officers, who rode up to us, mounted and armed, each having a pistol in his hand, and after putting pistols to our breasts and seizing the bridles of our horses, they swore, if we stirred another step, we should be all dead men, upon which we surrendered ourselves. They detained us until two o'clock the next morning, in which time they searched and greatly abused us, having

ing first enquired about the magazine at Concord, whether any guards were posted there, and whether the bridges were up, and said four or five regiments of regulars would be in possession of the stores soon. They then brought us back to Lexington, cut the horses, bridles and girths, turned them loose, and then left us.

SOLOMON BROWN,  
JONATHAN LORING,  
ELIJAH SANDERSON."

*Lexington, April 25th, 1775.*

"I Elijah Sanderson, above named, do further testify and declare, that I was on Lexington common, the morning of the 19th of April, aforesaid, having been dismissed by the officers above mentioned, and saw a large body of regular troops advancing towards Lexington company, many of whom were then dispersing. I heard one of the regulars, whom I took to be an officer say, "damn them, we will have them;" and immediately the regulars shouted aloud run and fired upon the Lexington company, which did not fire a gun before the regulars discharged on them. Eight of the Lexington company were killed while they were dispersing, and at a considerable distance from each other, and many wounded, and although a spectator, I narrowly escaped with my life.

ELIJAH SANDERSON."

Lexing-



*Lexington, April 23, 1775.*

“ I Thomas Rice Willard, of lawful age, do testify and declare, that being in the house of Daniel Harrington, of said Lexington, on the 19th inst, in the morning, about half an hour before sun-rise, looked out at the window of said house, and saw (as I suppose) about four hundred regulars in one body, coming up the road, and marched towards the North part of the common, back of the meeting-house of said Lexington, and as soon as said regulars were against the East end of the meeting house, the commanding officer said something what I know not, but upon that the regulars ran till they came within about eight or nine rods of about an hundred of the militia of Lexington, who were collected on said common, at which time the militia of Lexington dispersed then the officers made an huzza, and the private soldiers succeeded them, directly after this an officer rode before the regulars to the other side of the body, and hollowed after the militia of said Lexington, and said, “ lay down your arms, damn you, why don’t you lay down your arms,” and that there was not a gun fired till the militia of Lexington were dispersed, and further saith not.

THOMAS RICE WILLARD.”

*Lexington, 25th April, 1775.*

“ Simon Windship, of Lexington, in the county of Middlesex, and province of Massachusetts-Bay, New-

England, being of lawful age, testifieth and saith, that on the 19<sup>th</sup> of April inst. about four o'clock in the morning, as he was passing the public road in said Lexington, peaceably and unarmed, about two miles and an half distant from the meeting house in said Lexington, he was met by a body of the king's regular troops, and being stopped by some officers of said troops, was commanded to dismount, upon asking why he must dismount, he was obliged by force to quit his horse, and ordered to march in the midst of the body, and being examined whether he had been warning the minute men, he answered no, but had been out, and was then returning to his fathers. Said Winship, farther testifies, that he marched with said troops, till he came within about half a quarter of a mile of said meeting house, where an officer commanded the troops to halt, and then to prime and load, this being done, the said troops marched on till they came within a few rods of captain Parker's company, who were partly collected on the place of parade, when said Winship, observed an officer at the head of said troops, flourishing his sword, and with a loud voice giving the word fire, fire, which was instantly followed by a discharge of arms from said regular troops, and said Winship is positive and in the most solemn manner declares, that there was no discharge of arms on either side till the word fire was given by said officer as above.

SIMON WINSHIP."

*Lexington*

*Lexington, April 25, 1775.*

"I John Parker of lawful age, and commander of the militia in Lexington, do testify and declare, that on the 19th instant, in the morning, about one of the clock, being informed that there were a number of regular officers riding up and down the road, stopping and insulting people as they passed the road; and also was informed that a number of regular troops were on their march from Boston, in order to take the province stores at Concord, ordered our militia to meet on the common in said Lexington, to consult what to do, and concluded not to be discovered, nor meddle or make with said regular troops (if they should approach) unless they should insult or molest us; and upon their sudden approach I immediately ordered our militia to disperse and not to fire.—Immediately said troops made their appearance and rushed furiously, fired upon and killed eight of our party, without receiving any provocation therefore from us.

JOHN PARKER."

*Lexington, April 24, 1775.*

I John Robins, being of lawful age, do testify and say, that on the 19th inst. the company under the command of captain John Parker, being drawn up (some time before sun rise) on the green or common, and I being in the front rank, there suddenly appeared a number of the king's troops, about a thousand as I thought,  
at



at the distance of about sixty or seventy yards from us huzzaing, and on a quick pace towards us, with three officers in their front on horse back and on full gallop towards us, the foremost of which cried, throw down your arms ye villains, ye rebels, upon which said company dispersing, the foremost of the three officers ordered their men, saying fire, by God fire, at which moment we received a very heavy and close fire from them, at which instant being wounded I fell, and several of our men were shot dead by me, captain Parker's men I believe had not then fired a gun, and further the deponent saith not.

JOHN ROBINS."

*Lexington, April 25, 1775.*

"We Benjamin Tidd, of Lexington, and Joseph Abbot of Lincoln in the county of Middlesex and colony of Massachusetts-Bay, in New-England of lawful age, do testify and declare, that on the morning of the 19th of April instant, about five o'clock being on Lexington common, and mounted on horses, we saw a body of regular troops marching up to the Lexington company which was then dispersing; soon after the regulars fired, first a few guns which we took to be pistols, from some of the regulars who were mounted on horses, and then the said regulars fired a volley or two, before any guns were fired by the Lexington company; our horses immediately started, and we rode off. And further saith not.

BENJAMIN TIDD,  
JOSEPH ABBOT.

*Lexington*

*Lexington, April 25, 1775.*

WE Nathaniel Mullokin, Philip Ruffel, Moses Harrington Junr. Thomas and Daniel Harrington, William Grimes, William Tidd, Isaac Hastings, Jonas Stone, Jun. Jones Wyman, Thaddeus Harrington, John Chandler, Joshua Reed, Jun. Joseph Simonds, Phineas Smith, John Chandler, Junr. Reuben Cook, Joel Viles, Nathan Reed, Samuel Tidd, Benjamin Lock, Thomas Windship, Simon Snow, John Smith, Moses Harrington the 3d, Joshua Reed, Ebenezer Parker, John Harrington, Enoch Willington, John Horner, Isaac Green, Phineas Stearns, Isaac Durant, and Thomas Headley, Junr. all of lawful age, and inhabitants of Lexington, in the county of Middlesex, and colony of the Massachusetts-Bay in New-England, do testify and declare, that on the 19th of April instant, about one or two o'clock in the morning, being informed that several officers of the regulars had the evening before been riding up and down the road, and had detained and insulted the inhabitants passing the same; and also understanding that a body of regulars were marching from Boston towards Concord, with intent (as it was supposed) to take the stores belonging to the colony in that town, we were alarmed, and having met at the place of our company's parade, were dismissed by our captain John Parker, for the present, with orders to be ready to attend at the beat of the drum. We further testify and declare, that about five o'clock in the morning hearing our drum beat, we proceeded towards the parade, and  
soon

soon found that a large body of troops were marching towards us : some of our company were coming up to the parade, and others had reached it, at which time the company began to disperse ; whilst our backs were turned on the troops we were fired on by them, and a number of our men were instantly killed and wounded. Not a gun was fired by any person in our company on the regulars to our knowledge, before they fired on us, and they continued firing until we had all made our escape.

*Signed by each of the above deponents.*

*Lexington, 25th of April, 1775.*

WE Nathaniel Parkhurst, Jonas Parker, John Munroe, Junr. John Winship, Solomon Pierce, John Muzzy, Abner Meeds, John Bridge, Junr. Ebenezer Bowman, William Munroe the 3d, Micah Hager, Samuel Saunderson, Samuel Hallings. and James Brown, of Lexington in the county of Middlesex, and colony of the Massachusetts-Bay, in New-England, and all of lawful age, do testify and say, that on the morning of the nineteenth of April instant, about one or two o'clock, being informed, that a number of regular officers had been riding up and down the road the evening and night preceeding, and that some of the inhabitants as they were passing, had been insulted, by the officers, and stopped by them ; and being also informed, that the regular troops were on their march from Boston, in order as (it was said) to take the colony stores, then deposited

at



at Concord, we met on the parade of our company in this town ; after the company had collected, and were ordered by captain Parker (who commanded us) to disperse for the present, and to be ready to attend the beat of the drum, and accordingly the company went into houses near the place of parade. We further testify and say, that about five o'clock in the morning, we attended the beat of our drum, and were formed on the parade, we were faced towards the regulars then marching up to us, and some of our company were coming to the parade with their backs towards the troops, and others on the parade began to disperse when the regulars fired on the company before a gun was fired by any of our company on them. They killed eight of our company, and wounded several, and continued their fire, until we had all made our escape.

*Signed by each of the deponents.*

*Lexington, April 25th, 1775.*

I Timothy Smith, of Lexington, in the county of Middlesex, and colony of Massachusetts-Bay, in New-England, being of lawful age, do testify and declare, that on the morning of the 19th of April inst. being on Lexington common as a spectator, I saw a large body of regular troops marching up towards the Lexington company then dispersing, and likewise saw the regular troops fire on the Lexington company, before the latter fired a gun ; I immediately ran, and a volley was discharged

charged at me which put me in imminent danger of losing my life; I soon returned to the common and saw eight of the Lexington men who were killed and lay bleeding at a considerable distance from each other; and several were wounded, and further saith not.

TIMOTHY SMITH.

*Lexington, April 25, 1775.*

WE Levi Mead, and Levi Harrington, both of Lexington, in the county of Middlesex and colony of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, and of lawful age, do testify and declare, that on the morning of the 19<sup>th</sup> of April, being on Lexington commons as spectators, we saw a large body of regular troops marching up towards to the Lexington company, and some of the regulars on horses whom we took to be officers, fired a pistol or two on the Lexington company which was then dispersing; these were the first guns that were fired, and they were immediately followed by several volleys from the regulars, by which eight men belonging to said company were killed, and several wounded.

LEVI HARRINGTON.

LEVI MEAD."

I William Draper, of Lawful age, and an inhabitant of Colrain, in the county of Hampshire, and colony of Massachusetts Bay, in New-England, do testify and declare, that being on the parade of said Lexington,  
April

April 19th inst. about half an hour before sun-rise, the king's regular troops appeared at the meeting house of Lexington, capt. Parker's company, who were drawn up back of said meeting house on the parade turned from said troops, making their escape by dispersing; in the mean time the regular troops made an huzza and ran towards capt. Parker's company who were dispersing, and immediately after the huzza was made, the commanding officer of said troops (as I took him) gave the command to the said troops fire! "fire! damn you fire!" and immediately they fired before any of captain Parker's company fired, I then being within three or four rods of said regular troops: and further say not,

WILLIAM DRAPER.

*Lexington, April 23, 1775.*

I Thomas Fessenden, of lawful age. testify and declare, that being in a pasture near the meeting house, at said Lexington, on Wednesday last, at about half an hour before sun-rise, I saw a number of regular troops pass speedily by said meeting-house, on their way towards a company of militia of said Lexington, who were assembled to the number of about one hundred in a company, at the distance of eighteen or twenty rods from said meeting house; and after they had passed by said meeting house, I saw three officers on horse back advance to the front of said regulars, when one of them being within six rods of the said militia, cried out, "disperse you rebels immediately," on which he brandished



his sword over his head three times ; mean while the second officer, who was about two rods behind him, fired a pistol, pointed at said militia, and the regulars kept huzzaing till he had finished brandishing his sword, he pointed it down towards said militia, and immediately on which the said regulars fired a volley at the militia, and then I ran off as fast as I could, while they continued firing till I got out of their reach. I further testify, that as soon as ever the officer cried, " disperse you rebels," the said company of militia dispersed every way as fast as they could; and while they were dispersing, the regulars kept firing at them incessantly, and further saith not.

THOMAS FESSENDEN.

*Lincoln, April 23, 1775.*

I John Bateman, belonging to the fifty second regiment, commanded by colonel Jones, on Wednesday morning, on the 19th day of April instant, was in the party marching to Concord, being at Lexington, in the county of Middlesex, being nigh the meeting house in said Lexington, there was a small party of men gathered together in that place, when our said troops marched by, and I testify and declare that I heard the word of command given to the troops to fire, and some of said troops did fire, and I saw one of said small party lay dead on the ground nigh said meeting house ; and I

testify

testify that I never heard any of the inhabitants so much as fire one gun on said troops.

JOHN BATEMAN.

*Lexington, April 23, 1775.*

WE John Hoar, John Whithead, Abraham Garfield, Benjamin Munroe, Isaac Parks, William Hosmer, John Adams, Gregory Stone, all of Lincoln, in the county of Middlesex, Massachusetts-Bay, all of lawful age, do testify and say, that on Wednesday last we were assembled at Concord, in the morning of said day, in consequence of information received, that a brigade of regular troops were on their march to the said town of Concord, who had killed six men at the town of Lexington; about an hour afterwards we saw them approaching, to the number, as we apprehended, of about twelve hundred, on which we retreated to a hill about eighty rods back, and the said troops then took possession of the hill, where we were first posted; presently after this we saw the troops moving towards the North-Bridge, about one mile from the said Concord meeting house, we then immediately went before them and passed the bridge just before a party of them to the number of about two hundred, arrived; they there left about one half of their two hundred at the bridge, and proceeded with the rest towards Col. Barrett's, about two miles from the said bridge; we then seeing several fires in the town, thought the houses in Concord were in danger; and marched towards the said bridge, and the troops

that

that were stationed there, observing our approach, marched back over the bridge, and then took up some of the planks ; we then hastened our march towards the bridge, and when we had got near the bridge they fired on our men, first three guns, one after the other, and then a considerable number more ; and then, and not before, (having orders from our commanding officers not to fire till we were fired upon) we fired upon the regulars and they retreated. On their retreat through the town of Lexington to Charlestown, they ravaged and destroyed private property, and burnt three houses, one barn, and one shop.

*Signed by each of the deponents.*

*Lexington, April 23, 1775.*

WE, Nathan Barrot, captain ; Jonathan Farrar, Joseph Butler, and Francis Wheeler, lieutenants ; John Barret, ensign ; John Brown, Silas Walker, Ephraim Melvin, Nathan Buttrick, Stephen Hofmer, Junr. Samuel Barret, Thomas Jones, Joseph Chandler, Peter Wheeler, Nathan Pierce, and Edward Richardson, all of Concord, in the county of Middlesex, in the province of Massachusetts-Bay, of lawful age, testify and declare, that on Wednesday the 19th inst. about an hour after sun-rise we assembled on a hill near the meeting house in Concord, aforesaid, in consequence of an information that a number of regular troops had killed six of our countrymen at Lexington, and were on their march to said Concord ; and about an hour afterwards



we saw them approaching, to the number, as we imagine, of about twelve hundred ; on which we retreated to a hill about eighty rods back, and the aforesaid troops then took possession of a hill where we were first posted. Presently after this we saw them moving towards the north-bridge, about one mile from said meeting house, we then immediately went before them, and passed the bridge just before a party of them to the number of about two hundred, arrived. They there left about one half of those two hundred at the bridge, and proceeded with the rest towards colonel Barrets, about two miles from the said bridge. We then seeing several fires in the town, thought our houses were in danger, and immediately marched back towards said bridge, and the troops who were stationed there, observing our approach, marched back over the bridge, and then took up some of the planks. We then hastened our steps towards the bridge, and when we had got near the bridge, they fired on our men, first three guns one after the other, and then a considerable number more : upon which and not before, (having orders from our commanding officer not to fire till we were fired upon) we fired upon the regulars, and they retreated. At Concord and on their retreat through Lexington, they plundered many houses, burnt three at Lexington, together with a shop and barn, and committed damage more or less to almost every house from Concord to Charlestown.

*Signed by each of the deponents.*

WE, Joseph Butler, and Ephraim Melvin, do testify and declare, that when the regular troops fired upon our people at the north-bridge in Concord, as related in the foregoing depositions, they shot one, and we believe two, of our people, before we fired a single gun at them.

JOSEPH BUTLER,  
EPHRAIM MELVIN.

*Lexington, April 23, 1775.*

*Concord, April, 23. 1775.*

I Timothy Minot, Junr. of Concord on the 19th day of this instant April, after that I had heard of the regular troops firing upon Lexington men, and fearing that hostilities might be committed at Concord, thought it my incumbent duty to secure my family. After I had secured my family, some time after that, returning towards my own dwelling, and finding that the bridge on the north part of said Concord was guarded by regular troops, being a spectator of what had happened at said bridge, declare, that the regular troops stationed on said bridge, after they saw the men that were collected on the westerly side of said bridge marched towards said bridge then the troops returned towards the easterly side of said bridge and formed themselves, as I thought for regular fight : after that they fired one gun, then two or three more, before the men that were stationed on the westerly part of said brige fired upon them.

TIMOTHY MINOT, Jun.

*Lexington,*

*Lexington, April 23, 1775.*

I James Barret, of Concord, colonel of a regiment of militia in the county of Middlesex, do testify and say, that on Wednesday morning last, about day break, I was informed of the approach of a number of the regular troops to the town of Concord, where were some magazines belonging to this province, when there was assembled some of the militia of this and the neighbouring towns, I ordered them to march to the north bridge (so called) which they had passed and were taking up. I ordered said militia to march to said bridge and pass the same, but not to fire on the king's troops unless they were first fired upon. We advanced near said bridge, when the said troops fired upon our militia and killed two men dead on the spot, and wounded several others, which was the first firing of guns in the town of Concord: my detachment then returned the fire, which killed and wounded several of the king's troops.

JAMES BARRETT.

WE, Bradbury Robinson, Samuel Spring, Thaddeus Bancroft, all of Concord; and James Adams, of Lexington, all in the county of Middlesex, all of lawful age, do testify and say, that on Wednesday morning last, near ten of the clock, we saw near one hundred of the regular troops, being in the town of Concord at the north bridge in said town (so called) and having passed the same they were taking up said bridge, when about  
three



three hundred of our militia were advancing toward said bridge, in order to pass said bridge, when, without saying any thing to us, they discharged a number of guns on us, which killed two men dead on the spot, and wounded several others : when we returned the fire on them which killed two of them and wounded several, which was the beginning of hostilities, in the town of Concord.

BRADBURY ROBINSON,  
SAMUEL SPRING,  
THADDEUS BANCROFT,  
JAMES ADAMS.

*Worcester April 26. 1775.*

“ Hannah Bradish, of that part of Cambridge, called Monotony, and daughter of Timothy Paine of Worcester, in the county of Worcester, Esq; of lawful age, testifies and says, that about 5 o'clock on Wednesday last, afternoon, being in her bed chamber; with her infant child, about eight days old, she was surprized by the firing of the kings troop's and our people, on their return from Concord. She being weak and unable to go out of her house, in order to secure herself and family, they all retired into the kitchen, in the back part of the house. She soon found the house surrounded with the king's troops; that upon observation made, at least seventy bullets were shot into the front part of the house; several bullets lodged in the kitchen, where she was, and  
one

one passed through an easy chair she had just gone from. The door of the front part of the house was broke open ; she did not see any soldiers in the house, but supposed, by the noise, they were in the front. After the troops had gone off, she missed the following things, which, she verily believes, were taken out of the house by the kings troops, viz. one rich brocade gown called a negligee, one lutestring gown, one white quilt, one pair of brocade shoes, three shifts eight white aprons, three caps, one case of ivory knives and forks, and several other small articles.

## HANNAH BRADISH.

Province of the Mas- }  
sachusetts-Bay. } *Worcester, Jj. April 26. 1775.*

“ Mrs. Hannah Bradish, the above deponet maketh oath before us, the subscribers, two of his majesty’s justices of the peace for the county of Worcester, and of the quorum, that the above deposition, according to her best recollection, is the truth. Which deposition is taken in perpetuam rei memoriam.

THOMAS STEEL,  
TIMOTHY PAINE.

*Concord, April 23, 1775*

I, James Marr, of lawful age, testify and say, that in the evening of the 18th inst. I received orders from George

Hutchinson, adjutant of the fourth regiment of the regular troops stationed at Boston, to prepare and march : to which order I attended, and marched to Concord, where I was ordered by an officer with about one hundred men, to guard a certain bridge there ; while attending that service, a number of people came along, in order ; as I suppose, to cross said bridge, at which time a number of the regular troops first fired upon them.

JAMES MARR.

*Medford, April 25, 1775.*

I, Edward Thoroton Gould, of his majesty's own regiment of foot, being of lawful age, do testify and declare, that on the evening of the 18th instant, under the orders of general Gage, I embarked with the light infantry and grenadiers of the line, commanded by colonel Smith, and landed on the marshes of Cambridge, from whence we proceeded to Lexington ; on our arrival at that place, we saw a body of provincial troops armed, to the number of about sixty or seventy men, on our approach they dispersed and soon after firing began, but which party fired first I cannot exactly say, as our troops rushed on shouting, and huzzaing, previous to the firing, which was continued by our troops so long as any of the provincials were to be seen. From thence we marched to Concord, on a hill near the entrance of the town, we saw another body of provincials assembled, the light infantry companies were ordered up the hill to disperse them ; on our approach they retreated towards



towards Concord ; the grenadiers continued the road under the hill towards the town. Six companies of light infantry were ordered down to take possession of the bridge which the provincials retreated over : the company I commanded was one, three companies of the above detachment went forwards about two miles : in the mean time the provincial troops returned, to the number of about three or four hundred : we drew up on the Concord side of the bridge, the provincials came down upon us, upon which we engaged and gave the first fire ; this was the first engagement after the one at Lexington ; a continued firing from both parties lasted through the whole day ; I myself was wounded at the attack of the bridge, and am now treated with the greatest humanity, and taken all possible care of by the provincials at Medford

EDWARD THOROTON GOULD, *Lieut.*

*King's own Regiment.*

Province of Massachusetts-Bay, Mid. }  
 dlex County, April 25, 1775. }

Lieut. Thoroton Gould, aforementioned, personally made oath to the truth of the foregoing declaration by him subscribed, before us,

Thad. Masson, Josiah Johnson, Simon Tufts,  
 justices of the peace, for the county aforesaid, *Quorum  
 unus.*

*Province of Massachusetts-Bay, Charlestown, ff.*

" I, Nathaniel Gorham, Notary and Tabellion  
 Public, by lawful authority duly admitted and sworn,  
 hereby

hereby certify to all whom it doth or may concern. That Thadeus Mason, Josiah Johnson, and Simon Tufts, Esqrs, are three of his majesty's justices of the peace (*Quorum unus*) for the county of Middlesex; and that full faith and credit is, and ought to be given to their transactions as such both in court and out. In witness whereof, I have hereunto affixed my name and seal, this twenty-sixth day of April, Anno Domini, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

NATHANIEL GORHAM, *Notary Public.*"

++++++  
\* \* \* \* \*  
\* \* L S \*  
\* \* \* \* \*  
++++++

(All the above depositions are sworn to before justices of the the peace, and duly attested by Notaries public, in manner of the last one.)

In Provincial Congress, Watertown, April 26, 1775.

*To the Inhabitants of Great Britain.*

\* FRIENDS AND FELLOW SUBJECTS,

HOSTILITIES, are at length commenced in this colony by the troops under the command of general Gage, and it being of the greatest importance, that an early, true, and authentic account of this inhuman proceeding should be known to you, the congress of this colony have transmitted the same, and from want of a session of the hon. continental Congress, think it proper to address you on the alarming occasion.

By

By the clearest depositions relative to this transaction, it will appear that on the night preceeding the 19<sup>th</sup> of April, instant, a body of the kings' troops, under the command of col. Smith, were secretly landed at Cambridge, with an apparent design to take or destroy the military and other stores provided for the defence of this colony, and deposited at Concord. That some inhabitants of the colony, on the night aforesaid, whilst travelling peaceably on the road between Boston, and Concord, were seized and greatly abused by armed men, who appeared to be officers of general Gage's army, that the town of Lexington by these means was alarmed, and a company of the inhabitants mustered on the occasion. That the regular troops, on their way to Concord, marched into the said town of Lexington, and the said company on their approach began to disperse. That notwithstanding this, the regulars rushed on with great violence and first began hostilities, by firing on said Lexington company, whereby they killed eight and wounded several others. That the regulars continued their fire until those of said company who were neither killed nor wounded, had made their escape. That col. Smith, with the detachment then marched to Concord, where a number of provincials were again fired on by the troops, two of them killed and several wounded, before the provincials fired on them, and that these hostile measures of the troops produced an engagement that lasted through the day, in which many of the provincials, and more of the regular troops were killed and wounded.

To



To give a particular account of the ravages of the troops, as they retreated from Concord to Charlestown, would be very difficult, if not impracticable ; let it suffice to say, that a great number of the houses on the road were plundered and rendered unfit for use : several were burnt ; women in child-bed were driven, by the soldiery, naked into the streets ; old men peaceably in their houses were shot dead ; and such scenes exhibited as would disgrace the annals of the most uncivilized nations.

These, brethren, are marks of ministerial vengeance against this colony, for refusing, with her sister colonies, a submission to slavery ; but they have not yet detached us from our royal sovereign. We profess to be his loyal and dutiful subjects, and so hardly dealt with as we have been are still ready, with our lives and fortunes, to defend his person, family, crown, and dignity. Nevertheless, to the persecution and tyranny of his cruel ministry we will not tamely submit—appealing to heaven for the justice of our cause, we determine to die or be free.

We cannot think that the honour, wisdom, and valour of Britons will suffer them to be long inactive spectators of measures, in which they themselves are so deeply interested.—Measures pursued in opposition to the solemn protests of many noble lords, and expressed sense of conspicuous commons, whose knowledge and virtue have long characterized them as some of the greatest men in the nation.—Measures executing contrary to the interest, petitions and resolves of many large respectable and opulent counties, cities, and boroughs in  
Great

Great Britain. Measures highly incompatible with justice, but still pursued with a specious pretence of easing the nation of its burthens. Measures which if successful, must end in the ruin and slavery of Britain, as well as the persecuted American colonies.

We sincerely hope, that the great sovereign of the universe, who hath so often appeared for the English nation, will support you in every rational and manly exertion with these colonies, for saving it from ruin; and that in a constitutional connection with the mother country, we shall soon be altogether a free and happy people.

*Per Order,*

JOSEPH WARREN, *President*, P. T.

Resolved, N. C. D. That the Congress will on Monday next resolve itself into a committee of the whole to take into consideration the state of America.

On Saturday May 13th. The continental Congress being informed, that doctor Lyman Hall attended at the door as a delegate from the parish of St. John's, in the colony of Georgia, and desired to know whether, as such he may be admitted to this Congress.

Agreed unanimously, That he be admitted as a delegate from the parish of St. John's in the colony of Georgia, subject to such regulations as the Congress shall determine, relative to his voting.

Mr. Lyman Hall being accordingly admitted, produced

duced his credentials, which were read and approved, and are as follows :

“ To the honourable gentlemen of the Congress, designed to be held at Philadelphia on May, A. D. 1775.

*The Address of the Inhabitants of the Parish of St. John's in the Province of Georgia.*

GENTLEMEN,

TO give a particular detail of our many struggles in the cause of liberty, the many meetings thereby occasioned and held in this parish, the endeavours we have used to induce the rest of this province to concur with us, the attendance of our committee on the provincial conventions held at Savannah in this province, and particularly that of the 18th of January last, with their proceedings, and the reasons of our dissent from them, we think would be tedious to you, and therefore send a summary abstract, which with the account, that may be given by Lyman Hall, Esq. appointed a delegate to represent and act for this parish in the general continental Congress, to be held in May next, and the testimonies of the honourable delegates from South Carolina, we hope will be satisfactory.

Immediately upon our being honoured with an answer to the representation of our case transmitted to the honourable Congress which sat at Philadelphia last year, with a copy of the association there entered into, we had a meeting and our proceedings then and since that time, will in brief appear from the following abstracts of an address



dress from this parish to the committee of correspondence in Charlestown, South Carolina, which is as follows :

" GENTLEMEN,

HEREWITH will be communicated to you, the several steps taken by this parish in their endeavours to conform, as near as possible, to the resolutions entered into by the other colonies : and the particular measures now adopted, for carrying into execution the continental association, which we embraced the earliest opportunity of acceding to, by subscribing it, on condition that trade and commerce with the other colonies be continued to us the subscribers; and thereupon should have immediately sent to you for your approbation and indulgence, but were delayed by a summons to attend a provincial congress in Savannah on the 18th of January last, for the purpose as we understood of a general association with the other colonies, and chusing delegates : at which time and place we attended, and acquainted the other parishes assembled on that occasion, that we had already acceded to the general association, on condition, as above mentioned, and earnestly requested them to do the same. Had they acceded fully to the general association, we should have had no occasion to trouble you with this address ; but as they did not, we now apply to you, to admit us the subscribers to an alliance with you, requesting that you will allow trade and commerce to be continued to us, the same to be conducted under such regulations and restrictions, as shall be consistent with the continental

association, and which on our part we engage with all possible care to keep inviolate. As we of this parish are a body detached from the rest (i. e. of this province) by our resolutions, and sufficiently distinct by local situation, large enough for particular notice, adjoining a particular port and in that respect capable of conforming to the general association if connected with you, with the same fidelity as a distant parish of your own province; we must be considered as comprehended within the spirit and equitable meaning of the continental association, and hope you will not condemn the innocent with the guilty, especially when a due separation is made between them.

Give us leave to add only, that we wait your answer, shall be glad of your advice, and are, with esteem,

Gentlemen, yours &c.

*St. John's 9th February 1775.*

To which we received the following Answer.

"GENTLEMEN,

YOUR letter, accompanying sundry papers, having been laid before a very full committee of this colony, and undergone the most mature deliberation: I am by their desire to acquaint you, that they have the highest sense of your arduous struggles in favour of the common cause of America; and most sincerely lament your present unhappy situation: but would recommend a continuance of your laudable exertions,

ertions, and the laying a state of your case before the ensuing continental Congress, as the only means of obtaining relief, and to put you in the situation you wish, which this committee apprehend to be entirely out of their power to do ; as it is their opinion, that the parish of St. John, being a part of the colony of Georgia (which, by not acceding to, has violated the continental association) falls under the 14th article of the said association, no part of which any committee can presume to do away, &c.

Upon the receipt of this answer, it was seriously considered in what manner to conduct in the present situation ; and proposed whether we should immediately break of all connexion and commerce with Savannah and all other inhabitants of this province, who have not fully acceded to the continental association.

It was considered, that as we were denied commerce with any other colony, and but one merchant among us considerable for dry goods had signed our association, and he insufficient for a present supply, and we utterly unable at present to procure materials or manufactures for cloathing among ourselves, we must, by such a resolution become extremely miserable ; it was therefore concluded, that till we could obtain trade and commerce with some other colony, it is absolutely necessary to continue it in some respects with our own, and determined that it be carried on under the following regulations.

1. That none of us shall directly or indirectly purchase any slave imported at Savannah, (large numbers of which we understand are there expected,) till the sense of the Congress shall be made known to us.

2. That



2. That we will not trade at all with any merchant at Savannah or elsewhere, that will not join in our associating agreement, otherwise than under the inspection of a committee for that purpose appointed, and for such things only as they shall judge necessary, and when they shall think are necessary reasons for so doing.

A committee was then nominated, and appointed to set weekly, on Thursdays for the purposes aforesaid.

It was then resolved that a delegate be sent from this parish to the Congress, to be held at Philadelphia in May next, and that Tuesday the 21st of March be appointed for chusing one.

On the said 21st of March at a full meeting Lyman Hall, Esq. was unanimously chosen to represent and act for the inhabitants of this parish, as a delegate at the general Congress to be held in Philadelphia in May next, who are determined faithfully to adhere to, and abide by, the determination of him and the other honourable members of the same.

Signed by order of the inhabitants,

By DANIEL ROBERTS, *and twenty others*

*Members of the committee.*

*Midway St. John's Parish in the Province }  
of Georgia, 13th April, A. D. 1775. }*

On Monday May 15th. Upon motion, agreed, That the secretary be allowed to employ Timothy Matlack as a clerk, he having first taken an oath or affirmation to keep secret the transactions of the Congress, that may be entrusted to him, or may come to his knowledge.

The city and county of New York having, through the delegates of that province applied to Congress for advice how to conduct themselves with regard to the troops expected there, the Congress took the matter into consideration. During their deliberations it became necessary to take the opinion of the Congress by colonies, upon which a question arose whether the delegate from the Parish of St. John's in the colony of Georgia, could be admitted to vote. After some debate on this question, the delegate from that Parish arose, and after observing that the present distressful situation of American affairs had induced a necessity of this Congress, which was composed of delegates representing whole colonies; that as he did not represent a colony, but only a part, he did not insist on giving a vote as a colony, but was contented to hear and assist in the debates, and to give his vote in all cases, except when the sentiments of the Congress were taken by colonies.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the matter referred to them; during the debate Samuel Ward, Esq. one of the delegates from Rhode-Island, appeared and produced his credentials, which being read, were approved and are as follows :

By

+++++  
 \* L. S. \*  
 \* \* \*  
 +++++

By the Honourable the General Assembly of the English Colony of Rhode-Island, and Providence Plantations, in New-England in America.

*To the Hon. Stephen Hopkins, Esq. and the Hon. Samuel Ward, Esq. — GREETING.*

WHEREAS the general assembly of the colony aforesaid, have nominated and appointed you, the said Stephen Hopkins, and Samuel Ward, to represent the people of this colony in a general Congress of representatives from this and the other colonies, to be holden in the city of Philadelphia, and there in behalf of this colony, to meet and join with the commissioners or delegates from the other colonies, in consulting upon proper measures to obtain a repeal of the several acts of the British parliament, for levying taxes upon his majesty's subjects in America without their consent; and upon proper measures to establish the rights and liberties of the colonies upon a just and solid foundation, agreeable to the instructions given you by the general assembly.

By virtue of an act of the general assembly, I Henry Ward, Esq. secretary of the said colony, have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of the said colony this seventh day of May. A. D. 1775, and in the fifteenth year of the reign of his most sacred majesty George the third, by the grace of God, king of Great Britain, &c.

(Signed)

HENRY WARD.



The matter under consideration being resumed, the Congress resolved, that it be recommended, for the present, to the inhabitants of New York, that if the troops, which are expected, should arrive, the said colony act on the defensive, so long as may be consistent with their safety and security ; that the troops be permitted to remain in the barracks, so long as they behave peaceably and quietly, but that they be not suffered to erect fortifications, or take any steps for cutting off the communication between the town and country, and that if they commit hostilities, or invade private property, the inhabitants should defend themselves and their property, and repel force by force ; that the warlike stores be removed from the town ; that places of retreat, in case of necessity, be provided for the women and children of New York ; and that a sufficient number of men be embodied, and kept in constant readiness for protecting the inhabitants from insult and injury.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That Mr. Washington, Mr. Lynch, Mr. S. Adams, and the delegates from New-York, be a committee to consider what posts are necessary to be occupied in the colony of New York, and they be desired to report as speedily as possible. *Resolved*, That this Congress will to-morrow resolve itself into a committee of the whole, to take into consideration the state of America.

On Tuesday May 16th, agreeable to the order of the day, the Congress resolved itself into a committee of the whole, to take into consideration the state of America ; after some time spent therein, the president resumed

resumed the chair, and Mr Tilghman reported from the committee, that they had taken the matter referred to them into consideration, but not having come to any resolution, desired him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will to morrow again resolve itself into a committee of the whole, to take into their farther consideration the state of America.

On Wednesday May 17th, Upon motion Congress resolved unanimously, that all exportations to Quebec, Nova-Scotia, the Island of St. John's, Newfoundland, Georgia, except the Parish of St. John's. and to East and West Florida, immediately cease, and that no provision of any kind, or other necessaries be furnished to the British fisheries on the American coasts, until it be otherwise determined by the Congress.

On Thursday May 18th, the president laid before the Congress some important intelligence he received last night by express, relative to the surprizing and taking of Ticonderoga, by a detachment from Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut, which was read.

Upon motion, agreed, that Mr. Brown, who brought the express be called in : after he withdrew, the Congress taking into consideration the letters and intelligence communicated to them ;

*Resolved*, Whereas there is indubitable evidence, that a design is formed by the British ministry, of making a cruel invasion from the province of Quebec upon these colonies, for the purpose of destroying our lives and liberties, and some steps have actually been taken to carry the said design into execution; and whereas several inhabitants

inhabitants of the northern colonies, residing in the vicinity of Ticonderoga, and immediately exposed to incursions, impelled by a just regard for the defence and preservation of themselves and their countrymen from such imminent dangers and calamities, have taken possession of that post, in which was lodged a quantity of cannon and military stores, that would certainly have been used in the intended invasion of these colonies; this Congress earnestly recommend it to the committees of the cities and counties of New-York and Albany, immediately to cause the said cannon and stores to be removed from Ticonderoga to the South end of Lake George; and, if necessary, to apply to the colonies of New-Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, and Connecticut, for such an additional body of forces as will be sufficient to establish a strong post at that place, and effectually to secure said cannon and stores, or so many of them as it may be judged proper to keep there. And that an exact inventory be taken of all such cannon and stores, in order that they may be safely returned, when the restoration of the former harmony between Great Britain and these colonies, so ardently wished for by the latter, shall render it prudent and consistent with the over ruling law of self preservation.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will to-morrow resolve itself into a committee of the whole, to take into their farther consideration the state of America.

May 21st, Two sloops, and an armed schooner with soldiers, sailed to Grape-Island to get forage, as soon as the tide admitted the provincials followed them, drove them off, burnt all the hay, about eighty ton, and



brought off the cattle from the island, previous to this, skirmishes at different times and places were occasioned, by the attempts of each party to carry off stock from the small islands, with which the Bay of Boston is interspersed. These skirmishes had the best tendency to encourage the Americans, the advantage was generally on their side, it elated their spirits, and learnt from them to run hazards and face danger.

May 24th, The honourable John Hancock was unanimously chosen president by Congress, the chair being vacated by their venerable president Peyton Randolph, who was under a necessity of returning home.

May 25th, The Cerberus arrived at Boston with the three British generals Howe, Clinton, and Burgoyne.

On May 26th, one of the delegates from New-Jersey laid before Congress a minute from the journals of the assembly of that colony, together with a resolution of the commons of Great Britain, which were read as follows :

### NEW JERSEY.

*House of Assembly, May 20th, 1775.*

" His excellency having laid before the house a copy of the resolution of the honourable house of commons of Great Britain, of the 20th of February 1775, containing a plan formed for the accommodation of the unhappy differences between our parent state and the colonies ; which plan, under the present circumstances, this house could not comply with and adopt, and yet  
this

this house being desirous of making use of all proper means to effect a reconciliation, do recommend it to their delegates to lay the same plan before the continental Congress for their consideration.

A true copy from the journals,

RICHARD SMITH, *Clerk of Assembly.*"

*Copy of a Resolution of the House of Commons February*  
20, 1775.

"*Resolved*, That when the governor, council, and assembly, or general court of any of his majesty's provinces or colonies in America, shall propose to make provision according to the condition, circumstances, and situation of such province or colony, for contributing their proportion for the common defence, (such proportion to be raised under the authority of the general court or general assembly of such province or colony, and disposable by parliament,) and shall engage to make provision also for the support of the civil government, and the administration of justice in such province or colony, it will be proper, if such proposal shall be approved by his majesty and the two houses of parliament, and for so long as such provision shall be made accordingly, to forbear, in respect of such province or colony, to levy any duty, tax, or assessment, except only such duties as it may be expedient to continue to levy or to impose for the regulation of commerce, the

neat

neat produce of the duties last mentioned, to be carried to the account of such province or colony respectively."

*Ordered*, That the above be referred to the committee for taking into consideration the state of America.

The Congress then resolved itself into a committee of the whole, to take into consideration the state of America ; after some time spent therein the president resumed the chair, and Mr. Ward reported from the committee that they had come to some resolutions which he was desired to report, but not having finished the business, desired him to move for leave to sit again.

The report from the committee being read, the Congress came into the following resolutions.

*Resolved unanimously*, That his majesty's most faithful subjects in these colonies are reduced to a dangerous and critical situation, by the attempts of the British ministry to carry into execution, by force of arms, several unconstitutional and oppressive acts of the British parliament for laying taxes in America ; to enforce the collection of those taxes, and for altering and changing the constitution and internal police of some of these colonies, in violation of the natural and civil rights of the colonists.

Hostilities being actually commenced in the Massachusetts-Bay, by the British troops under the command of general Gage, and the lives of a number of the inhabitants of that colony destroyed, the town of Boston having not only been long occupied as a garrisoned town in an enemy's country, but the inhabitants thereof treated with a severity and cruelty not to be justified even towards



wards declared enemies ; large re-inforcements too being ordered and soon expected, for the declared purpose of compelling these colonies to submit to the operation of the said acts ; that therefore, for the express purpose of securing and defending these colonies, and preserving them in safety against all attempts to carry the said acts into execution by force of arms, these colonies be immediately put into a state of defence.

But, as we most ardently wish for a restoration of the harmony formerly subsisting between our mother country and these colonies, the interruption of which must, at all events, be exceedingly injurious to both countries, that with a sincere design of contributing by all the means in our power, not incompatible with a just regard for the undoubted rights and true interests of these colonies, to the promotion of this most desirable reconciliation, an humble and dutiful petition be presented to his majesty.

*Resolved*, That measures be entered into for opening a negotiation, in order to accommodate the unhappy disputes subsisting between Great Britain and these colonies, and that this be made a part of the petition to the king.

*Resolved unanimously*, That the militia of New-York be armed and trained, and in constant readiness to act at a moments warning ; and that a number of men be immediately embodied and kept in that city, and so disposed of as to give protection to the inhabitants, in case any insult should be offered by the troops that may land there, and to prevent any attempts that may be made to gain

gain possession of the city, and interrupt its intercourse with the country.

*Resolved unanimously*, That it be recommended to the provincial convention at New York, to persevere the more vigorously in preparing for their defence, as it is very uncertain whether the earnest endeavours of the Congress, to accommodate the unhappy differences between Great Britain and the colonies, by conciliatory measures will be successful.

Upon motion, agreed, That Mr. Jay, Mr. S. Adams, and Mr. Deane, be a committee to prepare and bring in a letter to the people of Canada.

On the 27th of May, about six hundred of the Massachusetts, and New-Hampshire troops, were employed to bring off the stock from Hog, and Noddle's Islands. The hay and barn on Noddle's Island were fired by a party ; on which a number of marines crossed from Boston ; and upon the provincials retreating to Hog Island, were decoyed down to the water side, when a brisk action commenced. The number of the king's troops amounted to some hundreds and were supported by an armed schooner of four six pounders and ten swivels, an armed sloop, beside the barges all fixed with swivels. Doctor Warren, upon hearing what was going forward, repaired to the spot to encourage the provincials who were commanded by general Putnam. They had two pieces of artillery, which were well served, and did considerable execution. The action continued all night though very dark. Towards the dawning of day of 28th of May, the schooner got ground upon Win-nisimmet Ferry-Ways : the British were forced to abandon

don her. The provincials boarded and stript her of every thing valuable, then set her on fire. The loss of the British was said to be not less than two hundred in killed and wounded. Not a life lost among the provincials, there were only three wounded, and none of them mortal. This affair caused considerable triumph, and inspired much courage among the provincial forces.

Congress on Saturday May 27th, agreed, that Mr. Washington, Mr. Schuyler, Mr. Mifflin, Mr. Deane, Mr. Morris, and Mr. S. Adams, be a committee to consider on ways and means to supply these colonies with ammunition and military stores.

Upon motion, the memorial of Robert Murray and John Murray, "desiring to be restored to their former situation with respect to their commercial privileges," was taken into consideration, and after some time spent thereon.

*Resolved*, That where any person hath been or shall be adjudged by a committee, to have violated the continental association, and such offender shall satisfy the convention of the colony, where the offence was or shall be committed, or the committee of the parish of St. John's in the colony of Georgia, if the offence be committed there, of his contrition for his offence, and sincere resolution to conform to the association for the future, the said convention, or committee of the parish of St. John's aforesaid, may settle the terms upon which he may be restored to the favour and forgiveness of the public, and that the terms be published.

On the 29th May, the committee to whom the letter to the inhabitants of Canada, was recommitted.

brought



brought in the same to Congress, which was read and approved, and is as follows :

*To the oppressed inhabitants of Canada.*

FRIENDS AND COUNTRYMEN,

ALARMED by the designs of an arbitrary ministry to extirpate the rights and liberties of all America, a sense of common danger conspired with the dictates of humanity, in urging us to call your attention, by our late address, to this very important object.

Since the conclusion of the late war, we have been happy in considering you as fellow subjects, and from the commencement of the present plan for subjugating the continent, we have viewed you as fellow sufferers with us. As we were both entitled by the bounty of an indulgent Creator to freedom, and being both devoted by the cruel edicts of a despotic administration, to common ruin, we perceived the fate of the Protestant and Catholic colonies to be strongly linked together, and therefore invited you to join with us in resolving to be free, and in rejecting, with disdain, the fetters of slavery, however artfully polished.

We most sincerely condole with you on the arrival of that day, in the course of which, the sun could not shine on a single freeman in all your extensive dominion. Be assured that your unmerited degradation has engaged the most unfeigned pity of your sister colonies; and we flatter ourselves you will not by tamely bearing

bearing the yoke, suffer that pity to be supplanted by contempt.

When hardy attempts are made to deprive men of rights bestowed by the Almighty, when avenues are cut through the most solemn compacts for the admission of despotism, when the plighted faith of government ceases to give security to dutiful subjects, and when the insidious stratagems and manœuvres of peace become more terrible than the sanguinary operations of war, it is high time for them to assert those rights, and, with honest indignation, oppose the torrent of oppression rushing in upon them.

By the introduction of your present form of government, or rather present form of tyranny, you and your wives and your children are made slaves. You have nothing that you can call your own, and all the fruits of your labour and industry may be taken from you, whenever an avaricious governor and a rapacious council may incline to demand them. You are liable by their edicts to be transported into foreign countries to fight battles in which you have no interest, and to spill your blood in conflicts from which neither honour nor emolument can be derived : nay, the enjoyment of your very religion, on the present system, depends on a legislature in which you have no share, and over which you have no controul, and your priests are exposed to expulsion, banishment, and ruin, whenever their wealth and possessions furnish sufficient temptation. They cannot be sure that a virtuous prince will always fill the throne, and should a wicked or a careless king concur with a wicked ministry in extracting the treasure and strength of your

country, it is impossible to conceive to what variety and to what extremes of wretchedness you may, under the present establishment be reduced.

We are informed you have already been called upon to waste your lives in a contest with us. Should you, by complying in this instance, assent to your new establishment, and a war break out with France, your wealth and your sons may be sent to perish in expeditions against their islands in the West Indies.

It cannot be presumed that these considerations will have no weight with you, or that you are so lost to all sense of honour. We can never believe that the present race of Canadians are so degenerated as to possess neither the spirit, the gallantry, nor the courage of their ancestors. You certainly will not permit the infamy and disgrace of such pusillanimity to rest on your own heads, and the consequences of it on your children for ever.

We for our parts are determined to live free or not at all, and are resolved that posterity shall never reproach us with having brought slaves into the world.

Permit us again to repeat that we are your friends, not your enemies, and be not imposed upon by those who may endeavour to create animosities. The taking of the fort and military stores at Ticonderoga and Crown-Point and the armed vessels on the lake, was dictated by the great law of self-preservation. They were intended to annoy us, and to cut off that friendly intercourse and communication which has hitherto subsisted between you and us. We hope it has given you no uneasiness, and you may rely on our assurances,  
that



that these colonies will pursue no measures whatever, but such as friendship and a regard for our mutual safety and interest may suggest.

As our concern for your welfare entitles us to your friendship, we presume you will not, by doing us injury, reduce us to the disagreeable necessity of treating you as enemies.

We yet entertain hopes of your uniting with us in the defence of our common liberty, and there is yet reason to believe that should we join in imploring the attention of our sovereign, to the unmerited and unparalleled oppressions of his American subjects, he will at length be undeceived, and forbid a licentious ministry any longer to riot in the ruins of the rights of mankind.

Ordered that the above letter be signed by the President.

Upon motion, resolved, that no provisions or necessities of any kind be exported to the Island of Nantucket, except from the colony of Massachusetts-Bay, the covention of which colony is desired to take measures for effectually providing the said island, upon their application to purchase the same, with as much provision, as shall be necessary for its internal use and no more.

The Congress deeming it of great importance to North-America, that the British fishery should not be furnished with provisions from the continent through Nantucket, earnestly recommend a vigilant execution of this resolve to all committees.

On the 30th May, a member informed the Congress, that a gentleman just arrived from London, had brought

brought with him a paper, which he says he received from lord North, and which was written at the desire of his lordship, by Mr. Grey Cooper, under secretary to the treasury, and as the gentlemen understood it to be his lordship's desire that it should be communicated to the Congress, for that purpose he had put it into his hands. The member farther observed, that he had shewn the paper to a member near him, who was well acquainted with the hand writing of Mr. Cooper, and that he verily believes the paper was written by Mr. Cooper. The paper being read is as follows :

“ That it is earnestly hoped by all the real friends of the Americans, that the terms expressed in the resolution of the 20th of February last, will be accepted by all the colonies, who have the least affection for their king and country, or a just sense of their own interest.

“ That these terms are honourable for Great Britain, and safe for the colonies.

“ That if the colonies are not blinded by faction, these terms will remove every grievance relative to taxation, and be the basis of a compact between the colonies and the mother country.

“ That the people in America ought, on every consideration to be satisfied with them.

“ That no further relaxation can be admitted.

“ The temper and spirit of the nation are so much against concessions, that if it were the intention of administration, they could not carry the question.

“ But administration have no such intention, as they are fully and firmly persuaded, that further concessions  
would

would be injurious to the colonies as well as to Great Britain.

“ That there is not the least probability of a change of administration.

“ That they are perfectly united in opinion, and determined to pursue the most effectual measures and to use the whole force of the kingdom, if it be found necessary, to reduce, the rebellious and refractory provinces and colonies.

“ There is so great a spirit in the nation against the Congress, that the people will bear the temporary distresses of a stoppage of the American trade.

“ They may depend on this to be true,”

Ordered to lie on the table.

A letter from col. Arnold, dated Crown Point, May 23, 1775, was laid before the Congress, informing that he had certain intelligence, that “ on the 19th there were then four hundred regulars at St. John’s making all possible preparation to cross the lake, and expected to be joined by a number of Indians, with a design of re-taking Crown Point and Ticonderoga,” and earnestly calling for a reinforcement and supplies. This letter being taken into consideration.

*Resolved*, That the governor of Connecticut, be requested immediately to send a strong reinforcement to the garrisons of Crown Point and Ticonderoga, and that so many of the cannon and other stores be retained as may be necessary for the immediate defence of those posts, until further orders from this Congress, and that



the provincial convention of New-York be informed of this resolve, and desired to furnish those troops with provisions and other necessary stores, and to take effectual care that a sufficient number of batteaux be immediately provided for the Lakes.

Ordered, that the above resolve be immediately transmitted in a letter by the president to governor Trumbull and the convention at New-York.

Ordered, that the president in his letter acquaint governor Trumbull that it is the desire of the Congress that he should appoint a person, in whom he can confide to command the forces at Crown Point and Ticonderoga.

On Thursday June 1st, A petition from the committee representing the people in that part of Augusta County, in the colony of Virginia, on the West side of the Allegheny mountain, was laid before the Congress and read, intimating "fears of a rupture with the Indians on account of lord Dunmore's conduct," and desiring "commissioners from the colony of Virginia and province of Pennsylvania, to attend a meeting of the Indians at Pittsburg, on behalf of these colonies."

Ordered, that the above be referred to the delegates of the colonies of Virginia and Pennsylvania.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the government of Connecticut, or the general of the forces of that colony, to appoint commissaries to receive at Albany and forward the supplies of provisions, for the forces on lake Champlain, from the provincial convention of New York, and that the said convention use their utmost endeavours in facilitating and aiding the transportation thereof

thereof from thence to where the said commissaries may direct. As this Congress has nothing more in view than the defence of these colonies.—Resolved, That no expedition or incursion ought to be undertaken or made, by any colony or body of colonists, against or into Canada; and that this resolve be immediately transmitted to the commander of the forces at Ticonderoga. Ordered that the above resolve be translated into the French language, and transmitted, with the letter to the inhabitants of Canada. Ordered, that the president transmit a copy of the above to New-York, and the other colonies bordering on Canada.

On June 2d, The president laid before the Congress a letter from the provincial convention of Massachusetts-Bay dated May 15, which was read, setting forth the difficulties they labour under for want of a regular form of government, and as they and the other colonies are now compelled to raise an army to defend themselves from the butcheries and devastations of their implacable enemies, which renders it still more necessary to have a regular established government, requesting the Congress to favour them with “explicit advice respecting the taking up and exercising the powers of civil government,” and declaring their readiness to “submit to such a general plan as the Congress may direct for the colonies, or make it their great study to establish such a form of government there, as shall not only promote their advantage, but the union and interest of all America.

Ordered to lie on the table for farther consideration.

Doctor

Doctor Benjamin Church being directed by the convention of Massachusetts-Bay, to confer with the Congress respecting such other matters, as may be necessary to the defence of that colony and particularly the state of the army therein ;

Ordered, That he be introduced.—After he withdrew an express arriving with dispatches from Massachusetts-Bay, the president laid before the Congress letters from the conventions of that colony and New-Hampshire, also from governor Trumbull, which were read.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That no bill of exchange, draught or order of any officer in the army or navy, their agents or contractors be received, or negotiated, or any money supplied to them by any person in America ;

That no provisions or necessaries of any kind be furnished or supplied to or for the use of the British army or navy, in the colony of Massachusetts-Bay ;

That no vessel employed in transporting British troops to America, or from one part of North America to another, or warlike stores or provisions for said troops be freighted or furnished with provisions or any necessaries, until further orders from this Congress.

The provincials again went on Noddles Island May 30th, burnt the dwelling house, and took off in the course of the day, the flock consisting of between five and six hundred sheep and lambs, twenty head of cattle besides horses. On the next day a party under colonel Robinson, removed off Pettick's Island, five hundred sheep and thirty head of cattle.—A party of provincials under

der



der Major Greateon, on the night of June 21, carried off from Deer-Island, eight hundred sheep and lambs, together with a number of cattle.

On June 31, the letter from the convention of Massachusetts, dated the 16th May being again read in Congress.

*Resolved*, That a committee of five persons be chosen to consider the same, and report what in their opinion is the proper advice to be given to that convention.

The following persons were chosen by ballot, to compose that committee, viz. Mr. J. Rutledge, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Jay, Mr. Wilson, and Mr. Lee.

*Resolved*, That a committee of five be appointed to draught a petition to the king.

That another committee of three be appointed to prepare an address to the inhabitants of Great Britain.

That another committee of four be appointed to prepare an address to the people of Ireland.

That another committee of three be appointed to bring in the draught of a letter to the inhabitants of Jamaica.

That another committee of five be appointed to bring in an estimate of the money necessary to be raised.

The Congress then proceeded to chuse by ballot the several committees, when Mr. Dickinson, Mr. Johnson, Mr. J. Rutledge, Mr. Jay, and Mr. Franklin, were elected to compose the first: Mr. Lee, Mr. R. R. Livingston, and Mr. Pendleton, for the second: Mr. Duane, Mr. W. Livingston, Mr. S. Adams, and Mr. J. Adams, for the third; Mr. Hooper, Mr. Wilson, and Mr.

Lynch, for the fourth; and Mr. Washington, Mr. Schuyler, Mr. Deane, Mr. Cushing, and Mr. Hewes, for the fifth.

On June 7th the continental Congress *Resolved*, That Thursday the 20th of July next, be observed throughout the twelve united colonies, as a day of humiliation, fasting and prayer; and that Mr. Hooper, Mr. J. Adams, and Mr. Paine, be a committee to bring in a resolve for that purpose.

The following speech was delivered to the provincial Massachusetts Congress by the Chief Sachem of the Moheakoununck tribe of Indians, residing at Stockbridge, the speech was dated 11th April 1775.

The Massachusetts Congress, in order to secure the friendship of the Eastern tribe of Indians, having some time previous agreed upon a letter to them.

*BROTHERS!*

WE have heard you speak by your letter—we thank you for it—We now make answer. Brothers! You remember when you first came over the great waters, I was great and you was little, very small. I then took you in for a friend, and kept you under my arms, so that no one might injure you: since that time we have ever been true friends: there has never been any quarrel between us. But now our conditions are changed. You are becoming great and tall.—You reach to the clouds.—You are seen all round the world, I am become small, very little.—I am not so high as your heel.

heel. Now you take care of me, and I look to you for protection. Brothers ! I am sorry to hear of this great quarrel between you and Old England. It appears that blood soon must be shed to end this quarrel. We never till this day understood the foundation of this quarrel between you and the country you came from. Brothers ! Whenever I see your blood running, you will soon find me about you to revenge my brothers blood. Although I am low and very small, I will gripe hold of your enemy's heel, that he cannot run so fast, and so light, as if he had nothing at his heels.

Brothers ! You know I am not so wise as you are, therefore I ask your advice in what I am now going to say—I have been thinking before you come to action to take a run to the Westward, and feel the mind of my Indian brethren the six nations, and know how they stand, whether they are on your side, or for your enemies. If I find they are against you, I will try to turn their minds. I think they will listen to me, for they have always looked this way for advice concerning all important news that comes from the rising of the sun. If they hearken to me, you will not be afraid of any danger from behind you—However their minds are affected, you shall soon know by me. Now I think I can do you more service in this way than by marching off immediately to Boston, and staying there, it may be a great while before blood runs. Now as I said you are wiser than I, I leave this for your consideration, whether I come down immediately, or wait till I hear some blood is spilled.

Bro-



Brothers ! I would not have you think by this, that we are falling back from our engagements. We are ready to do any thing for your relief, and shall be guided by your counsel.

Brothers ! One thing I ask of you, if you send for me to fight, that you will let me fight in my own Indian way. I am not used to fight English fashion, therefore you must not expect I can train like your men. Only point out to me where your enemies keep, and that is all I shall want to know.

*The Massachusetts Provincial Congress, ordered the following reply on the 8th of June, viz.*

**BROTHERS !**

WE this day, by the delegate from Stockbridge first heard of your friendly answer to our speech to you by capt. William Goodrich, which answer we are told you made to us immediately by a letter, which we have not yet received. We now reply.

Brothers ! You say that you was once great, but that you are now little ; and that we were once little, but are now great. The Supreme Spirit orders these things. Whether we are little or great, let us keep the path of friendship clear, which our fathers made, and in which we have both travelled to this time. The friends of the wicked counsellors of our king, fell upon us, and shed some blood, soon after we spake to you last by our letter—But we with a small twig killed so many, and frightened them so much, that they have shut themselves

selves up in our great town called Boston, which they have made strong. We have now made our hatchets, and all our instruments of war sharp and bright. All the chief councillors, who live on this side the great water, are setting in the grand council house in Philadelphia, when they give the word, we shall all as one man fall on, and drive our enemies out of their strong fort, and follow them till they shall take their hands out of our pouches, and let us sit in our council house, as we used to do, and as our fathers did in old times.

Brothers! Though you are small, yet you are wise. Use your wisdom to help us. If you think it best, go and smoke your pipe with your indian brothers toward the setting of the sun, and tell them of all you hear and all you see; and let us know what their wise men say. If some of your young men should have a mind to see what we are doing here, let them come down and tarry among our warriors. We will provide for them while they are here.

Brothers! When you have any trouble, come and tell it to us, and we will help you.

To Captain SOLOMON AHHAUNNAUWAUMUT,  
*Chief Sachem of the Moheakoununk Indians.*

June 8th, A vessel from London arrived in the evening of the 7th at Philadelphia, with Major Skeene (the father) of Skeensborough, and other officers, who were taken into custody; Congress being informed of it, and the said Major Skeene had been lately appointed governor of the forts of Ticonderoga and Crown Point,

and

and had declared that he was authoris'd to raise a regiment in America ; they appointed a committee to examine his papers, as likewise those of a lieutenant in the regulars.

On June 9th, the provincial forces at Cambridge, by a general return amounted to 7644, including commissioned officers, sergeants &c.

The report of the committee on the letter from the convention of Massachusetts-Bay, being again read on the 9th June, the Congress came to the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That no obedience being due to the act of parliament for altering the charter of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, nor to a governor or lieutenant governor who will not observe the directions of, but endeavour to subvert that charter, the governor and lieutenant governor of that colony are to be considered as absent, and their offices vacant ; and as there is no council there, and the inconveniences arising from the suspension of the powers of government are intollerable, especially at a time when general Gage hath actually levied war and is carrying on hostilities against his majesty's peaceable and loyal subjects of that colony ; that in order to conform as near as may be to the spirit and substance of the charter, it be recommended to the provincial convention to write letters to the inhabitants of the several places, which are intituled to representation in assembly, requesting them to chuse such representatives, and that the assembly, when chosen, do elect



elect councellors ; and that such assembly or council exercise the powers of government, until a governor of his majesty's appointment will consent to govern the colony according to its charter.

On June 10th, The continental Congress, recommended to the united colonies to collect salt petre and sulphur, and to manufacture the same into gun powder, for the use of the continent.

On June 12th. The committee appointed to prepare a resolution for a fast, brought in their report, which being read in Congress, was agreed to as follows :

As the great governor of the world, by his supreme and universal providence, not only conducts the course of nature with unerring wisdom and rectitude, but frequently influences the minds of men to serve the wise and gracious purposes of his providential government ; and it being at all times our indispensable duty devoutly to acknowledge his superintending providence, especially in times of impending danger and public calamity, to reverence and adore his immutable justice, as well as to implore his merciful interposition for our deliverance :

This Congress, therefore, considering the present, critical, alarm and calamitous state of these colonies, do earnestly recommend that Thursday the 20th day of July next, be observed by the inhabitants of all the English colonies on this continent, as a day of public humiliation, fasting and prayer ; that we may, with united hearts and voices, unfeignedly confess and deplore our many sins ; and offer up our joint supplications to the all wise, omnipotent, and merciful disposer of all events ; humbly beseeching him to forgive our iniqui-

ties, to remove our present calamities, to avert those desolating judgments, with which we are threatened, and to bless our rightful sovereign king George the third, and to inspire him with wisdom to discern and pursue the true interest of his subjects, that a speedy end may be put to the civil discord between Great Britain and the American colonies, without farther effusion of blood ; and that the British nation may be influenced to regard the things that belong to her peace, before they are hid from her eyes. that these colonies may be ever under the care and protection of a kind providence, and be prospered in all their interests ; that the divine blessing may descend and rest upon all our civil rulers, and upon the representative of the people in their several assemblies and conventions, that they may be directed to wise and effectual measures for preserving the union, and securing the just rights and privileges of the colonies ; that virtue and true religion may revive and flourish throughout our land ; and that all America may soon behold a gracious interposition of heaven for the redress of her many grievances, the restoration of her invaded rights, a reconciliation with the parent state, on terms constitutional and honourable to both ; and that her civil and religious privileges may be secured to the latest posterity.

And it is recommended to christians of all denominations to assemble for public worship, and to abstain from servile labour and recreation on said day.

Ordered, That a copy of the above be signed by the president, and attested by the secretary, and published in the news-papers, and in hand bills.

On

On June 12th, general Gage, issued a proclamation offering a pardon in the king's name to all who should forthwith lay down their arms, and return to their respective occupations and peaceable duties, excepting only from the benefit of that pardon, Samuel Adams and John Hancock. He also proclaimed that not only the persons above named and excepted, but also all their adherents, associates and correspondents, should be guilty of treason and rebellion, and treated accordingly. In this proclamation it was also declared "that as the courts of judicature were shut, martial law should take place, till a due course of justice should be re-established."

On June 14th, The provincial Massachusetts Congress chose their president Dr. Joseph Warren, second major general in their own forces.

On June 14th, The continental Congress, *Resolved*, That six companies of expert riflemen be immediately raised in Pennsylvania, two in Maryland, and two in Virginia; that each company consist of a captain, three lieutenants, four sergeants, four corporals, a drummer or trumpeter, and sixty eight privates.

That each company, as soon as compleated, march and join the army near Boston, to be there employed as light infantry, under the command of the chief officer in that army.

That the pay of the officers and privates be as follows. viz. a captain twenty dollars per month; a lieutenant thirteen dollars and one third of a dollar per month; a sergeant eight dollars per month; a corporal seven dollars and one third of a dollar per month; a



drummer or trumpeter the same ; privates six dollars and two thirds of a dollar per month ; to find their own arms and cloaths.

*That the form of the enlistment be in the following words :*

I have this day voluntarily in-  
listd myself as a soldier in the American continental  
army for one year, unless sooner discharged : and I do  
bind myself to conform in all instances to such rules and  
regulations, as are or shall be established for the govern-  
ment of the said army.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That a committee of five be appointed to prepare rules and regulations for the government of the army.—The following persons were chosen to compose that committee, Mr. Washington, Mr. Schuyler, Mr. Deane, Mr. Cushing, and Mr. Hewes.

On the 15th June, The continental Congress *Resolved*, That the thanks of the Congress be given to the convention of New-York, for their vigilance in the case of captain Coffin's vessel, and that it be recommended to them that the vessel be unloaded, and the cargo safely stored until all just suspicions concerning the destination of it shall be removed.

*Resolved*, That a general be appointed to command all the continental forces, raised or to be raised for the defence of American liberty.

That five hundred dollars per month be allowed for the pay, and expences of the general.

The

The Congress then proceeded to the choice of a general by ballot, and George Washington Esq. was unanimously elected.

On the 16<sup>th</sup> June, The president informed colonel Washington, that the Congress had yesterday unanimously made choice of him to be general and commander in chief of the American forces, and requested he would accept of that employment ; to which col. Washington standing in his place answered :

“ MR. PRESIDENT,

“ Though I am truly sensible of the high honour done me in this appointment, yet, I feel great distress from a consciousness, that my abilities and military experience may not be equal to the extensive and important trust : However as the Congress desire it, I will enter upon the momentuous duty, and exert every power I possess in their service, and for support of the glorious cause. I beg they will accept my most cordial thanks for this distinguished testimony of their approbation.

“ But, lest some unlucky event should happen unfavourable to my reputation, I beg it may be remembered by every gentleman in the room, that I this day declare with the utmost sincerity, I do not think myself equal to the command I am honoured with.

“ As to pay, sir, I beg leave to assure the Congress, that as no pecuniary consideration could have tempted me to accept this arduous employment, at the expence of my domestic ease and happiness, I do not wish to make any profit from it. I will keep an exact account

of my expences. Those I doubt not they will discharge, and that is all I desire."

*Resolved*, That a committee be appointed to draught a commission and instructions for the general.—The persons chosen to compose the committee were Mr. Lee, Mr. E. Rutledge, and Mr. J. Adams.

*Resolved*, That two major generals be appointed for the American army.

That the pay of each of the major generals be one hundred and sixty six dollars per month.

That when any of these act in a separate department he be allowed for his pay and expences three hundred and thirty two dollars per month.

That there be eight brigadiers general.

That the pay of each of the brigadiers-general be one hundred and twenty five dollars per month.

That there be one adjutant general.—That his pay be one hundred and twenty five dollars per month.

That there be one commissary general of stores and provisions. That his pay be eighty dollars per month.

That there be one quarter master general for the grand army, and one deputy under him for the separate army. That the pay of the quarter master general be eighty dollars per month, and that of the deputy forty dollars per month.

That there be one pay-master general, and a deputy under him for the army in a separate department; that the pay for the pay-master general himself be one hundred



dred dollars per month, and for the deputy pay-master under him, fifty dollars per month.

That there be one chief engineer at the grand army, and that his pay be sixty dollars per month.

That two assistants be employed under him, and that the pay of each of them be twenty dollars per month.

That there be one chief engineer for the army in a separate department, and two assistants under him ; that the pay of the chief engineer be sixty dollars per month, and the pay of the assistants each twenty dollars per month.

That there be three aids-de-camp ; and that their pay be thirty three dollars per month each.

That there be a secretary to the general ; and that his pay be sixty six dollars per month.

That there be a secretary to the major general acting in a separate department ; and that his pay be thirty three dollars per month.

That there be a commissary of the musters. That his pay be forty dollars per month.

*Resolved*, That the provincial convention of New-York be desired immediately to apply to governor Trumbull to order the Connecticut troops now stationed at Greenwich, Stanford, and parts adjacent, to march towards New-York.

Bunkers-Hill situated at the entrance of the peninsula of Charlestown being high and large. The possession of it was considered to be a matter of great consequence, to either of the contending parties. Orders were therefore issued on the 16th June by the provincial

cial commanders, that a detachment of a thousand men under colonel Prescott, should march and intrench upon the hill. By some mistake Breed's-hill, high and large like the other, but situated on the furthest part of the Peninsula next to Boston, was marked out for the intrenchment instead of Bunker's-hill.

The provincials proceeded to Breed's hill, and worked with such diligence and alacrity from twelve o'clock at night until the dawn of the morning of the 17th June, in which time they had thrown up a small redoubt about eighty rods square. They kept such a profound silence that they were not heard by the British, on board their vessels, though very near. The sight of the works was the first notice that the Lively man of war had of them, when the captain began firing upon them about four o'clock in the morning. The guns called the town of Boston, the camp and the fleet to behold a novelty which was little expected. The provincials with firmness continued to labour till they had thrown up a small breast work extending from the East side of the redoubt to the bottom of the hill, but were prevented completing it by the incessant fire from the enemy's ships, a number of floating batteries and a fortification upon Copp's-hill in Boston directly opposite to the little American redoubt.

As this eminence overlooked Boston, general Gage thought it necessary to drive the Americans from it. About noon therefore he detached major general Howe, and brigadier general Pigot, with the flower of his army

my, consisting of four battallions, ten companies of the grenadiers, and ten of light infantry, with a proportion of field artillery to effect this business. These troops landed at Morton's point, and formed after landing, but remained in that position, till they were joined by a second detachment of light infantry and grenadier companies, a battalion of land forces and a battalion of marines, making in the whole about three thousand men. While the troops who first landed were waiting for this reinforcement, the Americans for their farther security, pulled up some adjoining post and rail fences, and set them down in two parallel lines at a small distance from each other, and filled the space between with some newly mowed grass, which formed a slight defence. General Warren joins the Massachusetts forces in one place, and general Pomeroy in another, whilst general Putnam, was busily engaged in aiding and encouraging here and there as required. Generals Clinton and Burgoyne, take their stand upon Copp's hill, to observe and contemplate the bloody and destructive operations that are now commencing. The regulars formed in two lines, and advanced slowly to give their artillery time to demolish the American works. While the British were advancing to the attack, general Gage, sent orders to Copp's hill to burn Charlestown; soon after a carcass is discharged, which sets fire to an old house near the ferry-way; the fire spreads, and most of the place is instantly in flames. The houses at the Eastern end of Charlestown is fired by men who landed from the boats. The British derive no advantage from the smoke of the conflagration, for the wind suddenly shifting



ing carries it another way, so that they have not the cover of it in their approach. In a short time this ancient town, consisting of about 500 buildings, chiefly of wood, was in one great blaze. The only place of worship, a large commodious meeting house, by its lofty steeple, formed a pyramid of fire above the rest, and struck the astonished eyes of numerous beholders with a magnificent but awful spectacle. In Boston the heights of every kind were covered with the citizens, and such of the British troops as were not on duty. The hills around the adjacent country which afforded a safe and distinct view, were occupied by the inhabitants of the country. Thousands, both within and without Boston, were anxious spectators of the bloody scene. The regulars moved on but slowly, which gave the provincials a better opportunity for taking aim, who were almost all marksmen, though there was not a rifle gun among them they had only common muskets, and many of them had no bayonets. The Americans reserved themselves till the regulars were within ten or twelve rods, but then began a furious discharge of small arms. The stream of the American fire was so incessant, and did so great execution that the royal troops retreated in disorder and precipitation. Their officers rallied them and pushed them forward with their swords, but they returned to the attack with great reluctance. The provincials again reserved their fire till their adversaries were within five or six rods, then discharged their well directed pieces, and put them a second time to the flight. General Howe and the British officers redoubled their exertions. General Clinton, perceiving how their army is staggered  
passes

passes over without waiting for orders, and joins them. By this time the powder of the provincials began so far to fail, sent for a supply, but could procure none; for there was but a barrel and a half in the magazine. The British also brought some cannon to bear which raked the inside of the breast work from end to end. The fire from the ships, batteries, and field artillery was redoubled; the regulars in the rear were goaded on by their officers. The redoubt was attacked on three sides at once. Under these circumstances a retreat from it was ordered, but the Americans delayed, and kept the enemy at bay for a considerable time with the butt end of their muskets, till the redoubt was half filled with the king's troops:

While these operations were going on at the breast work and redoubt, the British light infantry were attempting to force the left point of the former, that they might take the American line in flank. Though they exhibited the most undaunted courage, they met with an opposition which called for its greatest exertions. The Americans here, in like manner reserved their fire till the enemy were near, and then poured in their shot upon the light infantry with such a true direction and amazing success as mowed down their ranks. The engagement was kept up on both sides with great resolution. The persevering exertions of the British forces could not compel the provincials to retreat, till they observed that their main body had left the hill: when they gave way and which was conducted with more regularity than could be expected from troops who had been no longer under discipline, and in general never before

saw an engagement. The retreat exposed them to new danger, for it could not be effected but by marching over Charlestown neck, every part of which was raked by the shot of the Glasgow man of war and of two floating batteries. The incessant fire kept up across the neck from the beginning of the engagement prevented any considerable reinforcements getting to the hill ; but the few who fell on their retreat over the same ground proved, that the apprehensions of those provincial officers who declined passing over to aid their countrymen, were without any solid foundation.

The number of Americans engaged, amounted only to fifteen hundred. It was apprehended that the British would push the advantage they had gained, and march immediately to American head-quarters at Cambridge, about two miles distant and which was in no state of defence ; but they advanced no farther than Bunker's-hill. There they threw up works for their own security. The Americans did the same upon Prospekt-hill in front of them, about half way to Cambridge. Both were guarding against an attack, neither of them were in a condition to receive one. The loss of the Peninsula depressed the spirits of the provincials, and the loss of men damped the courage of the regulars. There was a continued blaze of fire from the provincials for near half an hour, and the action was hot for about double that period. In this short space the loss of the British amounted to 1054. Nineteen commissioned officers were killed and 70 more were wounded. The light infantry and grenadiers lost three fourths of their men. Of one company not more than five, and of another, not more than 14 escaped.



escaped. A number of tories served as volunteers, several of whom were killed. That the officers suffered so much, must be imputed to their being aimed at; from their fall much confusion was expected. They were therefore particularly singled out. Most of those who were near the person of general Howe, were either killed or wounded. It was a wonder that the general himself escaped. The unexpected resistance of the Americans must wipe away the reproaches of cowardice, which has been cast on them by their enemies. 'In future let them no more pronounce the Americans cowards, who will fly at the very sight of a grenadiers cap. The spirited conduct of the British officers merited great applause, but the Americans were justly entitled to a large portion of the same, for having made the utmost exertions of their adversaries necessary to dislodge them from lines, which were the work only of a few hours. The Americans lost five pieces of cannon out of six. Their killed amounted to 139. Their wounded and missing to 314. Among the slain was major general Warren, he was shot in the back part of his head, upon receiving the shot, he dropt down dead. Within four days after he had been appointed a major general he fell a noble sacrifice to a cause which he had espoused from the purest principles. He lived and died universally beloved and universally regretted. He took an active part in defence of his country, not that he might be noted and admired for a patriotic spirit, but because he was a real patriot. Having no interested or personal views to answer, the friends of liberty confided in his integrity. the soundness of his judgment, and his abilities as a public

lic speaker enabled him to make a distinguished figure in public councils, but his intrepidity and active zeal induced the friends of America to place him in the military line. In private life he was valued for his engaging manners, and as a physician for his professional abilities. The death of an amiable consort had made his life of the greatest importance to his children; he was willing however to risk it in the service of the public.

Generals Howe, Clinton, and Burgoyne, were so assured in their own mistaken opinions at their departure from England that there would be no occasion to draw the sword in support of ministerial measures. They flattered themselves with much amusement and diversions, accordingly prepared themselves with fishing tackling and a variety of other articles for sporting &c. Soon after their arrival at Boston, they were astonished at the situation of affairs, and when in company with generals Gage, and Haldiman, asked how the sortie happened (Lexington battle) general Haldiman, who was the second in command, answered, "I knew nothing about it, till the barber came in to shave me, and said, that the troops were gone out, and that they had been fighting. I did not chuse that he should know I got my information from him. I therefore called my footman, and sent him out upon a frivolous errand, well knowing, that if there was any truth in what the barber reported, he would bring me word of it, which he did. In this way I became acquainted with what had happened." The  
signifi-

significant looks which followed this relation, declared the surprize of the newly arrived generals.

Governor John Wentworth still continues in New-Hampshire. His influence daily diminishes, and as he can no longer confide in the attachment of the people for safety ; he has taken up his residence at fort William and Mary.

The committee of Congress appointed to draught a commission to the general, reported the same, on June 17, which being read by paragraphs and debated, was agreed to as follows :

### IN CONGRESS

*The Delegates of the United Colonies of New Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, the Counties of New-Castle, Kent, and Sussex on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina and South-Carolina.*

To GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq.

WE, reposing special trust and confidence in your patriotism, valour, conduct, and fidelity, do, by these presents, constitute and appoint you to be general and commander in chief, of the army of the united colonies, and of all the forces now raised, or to be raised by them, and of all others who shall voluntarily offer their service, and join the said army for the defence of American liberty, and for repelling every hostile invasion thereof : and you are hereby vested



vested with full power and authority to act as you shall think for the good and welfare of the service.

And we do hereby strictly charge and require all officers and soldiers under your command, to be obedient to your orders and diligent in the exercise of their several duties.

And we do also enjoin and require you, to be careful in executing the great trust reposed in you, by causing strict discipline and order to be observed in the army, and that the soldiers be duly exercised, and provided with all convenient necessaries.

And you are to regulate your conduct in every respect by the rules and discipline of war, (as herewith given you,) and punctually to observe and follow such orders and directions from time to time, as you shall receive from this or a future Congress of these united colonies, or committee of Congress.

This commission to continue in force, until revoked by this or a future Congress.

*By order of the Congress.*

Ordered, That the same be fairly transcribed, signed by the president, attested by the secretary, and delivered to the general.

*Resolved unanimously,* Whereas the delegates of all the colonies from Nova-Scotia to Georgia, in Congress assembled, have unanimously chosen George Washington, Esq. to be general and commander in chief, of such forces

forces as are or shall be raised for the maintainance and preservation of American liberty ; this Congress doth now declare, that they will maintain and assist him, and adhere to him the said George Washington, with their lives and fortunes in the same cause.

The Congress then proceeded to the choice of the officers in the army by ballot.

Artemus Ward, Esq. was chosen first major general.

Horatio Gates, Esq. adjutant general.

*Resolved*, That Horatio Gates, Esq. now chosen adjutant general, shall have the rank of brigadier general.

Charles Lee, Esq. second major general.

On June 19th, Congress, ordered that Mr. Henry, Mr. Lynch, and Mr. J. Adams, be a committee to wait upon general Lee, and to inform him of his appointment, and request his answer whether he will accept the command. The committee returned and reported, that they had waited on general Lee, and informed him of his appointment, and that he gave for answer : "That he had the highest sense of the honour conferred upon him by the Congress ; that no effort in his power shall be wanting to serve the American cause."

The letters from Massachusetts-Bay being taken into consideration, the Congress came to the following resolve :

That the governor of Connecticut be requested to direct all the forces raised in that colony, not employed

at Ticonderoga and Crown-Point, or recommended by this Congress to be marched towards New-York, to be immediately sent to join the combined army before Boston : and it is earnestly recommended to the colony of Rhode Island, and to the provincial convention of New Hampshire, to send immediately to the army before Boston such of the forces as are already embodied towards their quotas of the troops agreed to be raised by the New-England colonies.

*Resolved*, That Mr. Lee, Mr. E. Rutledge, and Mr. J. Adams, be a committee to prepare the form of a commission for the major generals, also for the brigadier generals, and other officers in the army.

*Resolved*, That there be four major generals.

The Congress then proceeded to chuse the two remaining major generals, when Philip Schuyler, Esq. was chosen third major general, and Israel Putnam, Esq. was unanimously chosen fourth major general.

The committee appointed to prepare the form of a commission for the major and brigadier generals, reported the same, which being agreed to.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be made out, signed by the president, and attested by the secretary, for each of the major generals and brigadier generalst

*Ordered*, That the secretary get a number of commissions, with proper blanks, printed for the other officers.

The select men of Boston, gave repeated assurances to general Gage, that the inhabitants had delivered up their arms according to agreement. But as a cover for violating the agreement, he issued a proclamation on the



19th of June, in which he asserted that he had full proof to the contrary, and that many had been perfidious in that respect, and had secreted great numbers. The agreement was well observed in the beginning, but after a short time obstructions were thrown in the way of its final completion, on the plea that persons who went from Bolton for the goods of those who chose to abide there, were not properly treated. The provincial Congress remonstrated on the infraction of the agreement, but without effect. General Gage, on a farther consideration of the consequences of moving the whigs out of town, evaded it in a manner not consistent with good faith. He was in a great measure compelled to adopt this dishonourable mode, from the clamour of the tories who alledged that none but the ill inclined were for removing, and that when they were all safe with their families and *effects*, the town would be set on fire. A demur soon afterward arose about the meaning of the word *effects*, which was construed by general Gage, as not including merchandize. By this unwarranted construction, many who quitted the town were deprived of their usual resources for a support. Passports were so conducted that families were divided: wives were separated from their husbands; children from their parents; the aged and the sick from their relations and friends. General Gage was very averse to part with the women and children, thinking that on their account, the Americans would be restrained from making an assault on the town. Numbers of the poor and helpless were however permitted to depart, and several of them infected with, or not entirely recovered from the small-pox, by which

means the American troops were greatly endangered. The greatest part or nearly all the training arms were delivered up. Some few might have secreted their sporting guns or favourite arms. On this flimsy pretence the general sacrificed his honour, to policy and the clamours of the tories. Contrary to good faith he detained many, though justly entitled by agreement to depart, and when he admitted them to go out, he would not allow them to remove their families and *effects*.

The chiefs and warriors of the Oneida tribe of Indians, on the 19th June, directed the following speech to governor Trumbull, to be communicated by him to the four New-England provinces.

As my younger brothers of the New-England Indians, who have settled in the vicinity, are now going down to visit their friends, and to move up parts of their families that were left behind—With this belt by them, I open the road wide, clearing it of all obstacles, that they may visit their friends, and return to their settlements here in peace.

We Oneidas are induced to this measure on account of the disagreeable situation of affairs that way ; and we hope by the help of God, they may return in peace.—We earnestly recommend them to your charity through their long journey.

Now we more immediately address you our brother, the governor, and the chiefs of New-England.

Brothers ! We have heard of the unhappy differences and great contention between you and Old-England. We wonder greatly, and are troubled in our minds.

Brothers !

Brothers !—Possess your minds in peace respecting us Indians. We cannot intermeddle in this dispute between two brothers.—The quarrel seems to be unnatural—You are two brothers of one blood.—We are unwilling to join on either side in such a contest, for we bear an equal affection to both you Old and New-England.—Should the great king of England apply to us for aid—we shall deny him. If the colonies apply—we will refuse.—The present situation of you two brothers is new and strange to us. We Indians cannot find, nor recollect in the traditions of our ancestors, the like case or a similar instance.

Brothers ! For these reasons possess your minds in peace, and take no umbrage, that we Indians refuse joining in the contest.—We are for peace.

Brothers ! Was it an alien, a foreign nation, who had struck you, we should look into the matter. We hope, through the wise government and good pleasure of God, your distresses may be soon removed, and the dark clouds be dispersed.

Brothers ! As we have declared for peace, we desire you will not apply to our Indian brethren in New-England for assistance. Let us Indians be all of one mind, and live with one another ; and you white people settle your own disputes betwixt yourselves.

Brothers ! We have now declared our minds, please to write to us, that we may know yours. We the Sachems and warriors, and female governesses of Oneida, send our love to you, brother, governor, and all the other chiefs in New-England.

Signed



Signed by *William Sunoghsis, Nicklasha Watsheagh, William Kanaghquaeſea Peter Thaycheare Jimmy Tekayaheare, Nickhis Aghſenhare, Thomas Yightanowa, Adam Ohonwano, Quedellis Agwerondongwas, Handersheks Tegahsweahdyen, Johnko, Sheanendo, Thomas Teondeatha.*

*The ſpeech was dated fram Kononwarohare (that is) a head erected on a pole.*

On the 21ſt June, Mr. Thomas Jefferſon appeared as a delegate for the colony of Virginia, and produced his credentials, which were read and approved, in Congreſs, and are as follows :

“ At a convention of the delegates for the counties and corporations in the colony of Virginia, at the town of Richmond, in the county of Henrico, on Monday 27th March 1775.

On a motion made, *Resolved*, That Thomas Jefferſon, Eſq. be appointed a deputy to repreſent this colony in general Congreſs, in the room of the hon. Peyton Randolph, Eſq. in caſe of the non-attendance of the ſaid Peyton Randolph, Eſq.

Atteſt,

JOHN TAZEWELL, *Clerk of Convention.*

At a general aſſembly, began and held at the capitol, in the city of Williamsburgh, on Thursday, 1ſt June

June, in the fifteenth year of the reign of our Lord, George the third, by the grace of God of Great Britain &c. A. D. 1775.

Monday, 5th June, 15th G. III. 1775.

*Resolved*, N. C. D. That this house doth intirely approve of the proceedings and resolutions of the convention of delegates for the counties and corporations in the colony of Virginia, held at Richmond town, in the county of Henrico, the 20th of March, 1775 ; and that it be recommended to all the good people of this colony, strictly to conform to, and observe the same.

By the house of Burgesses,

PEYTON RANDOLPH, *Speaker.*"

On a motion made, *Resolved*, That the general be allowed three aids-de camp.

That each of the major generals have two aids-de camp.

That their pay be thirty three dollars per month each.

On the 22d June Congress by ballot chose eight brigadier generals, Seth Pomeroy, Esq. of the Massachusetts colony, the first ; Richard Montgomery, Esq. of New-York, the second ; David Worster, Esq. of Connecticut the third ; William Heath, Esq. of the Massachusetts, the fourth ; Joseph Spencer, Esq. of Connecticut, the fifth ; John Thomas, Esq. of the Massachusetts, the sixth ;

sixth ; John Sullivan, Esq. of New-Hampshire, the seventh ; and Nathaniel Greene, Esq. of Rhode-Island, the eighth ; and resolved, that the officers in the army should receive their new commissions through the hands of general Washington.

On the same day they *resolved*, That a sum not exceeding two millions of Spanish milled dollars, be emitted by the Congress in bills of credit, for the defence of America ; and that the twelve confederated colonies be pledged for the redemption of the bills.

Upon motion made, *Resolved*, That the colony of Pennsylvania, raise two more companies of riflemen, and that these, with the six before ordered to be by them raised, making eight companies, be formed into a battalion, to be commanded by such field officers, captains, and lieutenants, as shall be recommended by the assembly or convention of said colony.

The provincial Congress of South Carolina, met on June 1st, at Charlestown, one hundred and seventy two members were present. On June 2d, they unanimously *resolved*, That an association was necessary, which was drawn up and signed by their president Henry Lawrens, Esq. and all the members present. In it they declared, “ Thoroughly convinced that, under our present distressed circumstances, we shall be justified before God and man, in resisting force by force, we do unite ourselves under every tie of religion and honour, and associate as a band in the defence of an injured country, against every foe : hereby solemnly engaging, that, whenever our continental or provincial councils shall decree it necessary, we will go forth, and be ready to sacrifice our lives and fortunes



fortunes to secure her freedom and safety. This obligation to continue in full force until a reconciliation shall take place between Great Britain and America, upon constitutional principles, an event which we most ardently desire. And we will hold all those persons inimical to the liberty of the colonies who shall refuse to subscribe this association."

On the 5th of June they resolved, to raise two regiments of foot, and a regiment of rangers; and to put the town and province in a respectable posture of defence.

Lord William Campbell, governor of the province, arrived, while this Congress was sitting, he was received with the usual demonstrations of joy on similar occasions. The Congress on June 12th, waited on him with an address, in which they declared, that no love of innovation, no desire of altering the constitution of government, no lust of independence, had the least influence upon their councils; but that they had been impelled to associate and take up arms, solely for the preservation, and in defence of their lives, liberties, and properties. They earnestly entreated his excellency to make such a representation of the state of the colony, and of their real motives, as to assure his majesty, that he had no subjects, who desired more sincerely to testify their loyalty and affection, or would be more willing to devote their lives and fortunes in his service. A very mild and discreet answer was returned by his excellency.

On the 22d June, the provincial Congress adjourned having first delegated a great part of their authority

to the council of safety, and the general committee, they particularly recommended to the latter, to take effectual methods to have the association signed through the province, and to demand from the non-subscribers the reasons of their refusal.

Among the gentlemen of South Carolina the military ardour was so great, that candidates for commissions were four times more than could be employed ; and in the number were many of the first families and fortunes. The militia officers under the governor resigned their commissions, and by their own consent were subjected to the orders of the provincial Congress.

On the 23d June, the continental Congress, *resolved*, That it be recommended to the officer commanding in the New York department, to procure, as soon as possible a list of the men employed in taking and garrisoning Crown Point and Ticonderoga, and keeping possession of the lakes, and also of their disbursements, in order that they may be paid.

*Resolved*, That their pay be the same as that of the officers and privates in the American army ; the highest of the officers not to exceed that of a captain, and that the pay commence the third day of May last, and continue till they are discharged.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the convention of New York, that they consulting with general Schuyler, employ in the army to be raised for the defence of America, those called green mountain boys, under such officers as the said green mountain boys shall chuse.

On a motion made, *Resolved*, That a committee of five be chosen to draw up a declaration to be published by general Washington, upon his arrival at the camp before Boston.

*Resolved*, That the number and denomination of the bills to be emitted be as follows :—49,000 bills of 8 dollars each ;—49,000 ditto of 7 dollars each—49,000 ditto of 6 dollars each ;—49,000 ditto of 5 dollars each ;—49,000 ditto of 4 dollars each ;—49,000 ditto of 3 dollars each ;—49,000 ditto of 2 dollars each ;—49,000 ditto of 1 dollar each ;—11,800 ditto of 20 dollars each.

*Resolved*, That the form of the bills to be emitted be as follows :

### CONTINENTAL CURRENCY,

No.	Dollars.
-----	----------

This bill entitles the bearer to receive  
 \_\_\_\_\_ Spanish milled dollars, or the  
 value thereof in gold or silver, according to the resolutions of the Congress, held at Philadelphia, on the 10th day of May, A. D. 1775.

The continental Congress on the 24th June, on a motion, made, *Resolved*, That a committee of seven be appointed to devise ways and means to put the militia of America in a proper state for the defence of America.



To the Honourable Members of the Continental Congress, at Philadelphia.

*New York, June 24, 1775.*

" GENTLEMEN,

THE rain on Friday afternoon and Saturday,...The advice of several gentlemen of the Jersey and this city, by no means to cross Hudson's river at the lower ferry....and some other circumstances, too trivial to mention, prevented my arrival at this place, until the afternoon of this day.

In the morning, after giving general Schuyler such orders, as, from the result of my inquiry into matters here, appear necessary, I shall set out on my journey to the camp at Boston, and shall proceed with all the dispatch in my power. Powder is so essential an article, that I cannot help again repeating the necessity of a supply. The camp at Boston, from the best account I can get from thence, is but very poorly supplied. At this place, they have scarce any. How they are provided at general Wooster's camp, I have not been able yet to learn.

Governor Tryon is arrived, and general Schuyler directed to advise you of the line of conduct he moves in. I fear it will not be very favourable to the American cause.

I have only to add, that I am, with great respect and regard, gentlemen your most obedient, and obliged humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To

To John Hancock, Esquire, President of Congress.

*New-York, Sunday, 24th June, 1775, 5 o'clock, P. M.*

SIR,

UPON my arrival here this afternoon, I was informed that an express was in town from the provincial camp in Massachusetts-Bay; and having seen among the papers in his possession, a letter directed to you as President of the Congress, I have taken the liberty to open it. I was induced to take that liberty by several gentlemen of New-York who were anxious to know the particulars of the affair of the seventeenth inst. and agreeable to the orders of many members of the Congress, who judged it necessary that I should avail myself of the best information in the course of my journey.

You will find, sir, by that letter a great want of powder in the provincial army, which I sincerely hope the Congress will supply as speedily and as effectually as in their power. One thousand pounds in weight were sent to the camp at Cambridge, three days ago, from this city; which has left this place almost destitute of that necessary article; there being at this time, from the best information, not more than four barrels of powder in the city of New-York.

I propose to set off for the provincial camp to-morrow, and will use all possible dispatch to join the forces there.

Please to make my compliments to the gentlemen of  
the

the Congress; and believe me to be, sir, your obliged friend, and humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

On June 26th The continental Congress took into consideration the State of North Carolina, and came to the following resolutions.

Whereas it is represented to this Congress that, the enemies of the liberties of America are pursuing measures to divide the good people of the colony of North-Carolina, and to defeat the American association;

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to all in that colony, who wish well to the liberties of America to associate for the defence of American liberty, and to embody themselves as militia, under proper officers.

*Resolved*, That in case the assembly or convention of that colony shall think it absolutely necessary for the support of the American association and safety of the colony, to raise a body of forces not exceeding one thousand men, this congress will consider them as an American army and provide for their pay.

Ordered, That the president write to governor Trumbull, and inform him, and also the conventions of New-Hampshire and Massachusetts-Bay, and the government of Rhode-Island, that the Congress have appointed George Washington, Esq. commander in chief of all the forces raised or to be raised for the defence of America.

On



On the 27th June, The continental Congress *Resolved*, That governor Skeene be sent under a guard to Weathersfield or Middletown in the county of Hartford, in Connecticut, there to be confined on his parole, not to go out of the bounds prescribed to him by governor Trumbull.

On the 28th June, The provincial Massachusetts Congress, *Resolved*, That the notes and bills of the colony of Rhode Island, of this, and all the other colonies, (except Nova Scotia and Canada) shall be taken and received, and accounted a good and sufficient tender for the payment of all debts and damages arising upon the non-performance of any promises: and the committees of correspondence, inspection, and safety, in the respective towns, are to return the names of all persons who shall contravene this resolve.

The whole colony of Pennsylvania, have for some time been preparing for a vigorous defence. The assembly of Pennsylvania, are establishing a military association through the province. Several battalions are raising, cloathing and arming. The Philadelphia militia for some time formed themselves into three battalions, amounting to about 1500 men, they have also an artillery company of 150 men, with two twelve and four six pound brass field pieces; a troop of light horse, several companies of light infantry, and riflemen. There is one company of light infantry entirely composed of gentlemen of the quaker persuasion. The whole joined in brigade marched to the common about the beginning of June amounting in the whole to about 2000. They went through the manual exercise, firing, &c. in the presence

sence of the members of the continental Congress, and several thousand spectators. The zeal and activity displayed in performing military manœuvres reflected much praise; and promises expectations flattering to the cause espoused. The colony has put on the most martial appearance, the militia of the different counties are frequently exercised.

The inhabitants of *Philadelphia* with a view to the safety of the city, are also engaged in preparing Chevaux-de-frize, to sink in the narrow part of the *Delaware* river, and in completing a number of large galleys, carrying at their bows guns from 32 to 48 pounders, swivels, &c. The Chevaux-de-frize when sunk is so contrived, that it can neither be broken nor turned over, nor forced backward. It is formed of large heavy square pieces of timber. Two long ones at a proper parallel distance from each other form the horizontal base that is to rest on the bed of the river. Right over these are placed two others of similar size, rising from toward the ends of the horizontal base, in such an angular direction, as with their elevated ends, fortified with strong iron points, to pierce any vessel which may sail against them. The degree of elevation is such, as to give the greatest resistance with the least danger to the timbers. The four main pieces are joined to each other by many shorter ones.

The committee appointed to prepare rules and regulations for the government of the army, reported the *minutes* congrats on *June* 30th, were agreed to, and are as follows :

Whereas

Whereas his majesty's most faithful subjects in these colonies are reduced to a dangerous and critical situation, by the attempts of the *British* ministry, to carry into execution by force of arms, several unconstitutional and oppressive acts of the *British* parliament for laying taxes in *America*, to enforce the collection of those taxes, and for altering and changing the constitution and internal police of some of these colonies, in violation of the natural and civil rights of the colonies.

And whereas hostilities have been actually commenced in *Massachusetts-Bay*, by the *British* troops, under the command of General *Gage*, and the lives of a number of the inhabitants of that colony destroyed; the town of *Boston* not only having been long occupied by a garrisoned town in an enemies country, but the inhabitants thereof treated with a severity and cruelty not to be justified even towards declared enemies.

And whereas large reinforcements have been ordered and are soon expected, for the declared purpose of compelling these colonists to submit to the operation of these said acts, which hath rendered it necessary, and an indispensable duty, for the express purpose of securing and defending these colonies, and preserving them in safety against all attempts to carry the said acts into execution, that an armed force be raised sufficient to defeat such hostile designs, and preserve and defend the lives, liberties, and immunities of the colonists; for the due regulating and well ordering of which :

Resolved, That the following rules and orders be attended to, and observed by such forces as are or may hereafter be raised for the purposes afore said.

*Article*



*Article I.* That every officer who shall be retained, and every soldier who shall serve in the continental army, shall, at the time of his acceptance of his commission or enlistment, subscribe these rules and regulations. And that the officers and soldiers, already of that army, shall also, as soon as may be, subscribe the same; from the time of which subscription every officer and soldier shall be bound by those regulations. But if any of the officers or soldiers, now of the said army, do not subscribe these rules and regulations, then they may be retained in the said army subject to the rules and regulations under which they entered into the service, or be discharged from the service, at the option of the commander in chief.

II. It is earnestly recommended to all officers and soldiers diligently to attend divine service; and all officers and soldiers who shall behave indecently or irreverently at any place of divine worship, shall, if commissioned officers, be brought before a court-martial, there to be publicly and severely reprimanded by the president; if non-commissioned officers or soldiers, every person so offending, shall for his first offence forfeit one sixth of a dollar, to be deducted out of his next pay; for the second offence, he shall not only forfeit a like sum, but be confined for twenty four hours, and for every like offence, shall suffer and pay in like manner; which money so forfeited shall be applied to the use of the sick soldiers of the troop or company to which the offender belongs.

III. Whatsoever non-commissioned officer or soldier shall use any profane oath or execration, shall incur  
the

the penalties expressed in the foregoing article ; and if a commissioned officer be thus guilty of profane cursing or swearing, he shall forfeit and pay for each and every such offence, the sum of four shillings lawful money.

IV. Any officer or soldier, who shall behave himself with contempt or disrespect towards the general or generals, or commanders in chief of the continental forces, or shall speak false words, tending to his or their hurt or dishonour, shall be punished, according to the nature of his offence, by the judgement of a general court martial.

V. Any officer or soldier, who shall begin, excite, cause or join in any mutiny or sedition, in the regiment, troop, or company to which he belongs, or in any other regiment, troop, or company of the continental forces, either by land or sea, or in any part, post, detachment, or guard, on any pretence whatsoever, shall suffer such punishment as by a general court martial shall be ordered.

VI. Any officer, non-commissioned officer, or soldier, who being present at any mutiny or sedition, does not use his utmost endeavours to suppress the same, or coming to the knowledge of any mutiny or intended mutiny, does not, without delay, give information thereof to the commanding officer, shall be punished by order of a general court martial, according to the nature of his offence.

VII. Any officer or soldier, who shall strike his superior officer, or draw, or offer to draw, or shall lift up any weapon, or offer any violence against him being in the execution of his office, on any pretence whatsoever,

or shall disobey any lawful commands of his superior officer, shall suffer such punishment as shall according to the nature of his offence, be ordered by the sentence of a general court martial.

VIII. Any non commissioned officer or soldier who shall desert, or without leave of his commanding officer absent himself from the troop or company to which he belongs, or from any detachment of the same, shall, upon being convicted thereof, be punished according to the nature of his offence, at the discretion of a general court martial.

IX. Whatsoever officer or soldier shall be convicted of having advised or persuaded any other officer or soldier to desert, shall suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a general court martial.

X. All officers of what condition soever, shall have power to part and quell all quarrels, frays, and disorders, though the persons concerned should belong to another regiment, troop, or company ; and either order officers to be arrested, or non commissioned officers or soldiers to be confined and imprisoned, till their proper superior officers shall be acquainted therewith ; and whoever shall refuse to obey such officer, (though of an inferior rank) or shall draw his sword upon him, shall be punished at the discretion of a general court martial.

XI. No officer or soldier shall use any reproachful or provoking speeches or gestures to another, nor shall presume to send a challenge to any person to fight a duel : And whoever shall knowingly and willingly suffer any person whatsoever to go forth to fight a duel, or shall second, promote or carry any challenge shall be deemed



a principal ; and whatsoever officer or soldier shall upbraid another for refusing a challenge, shall also be considered as a challenger ; and all such offenders, in any of these or such like cases, shall be punished at the discretion of a general court martial.

XII. Every officer commanding in quarters, or on a march, shall keep good order ; and, to the utmost of his power, redress all such abuses or disorders which may be committed by any officer or soldier under his command : if upon any complaint being made to him, of officers or soldiers beating, or otherwise ill treating any person, or of committing any kind of riot, to the disquieting of the inhabitants of this continent ; he the said commander, who shall refuse or omit to see justice done on the offender or offenders and reparation made to the party or parties injured, as far as the offenders wages shall enable him or them, shall, upon due proof thereof, be punished as ordered by a general court martial, in such manner as if he himself had committed the crimes or disorders complained of.

XIII. If any officer should think himself to be wronged by his colonel or the commanding officer of the regiment, and shall, upon due application made to him, be refused to be redressed, he may complain to the general or commander in chief of the continental forces, in order to obtain justice, who is hereby required to examine into said complaint, and see that justice be done.

XIV. If any inferior officer or soldier, shall think himself wronged by his captain or other officer commanding the troop or company to which he belongs, he is to complain thereof to the commanding officer of the regi-

regiment, who is hereby required to summon a regimental court martial, for the doing justice to the complainant; from which regimental court martial, either party may, if he thinks himself still aggrieved, appeal to a general court martial; but if, upon a second hearing, the appeal shall appear to be vexatious and groundless, the person so appealing shall be punished at the discretion of the general court martial.

XV. Whatsoever non-commissioned officer or soldier, shall be convicted, at a regimental court-martial, of having sold, or designedly, or through neglect, wasted the ammunition, arms, or provisions, or other military stores, delivered out to him, to be employed in the service of this continent, shall, if an officer, be reduced to a private centinel; and if a private soldier shall suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by a regimental court martial.

XVI. All non-commissioned officers and soldiers, who shall be found one mile from the camp, without leave in writing from their commanding officer, shall suffer such punishment as shall be inflicted on him or them by the sentence of a regimental court martial.

XVII. No officer or soldier shall lie out of his quarters or tent without leave from the commanding officer of the regiment, upon penalty of being punished according to the nature of his offence, by order of a regimental court martial.

XVIII. Every non-commissioned officer and soldier shall retire to his quarters or tent, at the beating of the retreat; in default of which, he shall be punished according

according to the nature of his offence, by order of the commanding officer.

XIX. No officer, non-commissioned officer or soldier, shall fail of repairing at the time fixed, to the place of parade or exercise, or other rendezvous appointed by the commanding officer; if not prevented by sickness or some other evident necessity; or shall go from the said place of rendezvous, or from his guard, without leave from his commanding officer, before he shall be regularly dismissed or relieved, on penalty of being punished according to the nature of his offence, by the sentence of a regimental court martial.

XX. Whatsoever commissioned officer shall be found drunk on his guard, party, or duty, under arms, shall be cashiered for it; any non-commissioned officer or soldier so offending, shall suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a regimental court martial.

XXI. Whatsoever centinel shall be found sleeping upon his post, or shall leave it before he shall be regularly relieved, shall suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a general court martial.

XXII. Any person belonging to the continental army, who by discharging of fire arms, beating of drums, or by any other means whatsoever, shall occasion false alarms, in camp or quarters, shall suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a general court martial.

XXIII. Any officer or soldier who shall without urgent necessity or without leave of his superior officer,  
quit



quit his platoon or division, shall be punished according to the nature of his offence, by the sentence of a regimental court martial.

XXIV. No officer or soldier shall do violence, or offer any insult, or abuse, to any person who shall bring provisions, or other necessaries, to the camp or quarters of the continental army; any officer or soldier so offending, shall, upon complaint being made to the commanding officer suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by a regimental court martial.

XXV. Whatsoever officer or soldier shall shamefully abandon any post committed to his charge, or shall speak words inducing others to do the like, in time of an engagement, shall suffer death immediately.

XXVI. Any person belonging to the continental army, who shall make known the watch word to any person who is not intitled to receive it, according to the rules and discipline of war, or shall presume to give a parole, or watch word, different from what he received shall suffer death, or such other punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a general court martial.

XXVII. Whosoever belonging to the continental army, shall relieve the enemy with money, victuals, or ammunition, or shall knowingly harbour or protect an enemy, shall suffer such punishment as by a general court martial shall be ordered.

XXVIII Whosoever belonging to the continental army, shall be convicted of holding correspondence with, or of giving intelligence to the enemy, either directly or indirectly, shall suffer such punishment as by a general court martial shall be ordered.

XXIX. All public stores taken in the enemy's camp or magazines, whether of artillery, ammunition, cloathing, or provisions, shall be secured for the use of the united colonies.

XXX. If any officer or soldier shall leave his post or colours, in time of an engagement, to go in search of plunder, he shall upon being convicted thereof before a general court martial, suffer such punishment as by the said court martial shall be ordered.

XXXI. If any commander of any post, intrenchment, or fortress, shall be compelled by the officers or soldiers under his command, to give it up to the enemy, or to abandon it, the commissioned officer, non commissioned officers or soldiers, who shall be convicted of having so offended shall suffer death, or such other punishment as may be inflicted upon them by the sentence of a general court martial.

XXXII. All sutlers and retailers to a camp, and all persons whatsoever, serving with the continental army in the field, though not enlisted soldiers, are to be subject to the articles, rules, and regulations of the continental army.

XXXIII. No general court martial shall consist of a less number than thirteen, none of which shall be under the degree of a commissioned officer ; and the president shall be a field officer : and the president of each and every court martial, whether general or regimental shall have power to administer an oath to every witness, in order to the trial of offenders. And the members of all courts martial shall be duly sworn by the president, and

the

the next in rank on the court martial shall administer the oath to the president.

XXXIV. The members, both of general and regimental courts martial shall when belonging to different corps, take the same rank which they hold in the army ; but when courts martial shall be composed of officers of one corps, they shall take their ranks according to their commissions by which they are mustered in the said corps.

XXXV. All the members of a court martial, are to behave with calmness, decency, and impartiality ; and in giving of their votes, are to begin with the youngest or lowest in commission.

XXXVI. No field officer shall be tried by any person under the degree of a captain ; nor shall any proceedings or trials be carried on, excepting between the hours of eight in the morning, and three in the afternoon, except in cases which require an immediate example.

XXXVII. The commissioned officers of every regiment may, by the appointment of their colonel or commanding officer, hold regimental courts-martial for the enquiring into such disputes or criminal matters as may come before them, and for the inflicting corporal punishments, for small offences, and shall give judgement by the majority of voices ; but no sentence shall be executed till the commanding officer (not being a member of the court martial) shall have confirmed the same.

XXXVIII. No regimental court martial shall consist of less than five officers, excepting in cases where that number cannot be conveniently assembled, when three may be sufficient ; who are likewise to determine upon the

the



the sentence by the majority of voices ; which sentence is to be confirmed by the commanding officer, not being a member of the court martial.

XXXIX Every officer, commanding in any fort, castle or barrack, or elsewhere, where the corps under his command consists of detachments from different regiments, or of independent companies, may assemble courts martial, for the trial of offenders in the same manner as if they were regimental, whose sentence is not to be executed till it shall be confirmed by the said commanding officer.

XL. No person whatsoever shall use menacing words, signs, or gestures in the presence of a court-martial then sitting, or shall cause any disorder or riot, so as to disturb their proceeding, on the penalty of being punished at the discretion of the said court martial.

XLI. To the end that offenders may be brought to justice ; whenever any officer or soldier shall commit a crime deserving punishment, he shall by his commanding officer, if an officer be put in arrest ; if a non-commissioned officer or soldier, be imprisoned till he shall be either tried by a court martial, or shall be lawfully discharged by proper authority.

XLII. No officer or soldier who shall be put in arrest, or imprisonment, shall continue in his confinement more than eight days, or till such time as a court martial can be conveniently assembled.

XLIII. No officer commanding a guard, or provost marshal, shall refuse to receive or keep any prisoner committed to his charge, by an officer belonging to the continental forces ; which officer shall at the same time

deliver an account in writing, signed by himself, of the crime with which the said prisoner is charged.

XLIV. No officer commanding a guard, or provost marshal, shall presume to release any prisoner committed to his charge, without proper authority for so doing; nor shall he suffer any prisoner to escape on the penalty of being punished for it by the sentence of a general court martial.

XLV. Every officer or provost marshal, to whose charge prisoners shall be committed, is hereby required, within twenty four hours after such commitment, or as soon as he shall be released from his guard, to give in writing to the colonel of the regiment to whom the prisoner belongs (where the prisoner is confined upon the guard belonging to the said regiment, and that his offence only relates to the neglect of duty in his own corps) or to the commander in chief, their names, their crimes, and the names of the officers who committed them, on the penalty of being punished for his disobedience or neglect, at the discretion of a general court martial.

XLVI. And if any officer under arrest shall leave his confinement before he is set at liberty by the officer who confined him, or by a superior power, he shall be cashiered for it.

XLVII. Whatsoever commissioned officer shall be convicted before a general court martial, of behaving in a scandalous, infamous manner, such as is unbecoming the character of an officer and a gentleman, shall be discharged from the service.

XLVIII. All officers, conductors, gunners, matrosses, drivers, or any other persons whatsoever receiving pay

pay or hire, in the service of the continental artillery, shall be governed by the aforelaid rules and articles, and shall be subject to be tried by courts martial, in like manner with the officers and soldiers of the continental troops.

**XLIX.** For differences arising amongst themselves, or in matters relating solely to their own corps, the courts martial may be composed of their own officers ; but where a number sufficient of such officers cannot be assembled, or in matters wherein other corps are interested, the officers of artillery shall sit in courts martial, with the officers of the other corps.

**L.** All crimes not capital, and all disorders and neglects, which officers and soldiers may be guilty of, to the prejudice of good order and military discipline, though not mentioned in the articles of war, are to be taken cognizance of by a general or regimental court martial, according to the nature and degree of the offence and be punished at their discretion.

**LI.** That no persons shall be sentenced by a court martial, to suffer death except in the cases expressly mentioned in the foregoing articles ; nor shall any punishment be inflicted at the discretion of a court martial, other than degrading, cashiering, drumming out of the army, whipping not exceeding thirty nine lashes, fine not exceeding two months pay of the offender imprisonment not exceeding one month.

**LII.** The field officers of each and every regiment are to appoint some suitable person belonging to such regiment to receive all such fines as may arise within the same, for any breach of any of the foregoing articles, and shall direct the same to be carefully and properly applied



to the relief of such sick, wounded, or necessitous soldiers, as belong to such regiment ; and such person shall account with such officer for all fines received and the application thereof.

LIII. All members sitting in courts martial shall be sworn by the president of said courts, which president shall himself be sworn by the officer in said court next in rank : the oath to be administered previous to their proceeding to the trial of any offender, in form following, viz.

*“ You A B. Swear that you will well and truly try, and impartially determine the cause of the prisoner now to be tried, according to the rules for regulating the continental army. So help you God.”*

LIV. All persons called to give evidence, in any case, before a court martial, who shall refuse to give evidence, shall be punished for such refusal at the discretion of such court martial :—The oath to be administered in the following form, viz.

*“ You swear the evidence you shall give in the case now in hearing, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. So help you God.”*

LV. Every officer commanding a regiment, troop or company, shall, upon notice given to him by the commissary of the musters, or from one of his deputies, assemble the regiment, troop or company under his command, in the next convenient place for their being mustered.

LVI. Every colonel or other field officer, or officer commanding any corps, to which there is no field officer, and actually residing with it, may give furloughs to non commissioned officers and soldiers, in such numbers,

and

and for so long a time as he shall judge to be most consistent with the good of the service ; but no non commissioned officer or soldier shall, by leave of his captain, or interior officer, commanding the troops or company (his field officer not being present) be absent above twenty days in six months, nor shall more than two private men be absent at the same time from their troop or company, excepting some extraordinary occasion should require it, of which occasion the field officer present with and commanding the regiment or independent corps, is to be judge.

LVII. At every muster the commanding officer of each regiment, troop, or company, then present, shall give to the commissary of musters certificates signed by himself, signifying how long such officers, non commissioned officers, and soldiers, who shall not appear at the said muster, have been absent and the reason of their absence ; which reasons, and the time of absence, shall be inserted in the muster rolls, opposite to the respective names of such absentees : the said certificates shall, together with the muster rolls, be by the said commissary transmitted to the general, and to this or any future Congress of the united colonies or committee appointed thereby, within twenty days next after such muster being taken ; on failure whereof, the commissary so offending, shall be discharged from the service.

LVIII. Every officer who shall be convicted before a general court martial, of having signed a false certificate, relating to the absence of either officers, non commissioned officer, or private soldier, shall be cashiered.

LIX. Eve.

LIX. Every officer, who shall knowingly make a false muster of man or horse, and every officer or commissary who shall willingly sign, direct, or allow the signing of the muster rolls wherein such false muster is contained, shall, upon proof made thereof, by two witnesses, before a general court martial be cashiered, and moreover forfeit all such pay as may be due to him at the time of conviction for such offence.

LX. Any commissary who shall be convicted of having taken any gift or gratuity on the mustering any regiment, troop, or company, or on the signing the muster rolls, shall be displaced from his office, and forfeit his pay, as in the preceding article.

LXI. Any officer; who shall presume to muster any person as a soldier, who is at other times accustomed to wear a livery, or who does not actually do his duty as a soldier, shall be deemed guilty of having made a false muster, and shall suffer accordingly.

LXII. Every officer who shall knowingly make a false return to the commander in chief of the American forces, or to any of his superior officers authorized to call for such returns, of the state of the regiment, troop, independent company or garrison under his command, or of arms, ammunition, cloathing, or other stores thereunto belonging, shall, by a court martial, be cashiered.

LXIII. The commanding officer of every regiment, troop, independent company or garrison, in the service aforesaid, shall, in the beginning of every month remit to the commander in chief of said forces an exact return of the state of the regiment, troop, independent company, or garrison under his command, specifying the names of the

the



the officers not then residing at their posts, and the reason for, and the time of their absence; whoever shall be convicted of having, through neglect or design, omitted the sending such returns, shall be punished according to the nature of his crime, by the judgment of a general court martial.

LXIV. No sutler shall be permitted to sell any kind of liquors, or victuals, or to keep their houses or shops open, for the entertainment of soldiers, after nine at night, or before the beating of the reveillies, or upon Sunday's during divine service or sermon, on the penalty of being dismissed from all future sutling.

LXV. All officers commanding in the camp, or in any forts, barracks, or garrisons, are hereby required to see that the persons permitted to suttle shall supply the soldiers with good and wholesome provisions at a reasonable price, as they shall be answerable for their neglect.

LXVI. No officers commanding in any camp, garrisons, forts, or barracks, shall either themselves exact exorbitant prices for houses or stalls let out to sutlers, or shall connive at the like exactions in others, nor lay any duty or impositions upon, or be interested in the sale of such victuals, liquors, or other necessities of life, which are brought into the camp, garrison, fort, or barracks, for the use of the soldiers, on the penalty of being discharged from the service.

LXVII. That the general, or commander in chief for the time being, shall have full power of pardoning, or mitigating any of the punishments ordered to be inflicted, for any of the offences mentioned in the foregoing

ing articles ; and every offender convicted as aforesaid, by any regimental court martial, may be pardoned, or have his punishment mitigated by the colonel or officer commanding the regiment.

LXVIII. When any commissioned officer shall happen to die, or be killed in the service of the united colonies, the major of the regiment, or the officer doing the major's duty in his absence, shall immediately secure all his effects or equipage then in camp or quarters ; and shall before the next regimental court martial, make an inventory thereof, and forthwith transmit to the office of the secretary of the Congress, or assembly of the province in which the corps is stationed or shall happen to be at the time of the death of such officer ; to the end that his executors may, after payment of his debts in quarters, and interment, receive the overplus, if any be, to his or their use.

LXIX. When any non-commissioned officer or private foldier, shall happen to die, or be killed in the service of the united colonies the then commanding officer of the troop or company, shall in the presence of two other commissioned officers, take an account of whatever effects he dies possessed of ; and transmit the same, as in the case above provided for, in order that the same may be secured for, and paid to their respective representatives.

A number of letters and speeches from the Stockbridge Indians were laid before the Congress and read :  
 — *Resolved*, That the committee for Indian affairs do prepare proper talks to the several tribes of Indians for  
 engag-

engaging the continuance of their friendship to us, and neutrality in our present unhappy dispute with Great Britain.

On July 1st Congress, *Resolved*, That in case any agent of the ministry shall induce the Indian tribes for any of them, to commit actual hostilities against these colonies, or to enter into an offensive alliance with the British troops, thereupon the colonies ought to avail themselves of an alliance with such Indian nations as will enter into the same, to oppose such British troops and their Indian allies.

The city of New York was entirely cleared on the 6th of June of the British soldiers that were stationed at the barracks. General Gage sent two officers from Boston to New-York, to procure all the men they could get out of vessels expected from Scotland or elsewhere, to join him as volunteers; and with orders to return to Boston with all expedition. About fifty regulars went on board the *Asia* man of war and sailed for Boston. The inhabitants of New York were relieved from the apprehensions they were under, through the expectation of troops from Europe. The second embarkation from Cork, consisting of four regiments, got safe to Sandy Hook, soon after the departure of those that were at the barracks; they also received orders from general Gage to sail for Boston.

Governor Tryon, arrived at New York, on the 24th June, from London. He was in great hope of finding the province disunited from the others. The mayor, aldermen, and commonalty of the city presented him with a congratulatory address on the 3d of July: they



complimented him upon the rectitude of his former administration, and expressed their confidence, in the aid of his intercession with his majesty, for a speedy termination of the hostile animosities of his contending subjects. In his answer he confessed his disappointment at the change of affairs in the province ; and closed with saying, " I am acquainted with a dispatch from the earl of Dartmouth, that the memorial and representation of the general assembly of this province, were unfortunately blended with expressions containing claims, which made it impossible for parliament, consistent with its justice and dignity to receive them : yet the petition to the king has been presented to his majesty, who was pleased to receive it with the most gracious expressions of regard and attention to the humble requests of his faithful subjects in New York : and I am authorized to say, that nothing can give greater satisfaction to the royal breast, than to see us again a happy and united people."

A number of the friends of Congress, on the same day the address was presented by governor Tryon, took from Turtle Bay, all the king's stores of various kinds, and carried them clear off.

General Washington arrived at Cambridge on the 3d day of July, accompanied by general Lee, and a number of gentlemen. The general on his way to camp was treated with the highest honours in every place through which he passed. Large detachments of volunteers composed of private gentlemen turned out to escort him. A committee from the Massachusetts Congress repaired to Springfield, about a hundred miles from Boston, and conducted him to the army. On his way

to Cambridge, he received an address from the provincial Congress of New York, in which they expressed their joy at his appointment; and towards the conclusion said, "we have the fullest assurances that whenever this important contest shall be decided by that fondest wish of each American soul, an accommodation with our mother country you will cheerfully resign the important deposit committed into your hands, and re-assume the character of our worthiest citizen." The general after expressing his gratitude for the regard shewn him, added, Be assured that every exertion of my worthy colleagues and myself, will be extended to the re-establishment of peace and harmony between the mother country and these colonies. As to the fatal but necessary operations of war, when we assumed the soldier, we did not lay aside the citizen, and we shall most sincerely rejoice with you in that happy hour, when the re-establishment of American liberty, on the most firm and solid foundations shall enable us to return to our private stations, in the bosom of a free, peaceful and happy country.

When general Washington, arrived at Cambridge he was received by the American army, with the sincere acclamations of joy. At the head of his army he published a declaration, previously drawn up by Congress, in the nature of a manifesto, setting forth the reasons for taking up arms. In this, after enumerating various grievances of the colonies, and vindicating them from a premeditated design of establishing independent states, it was added, "In our own native land, in defence of the freedom which is our birth right, and which we ever enjoyed

joyed till the late violation of it—for the protection of our property, acquired solely by the industry of our forefathers and ourselves, against violence actually offered we have taken up arms, we shall lay them down when hostilities shall cease on the part of the aggressors, and all danger of their being renewed shall be removed and not before.”

The Massachusetts Congress, addressed general Washington in the most affectionate and respectful manner. In the beginning of his answer, he said, gentlemen, your kind congratulations on my appointment and arrival, demand my warmest acknowledgments and will be ever retained in grateful remembrance. In exchanging the enjoyments of domestic life for the duties of my present honourable but arduous station, I only emulate the virtue and public spirit of the whole province of Massachusetts Bay, which with a firmness, and patriotism without example in modern history, has sacrificed all the comforts of social and political life, in support of the rights of mankind, and the welfare of our common country. My highest ambition is to be the happy instrument of vindicating those rights, and to see this devoted province again restored to peace, liberty, and safety.

HEAD



HEAD-QUARTERS, Cambridge, July 3d, 1775.

By his Excellency George Washington, Esq. Commander in Chief, of the Forces of the United Colonies of North America.

Parole, Look out      Counter sign, Sharp.

The colonel or commanding officer of each regiment, are ordered (to make a return forthwith) to make two returns of the number of men in their respective regiments, distinguishing such as are sick, wounded or absent on furlough : and also the quantity of ammunition each regiment now has.

HEAD-QUARTERS, Cambridge, July 3d, 1775. 8 o'clock.

By his Excellency George Washington, Esq, &c.

It appearing by the report of Henry Woods, the officer of the main guard that one William Alfred, is confined for taking two horses belonging to some persons in Connecticut ; but that he has made satisfaction to the injured parties, who request that they may not be longer detained as witnesses. It is ordered that he be discharged, and after receiving a severe reprimand, be turned out of the camp.

J. REED, Secretary.

HEAD-

## AFTER ORDERS:

HEAD QUARTERS, *July 3d, 1775, 4 o'clock, P. M.*

*By his Excellency General Washington.*

It is ordered that colonel Glover's regiment be ready this evening with all their accoutrements, to march at a minute's warning to support general Folsam, of the New-Hampshire forces, in case his lines should be attacked. It is also ordered that colonel Prescott's regiment equip themselves to march this evening, and take possession of the woods leading to Lechmere's point; and in case of an attack then colonel Glover's regiment to march immediately to their support.

On the 4th July Congress *Resolved*, That the two acts passed in the first session of the present parliament, the one entitled "An act to restrain the trade and commerce of the province of *Massachusetts Bay* and *New Hampshire*, and colonies of *Connecticut* and *Rhode Island*, and *Providence Plantation*, in *North America* to *Great Britain*, *Ireland*, and the *British islands* in the *West Indies*; and to prohibit such provinces and colonies from carrying on any fishery on the banks of *Newfoundland* or other places therein mentioned, under certain conditions and limitations." The other entitled "An act to restrain the trade and commerce of the colonies of *New-Jersey*, *Pennsylvania*, *Maryland*, *Virginia*, and *South Carolina*, to *Great Britain*, *Ireland* and the *British Islands* in the *West Indies*, under certain conditions and limitations," are unconstitutional, oppressive and cruel: and that the commercial opposition of these colonies

nies, to certain acts enumerated in the association of the last Congress, ought to be made against these, until they are repealed.

CAMBRIDGE, HEAD QUARTERS, July 4th, 1775.

*By his Excellency General Washington.*

GENERAL ORDERS,

*Parole, Abington,*

*Counter sign, Bedford,*

1. Exact returns to be made by the proper officers of all the provisions, ordnance, ordnance stores, powder, lead, working tools of all kinds, tents, camp kettles, and all other stores, under their respective care, belonging to the armies of Roxbury, and Cambridge. The commanding officer of each regiment to make a return of the number of blankets wanted to complete every man with one at least.

2. The hon. Artemas Ward, Charles Lee, Philip Schuyler, and Israel Putnam, Esquires; are appointed Major Generals of the American army, and due obedience is to be paid them as such. The continental Congress not having completed the appointments of the other officers in said army, nor had sufficient time to prepare and forward their commissions, every officer is to continue to do duty in the rank and station he, at present holds until further orders.

3. Thomas Mifflin, Esq. is appointed by the general, one of his aid-de-camps—Joseph Reed, Esq. is in like

manner



manner appointed secretary to the general, and they are in future to be considered and regarded as such.

4. The continental Congress having now taken all the troops of the several colonies, which have been raised, or which may be hereafter raised for the support and defence of the liberties of America into their pay and service; they are now the troops of the United Provinces of North America, and it is hoped that all distinction of colonies will be laid aside, so that one and the same spirit may animate the whole, and the only contest be, who shall render, on this great and trying occasion, the most essential service to the great and common cause on which we are all engaged.

5. It is required and expected [that exact discipline be observed, and due subordination prevail through the whole army, as a failure in these most essential points must necessarily produce extreme hazard, disorder and confusion, and end in shameful disappointment and disgrace.

6. The general most earnestly requires and expects a due observance of those articles of war established for the government of the army, which forbid profane cursing swearing and drunkenness. And in like manner requires and expects of all officers and soldiers, not engaged on actual duty a punctual attendance on Divine Service, to implore the blessings of Heaven upon the means used for our safety and defence.

7. All officers are required and expected to pay diligent attention to keep their men neat and clean—to visit them often at their quarters, and inculcate upon them the necessity of cleanliness, as essential to their health  
and

and service. They are particularly to see that they have straw to lay on if to be had, and to make it known if they are destitute of this article. They are also to take care that necessaries be provided in the camps, and frequently filled up, to prevent their being offensive and unhealthy. Proper notice will be taken of such officers and men as distinguish themselves by their attention to these necessary duties.

8. The commanding officer of each regiment, is to take particular care that not more than two men of a company be absent on furlough at the same time, unless in very extraordinary cases.

9. Colonel Gardner, is to be buried to morrow at 3 o'clock P. M. with the military honours due to so brave and gallant an officer, who fought, bled and died in the cause of his country and mankind. His own regiment except the company at Malden to attend on this mournful occasion. The places of those companies in the lines on Prospect Hill, to be supplied by colonel Glover's regiment, till the funeral is over.

10. No person is to be allowed to go to fresh water pond a fishing, or on any other occasion, as there may be danger of introducing the small pox into the army.

11. It is strictly required and commanded that there be no firing of cannon or small arms from any of the lines, or elsewhere except in case of necessary immediate defence, or special order given for that purpose.

12. All prisoners taken, deserters coming in, persons coming out of Boston, who can give any intelligence, any captures of any kind from the enemy, are to be im-

mediately reported and brought up to head quarters at Cambridge.

13 Captain Griffin is appointed aid de camp to general Lee, and to be regarded as such.

14 The guard for the security of the stores at Watertown is to be encreased to 30 men immediately.

15 A serjeant and six men to be set as a guard to the hospital, and are to apply to doctor Rand.

16. Complaint having been made against John White, quarter master of colonel Nixon's regiment, for misdemeanors in drawing out provisions for more men than the regiment consisted of; a court martial consisting of one captain and four subalterns is ordered to be held on said White, who are to enquire, determine, and report.

### AFTER ORDERS,

HEAD QUARTERS, *July 4th, 1775. 1 o'clock.*

The general desires, that some carpenters be immediately set to work at Brattle's stables, to fix up stalls for 8 horses, and more if the room will admit, with suitable racks, mangers, &c.

J. REED, *Secretary.*

*To Mr. Henshaw, Adjdt General.*

HEAR



HEAD QUARTERS *Cambridge July 5th, 1775.*

*By his Excellency General Washington.*

*Parole, Bedford*

*Countersign, Cambridge,*

1. The adjutant of each regiment is required to take especial care, that all general orders are communicated as well to the private men as to the officers ; that there may be no plea of ignorance—they will be deemed answerable for all the consequences which may follow a neglect of this order.

2. A general court martial is ordered to set to-morrow at 10 o'clock, A. M. for the trial of William Patton, charged with leaving his post while on guard. David Wells, and Gideon Cole, for sleeping on their posts as centinels. John Scott for insulting the centry and attempting to pass the guard at Boston, and James Forster for theft. When the witnesses are to attend and the parties charged are to have notice this day that they may be prepared for their trials.

3. The general most earnestly recommends and requires of all the officers that they be exceeding diligent and strict in preventing all invasion or abuse of private property in their quarters as elsewhere—he hopes, and indeed flatters himself, that every private soldier will detest and abhor such practices, when he considers that it is for the preservation of his own right, liberty and property, and those of his fellow countrymen, that he is now called into service ; that it is unmanly and sullies the dignity of the great cause in which we are all engaged, to violate that property he is called to protect and especially

cially that it is most cruel and inconsistent thus to add to the distresses of those of their countrymen who are suffering under the iron hand of oppression.

4. The general again urges a speedy and exact return of the forces, stores, provisions, &c. as desired in the orders already issued, and for the future these returns to be made once a week on Saturday morning regularly. The general is much pleased with the expedition and care which some officers have already shewn in their obedience to this order.

5. The colonel or commanding officer of each regiment, is to direct an officer of each company to call over the rolls of their men at six o'clock every morning, and to make proper inquiry after the absentees.

*After orders 4 o'clock. To the Adjut. General.*

SIR,

His excellency the general directs you would send some careful person to Reading, and bring with him from thence one Ingerfield a person who came out of Boston yesterday : In this purpose you can make use of two of the horses, brought in from the enemy yesterday, and now at Brattle's stable or pasture.

I am Sir,

Your humble servt,

JOS: REED.

*July 4th, 4 o'clock P. M.*

HEAD.

HEAD QUARTERS, *Cambridge July 6th, 1775*

*Parole, Cumberland,*

*Counter sign, Derby,*

1. A general court martial, is ordered to sit to morrow at 10 o'clock A. M for the trial of John Semore, John Batchelor, and William Crostin, all of colonel Gridly's regiment, charged with desertion and theft. At the same time they are to hear and determine the case of Edward Dunley a stroller accused of theft. Notice to be given to the prisoners to day.

2. Captain Leonard of col. Woodbridge's regiment, and the remainder of his company, are ordered to join the guard at Watertown.

3. The cloathing provided by the Massachusetts committee of supplies, for those men of their government, who lost their cloathes in the late action on Bunker's Hill to be distributed to the most needy and necessitous men of each regiment, and an account to be kept thereof by the commanding officer of each regiment.

On July 6th, The Continental Congress, agreed to the following declaration, viz.

*A Declaration by the Representatives of the United Colonies of North America, now met in Congress at Philadelphia, setting forth the causes and necessity of their taking up arms.*

If it was possible for men, who exercise their reason to believe, that the Divine Author of our existence intend-  
ed



ed a part of the human race to hold an absolute property in, and an unbounded power over others, marked out by his infinite goodness and wisdom, as the objects of a legal domination never rightfully resistable, however severe and oppressive, the inhabitants of these colonies might at least require from the parliament of Great Britain some evidence, that this dreadful authority over them has been granted to that body. But a reverence for our great creator, principles of humanity, and the dictates of common sense, must convince all those who reflect upon the subject, that government was instituted to promote the welfare of mankind, and ought to be administered for the attainment of that end. The legislature of Great Britain, however, stimulated by an inordinate passion for a power not only unjustifiable but which they know to be peculiarly reprobated by the very constitution of that kingdom, and desperate of success in any mode of contest, where regard should be had to truth, law, or right, have at length, deserting those, attempted to effect their cruel and impolitic purpose of enslaving these colonies by violence, and have thereby rendered it necessary for us to close with their last appeal from reason to arms. Yet, however blinded that assembly may be, by their intemperate rage for unlimited domination, so to slight justice and the opinion of mankind, we esteem ourselves bound by obligations of respect to the rest of the world, to make known the justice of our cause.

Our Forefathers, inhabitants of the Island of Great Britain, left their native land, to seek on these shores a residence for civil and religious freedom. At the ex-

pence

pence of their blood, at the hazard of their fortunes, without the least charge to the country from which they removed by unceasing labour and an unconquerable spirit, they affected settlements in the distant and inhospitable wilds of America, then filled with numerous and warlike nations of barbarians. Societies or governments, vested with perfect legislatures, were formed under charters from the crown, and an harmonious intercourse was established between the colonies and the kingdom from which they derived their origin. The mutual benefits of this union become in a short time so extraordinary as to excite astonishment. It is universally confessed that the amazing increase of the wealth, strength, and navigation of the realm, arose from this source; and the minister, who so wisely and successfully directed the measures of Great Britain in the late war, publicly declared, that these colonies enabled her to triumph over her enemies. Towards the conclusion of that war, it pleased our sovereign to make a change in his counsels. From that fatal moment the affairs of the British empire began to fall into confusion, and gradually sliding from the summit of glorious prosperity to which they had been advanced by the virtues and abilities of one man, are at length disaffected by the convulsions, that now shake it to its deepest foundations. The new ministry finding the brave foes of Britain, though frequently defeated, yet still contending, took up the unfortunate idea of granting them a hasty peace, and of then subduing her faithful friends.

These

These devoted colonies were judged to be in such a state, as to present victories without bloodshed, and all the easy emoluments of a statuteable plunder. The uninterrupted tenor of their peaceable and respectful behavior from the beginning of colonization, their dutiful zealous, and useful services during the war, though so recently and amply acknowledged in the most honourable manner by his majesty, by the late king, and by parliament, could not save them from the meditated innovations. — Parliament was influenced to adopt the pernicious project, and assuming a new power over them, have in the course of eleven years given such decisive specimens of the spirit and consequences attending this power, as to leave no doubt concerning the effects of acquiescence under it. They have undertaken to give and grant our money without our consent, though we have ever exercised an exclusive right to dispose of our own property; statutes have been passed for extending the jurisdiction of courts of Admiralty and Vice Admiralty beyond their ancient limits; for depriving us of the accustomed and inestimable privilege of trial by jury in cases affecting both life and property: for suspending the legislature of one of the colonies: for interdicting all commerce to the capital of another: and for altering fundamentally the form of government established by charter, and secured by acts of its own legislature solemnly confirmed by the crown; for exempting the “murderers” of colonists from legal trial, and in effect, from punishment; for erecting in a neighbouring province, acquired by the joint arms of Great Britain and America, a despotism dangerous to our very existence; and for quartering



quartering soldiers upon the colonists in time of profound peace. It has also been *resolved* in parliament, that colonists charged with committing certain offences, shall be transported, to England to be tried.

But why should we enumerate our injuries in detail? By one statute it is declared, that parliament can "of right make laws to bind us in all cases whatsoever." What is to defend us against so enormous, so unlimited a power? Not a single man of those who assume it, is chosen by us; or is subject to our controul or influence; but on the contrary, they are all of them exempt from the operation of such laws, and an American revenue, if not diverted from the ostensible purposes for which it is raised, would actually lighten their own burdens in proportion, as they increase ours. We saw the misery to which such despotism could reduce us. We for ten years incessantly and ineffectually besieged the throne as supplicants; we reasoned, we remonstrated with parliament in the most mild and decent language.

Administration sensible that we should regard these oppressive measures as freemen ought to do, sent over fleets and armies to enforce them. The indignation of the Americans was roused, it is true; but it was the indignation of a virtuous, loyal, and affectionate people. A Congress of delegates from the united colonies was assembled at Philadelphia, on the fifth day of last September. We resolved again to offer an humble and dutiful petition to the king, and also addressed our fellow subjects of Great Britain. We have pursued every temperate, every respectful measure; we have even proceeded to break off our commercial intercourse with our

fellow subjects, as the last peaceable admonition, that our attachment to no nation upon earth should supplant our attachment to liberty.— Thus, we flattered ourselves, was the ultimate step of the controversy : but subsequent events have shewn, how vain was this hope of finding moderation in our enemies.

Several threatening expressions against the colonies were inserted in his majesty's speech ; our petition, tho' we were told it was a decent one, and that his majesty had been pleased to receive it graciously, and to promise laying it before his parliament, was huddled into both houses among a bundle of American papers, and there neglected. The lords and commons in their address, in the month of February, said that " a rebellion at that time actually existed, within the province of Massachusetts-Bay ; and that those concerned in it had been countenanced and encouraged by unlawful combinations and engagements, entered into by his majesty's subjects in several of the other colonies ; and therefore they besought his majesty, that he would take the most effectual measures to enforce due obedience to the laws and authority of the supreme legislature." Soon after, the commercial intercourse of whole colonies, with foreign countries, and with each other, was cut off by an act of parliament ; by another several of them were intirely prohibited from the fisheries in the seas near their coasts, on which they always depended for their sustenance ; and large reinforcements of ships and troops were immediately sent over to general Gage.

Friends were all the entreaties, arguments, and eloquence of an illustrious band of the most distinguished peers

peers, and commoners, who nobly and strenuously asserted the justice of our cause, to stay, or even to mitigate the heedless fury with which these accumulated and unexampled outrages were hurried on. Equally fruitless was the interference of the city of London, of Bristol, and many other respectable towns in our favour. Parliament adopted an infamous measure calculated to divide us, to establish a perpetual auction of Taxations where colony should bid against colony, all of them uninformed what ransom would redeem their lives; and thus to extort from us, at the point of the bayonet, the unknown sums that should be sufficient to gratify, if possible to gratify, ministerial rapacity, with the miserable indulgence left to us of rising, in our own mode, the prescribed tribute. What terms more rigid and humiliating could have been dictated by remorseless victors to conquered enemies? In our circumstances to accept them, would be to deserve them.

Soon after the intelligence of these proceedings arrived on this continent, general Gage, who in the course of the last year had taken possession of the town of Boston, in the province of Massachusetts Bay, and still occupied it as a garrison, on the 19<sup>th</sup> day of April, sent out from that place a large detachment of his army, who made an unprovoked assault on the inhabitants of the said province, at the town of Lexington, as appears by the affidavits of a great number of persons, some of whom were officers and soldiers of that detachment, murdered eight of the inhabitants, and wounded many others. From thence the troops proceeded in warlike array to  
the



the town of Concord, where they set upon another party of the inhabitants of the same province, killing several and wounding more, until compelled to retreat by the country people suddenly assembled to repel this cruel aggression. Hostilities, thus commenced by the British troops, have been since prosecuted by them without regard to faith or reputation. The inhabitants of Boston being confined within that town by the general their governor, and having, in order to procure their dismissal, entered into a treaty with him, it was stipulated that the said inhabitants having deposited their arms with their own magistrates, should have liberty to depart, taking with them their other effects. They accordingly delivered up their arms, but in open violation of honour, in defiance of the obligation of treaties, which even savage nations esteemed sacred, the governor ordered the arms deposited as aforesaid, that they might be preserved for their owners, to be seized by a body of soldiers; detained the greatest part of the inhabitants in the town, and compelled the few who were permitted to retire, to leave their most valuable effects behind.

By this perfidy wives are separated from their husbands, children from their parents, the aged and the sick from their relations and friends, who wish to attend and comfort them; and those who have been used to live in plenty and even elegance, are reduced to deplorable distress.

The general, further emulating his ministerial masters, by a proclamation bearing date on the 12th day of June, after venting the grossest falsehoods and calum-

nies against the good people of these colonies, proceeds to "declare them all, either by name or description, to be rebels and traitors, to supersede the course of the common law, and instead thereof to publish and order the use and exercise of the law martial." His troops have butchered our countrymen, have wantonly burnt Charlestown, besides a considerable number of houses in other places; our ships and vessels are seized; the necessary supplies of provisions are intercepted, and he is exerting his utmost power to spread destruction and devastation around him.

We have received certain intelligence, that general Carleton, the governor of Canada, is instigating the people of that province and the Indians to fall upon us; and we have but too much reason to apprehend, that schemes have been formed to excite domestic enemies against us. In brief, a part of these colonies now feel, and all of them are sure of feeling, as far as the vengeance of administration can inflict them, the complicated calamities of fire, sword and famine. We are reduced to the alternative of choosing an unconditional submission to the tyranny of irritated ministers, or resistance by force.—The latter is our choice.—We have counted the cost of this contest, and find nothing so dreadful as voluntary slavery.—Honour, justice, and humanity, forbid us tamely to surrender that freedom which we received from our gallant ancestors, and which our innocent posterity have a right to receive from us. We cannot endure the infamy and guilt of resigning succeeding generations to that wretchedness which inevitably

inevitab'y awaits them, if we basely entail hereditary bondage upon them.

Our cause is just Our union is perfect. Our internal resources are great, and, if necessary foreign assistance is undoubtedly attainable.—We gratefully acknowledge, as signal instances of the divine favour towards us, that his providence would not permit us to be called into this severe controversy, until we were grown up to our present strength, had been previously exercised in warlike operation, and possessed of the means of defending ourselves. With hearts fortified with these animating reflections, we most solemnly, before God and the world, declare that exerting the utmost energy of those powers, which our beneficent creator hath graciously bestowed upon us, the arms we have been compelled by our enemies to assume, we will, in defiance of every hazard, with unabating firmness and perseverance, employ for the preservation of our liberties; being with one mind resolved to die freemen rather than to live slaves.

Left this declaration should disquiet the minds of our friends and fellow subjects in any part of the empire, we assure them, that we mean not to dissolve that union which had so long and so happily subsisted between us, and which we sincerely wish to see restored.—necessity has not yet driven us into that desperate measure, or induced us to excite any other nation to war against them. We have not raised armies with ambitious designs of separating from Great Britain, and establishing independent states. We fight not for glory or  
for



for conquest. We exhibit to mankind the remarkable spectacle of a people attacked by unprovoked enemies, without any imputation or even suspicion of offence. They boast of their privileges and civilization, and yet proffer no milder conditions than servitude or death.

In our own native land, in defence of the freedom that is our birth right, and which we ever enjoyed till the late violation of it—for the protection of our property, acquired solely by the honest industry of our forefathers and ourselves, against violence actually offered, we have taken up arms. We shall lay them down when hostilities shall cease on the part of the aggressors, and all danger of their being renewed shall be removed, and not before.

With an humble confidence in the mercies of the supreme and impartial judge and ruler of the universe, we most devoutly implore his divine goodness to protect us happily through this great conflict, to dispose our adversaries to reconciliation on reasonable terms, and thereby to relieve the empire from the calamities of civil war.

Congress the same day, resolved upon a letter of thanks to the Lord mayor, alderman, and livery of the city of London, for their virtuous and spirited opposition to the oppressive and ruinous system of colony administration adopted by the British ministry.

GENERAL

## GENERAL ORDERS:

CAMBRIDGE, HEAD-QUARTERS, *July 7th, 1775,**By his Excellency General Washington.**Parole, Dorchester,**Counterstgn, Exeter.*

1. It is with inexpressible concern that the general upon his first arrival in the army, should find an officer sentenced by a general court martial, to be cashiered for cowardice—a crime of all others the most infamous in a foldier, the most injurious to an army, and the last to be forgiven; in as much as it may and often does happen, that the cowardice of a single officer, may prove the destruction of the whole army. The general therefore tho' with great concern (and more especially as the transaction happened before he had the command of the troops) thinks himself obliged for the good of the service to approve the judgment of the court martial with respect to captain John Callender, who is hereby sentenced to be cashiered. Capt. John Callender, is accordingly cashiered, and dismissed from all farther service in the continental army as an officer.

The general having made all due inquiries and maturely considered this matter is led to the above determination, not only from the particular guilt of capt. Callender, but the fatal consequences of such conduct to the army and to the cause of America. He now therefore most earnestly exhorts officers of all ranks to shew an example of bravery and courage to their men; assuring them  
that

that such as do their duty in the day of battle as brave and good officers, shall be honoured with every mark of distinction and regard, their names and merits made known to the general Congress, and all America, while on the other hand he positively declares that every officer, be his rank what it may who shall betray his country, dishonour the army and his general, by basely keeping back and shrinking from his duty in any engagement—shall be held up as an infamous coward and punished as such with the utmost martial severity; and no connections, interest or intercessions in his behalf will avail to prevent the strictest execution of justice.

2. Capt. Scott's, and capt. Styles's companies from New Hampshire, are to be incorporated, or added to colonel Sergeants regiment, agreeable to the application made for that purpose.

3. No officer or soldier posted in the lines for the defence of them, on Prospect Hill, or Winter Hill or elsewhere, are upon any account to sleep out of their incampment, or leave it at night. The troops raised in New Hampshire, are particularly required to attend to this order, from their particular circumstances of situation.

4. No soldier belonging to these posts or elsewhere, to be suffered to straggle at a distance from their respective parade, on any pretence, without leave from his officers. As an unguarded hour may prove fatal to the whole army, and to the noble cause in which we are engaged. The importance of which to every man of common understanding must inspire every good officer and



soldier, with the noblest ardour and strictest attention, least he should prove the fatal instrument of our ruin.

5. The adjutant general, is required to make a return as quick as possible of the troops in Cambridge, their number and the duty they do.

6. Complaints having been made with respect to the bread, as being sour and unwholesome, the quarter master general is hereby directed to enquire into the matter and report upon it—at the same time to inform the bakers, that if any more complaints are made and they shall be found just, they will be most severely punished.

7. The guards on the roads leading to Bunker's Hill, are ordered not to suffer any person to pass them unless an officer is sent down from the lines to order it or they will be severely punished.

8. The general has great reason, and is highly displeased with the negligence and inattention of those officers, who have placed as sentries at the out posts, men with whose characters they are not acquainted. He therefore orders that for the future no man shall be appointed to those important stations, who is not a native of this country, or has a wife or family in it, to whom he is known to be attached; this order is to be considered as a standing one, and the officers are to pay obedience to it at their peril.

9. A complaint of the most extraordinary kind, having been made to the general, that soldiers enlisted in one regiment, have been seduced to re-enlist into others, by agents employed for that purpose, under the specious promises of money, or leave of absence from the  
army

army, a procedure so subversive of all order, discipline, and of the very existence of the army cannot be forgiven—the strictest orders are therefore given against such practices, and the general most earnestly declares, that if any agent or soldier shall hereafter be found so offending, he will punish them with the utmost severity.

10. A general court martial having sat upon William Patten, and reported that no evidence appeared against him to support the charge, the general defers his decision upon the report until farther consideration. In the mean time the adjutant general is ordered to wait on colonel Ward, by whom the prisoner was confined, and learn from him upon whose complaint, and what witnesses there are to support it.

11. A regimental court martial is ordered to sit to-morrow 10 o'clock on Samuel Bartlett of the company late capt. Callender's and colonel Gridley's regiment, confined for abusive behaviour.

12. A general court martial, to sit to-morrow 10 o'clock A. M. for the trial of Thomas Daniely charged with stealing—each of the above prisoners to have notice to day and the witnesses in like manner ordered to attend.

13. in order that all the sick and wounded in the army may be provided for, and taken care of in the best way and manner possible. It is ordered that when any officer or soldier, is so ill either by wound or otherwise that the surgeon of the regiment to which he belongs finds he cannot be properly taken care of in such regiment; such surgeon shall send him to the camp hospital to which they belong with a certificate of the man's

name, the company to which he belongs, and in that case the surgeon of the hospital shall receive said sick and wounded, and in case such hospital shall be too full in that case the surgeon of said hospital shall send such of his patients as may be removed with safety to the hospital at Watertown, with the like certificate as above, on which the surgeon of Watertown hospital is to receive and take care of him.

### GENERAL ORDERS,

CAMBRIDGE, HEAD QUARTERS, *July 8th, 1775.*

*By his Excellency General Washington.*

*Parole, Essex,*

*Countersign, Falkland,*

1. Ordered that the main guard on no account whatever be without a drum, which is to beat to arms on any alarm and followed by all the drums in the camp; on which every officer and soldier is immediately to repair to the alarm post.

2. The commanding officer of each regiment or corps in Cambridge, as soon as the men are paraded after an alarm, to send an officer to Head Quarters for orders,

3. The commanding officers at Roxbury, Prospect Hill, Winter Hill and Sewall's point to send exprestes in case of alarm to Head Quarters with an account of the situation, and the movements of the enemy. If they are

not



each each provided with a horse for that purpose, the adjutant general to apply to the committee of supplies.

4. Colonel Gridley, of the artillery, or the next in command, to give in a return of his men, stores and ammunition agreeable to the order of the 4<sup>th</sup> inst. and to distinguish the posts to which his regiment is assigned, in case of alarm. The same order as to a return of the men, ammunition and blankets is given. Commanding officers of the regiments late colonel Gardner's, colonel Glover's and colonel Gerrish's who have omitted complying with the above orders hitherto.

5. The commanding officers at Winter Hill, Prospect Hill, and Roxbury, are to make particular inquiry into the ammunition of the men in those lines, and if there is any deficiency, immediately to report it to the general at Head Quarters.

6. A general court martial is ordered to sit on Monday next 10 o'clock A. M. for the tryal of lieutenant Bugham, charged with rescuing a prisoner when in lawful custody.

*The Continental Congress, on the 8th day of July agreed upon the following petition to the King. It was signed by the members present. The Petition was the work of Mr. Dickenson's pen.*

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

WE your majesty's faithful subjects of the colonies of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island and

and *Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania*, the counties of *New Castle, Kent, and Sussex*, on *Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina*, and *South Carolina*, in behalf of ourselves, and the inhabitants of these colonies, who have deputed us to represent them in general Congress, entreat your majesty's gracious attention to this our humble petition.

The union between our mother country and these colonies and the energy of mild and just government, produced benefits so remarkably important, and afforded such an assurance of their permanency and increase, that the wonder and envy of other nations were excited while they beheld Great Britain rising to a power the most extraordinary the world had ever known.

Her rivals observing, that there was no probability of this happy connection being broken by civil dissensions; and apprehending its future effects, it left any longer undisturbed, resolved to prevent her receiving such continual and formidable accessions of wealth and strength, by checking the growth of those settlements from which they were to be derived.

In the prosecution of this attempt events so unfavourable to the design took place, that every friend to the interest of Great Britain and these colonies, entertained pleasing and reasonable expectations of seeing an additional force and exertion immediately given to the operations of the union hitherto experienced, by an enlargement of the dominions of the crown, and the removal of ancient and warlike enemies to a greater distance.

At the conclusion therefore of the late war, the most glorious and advantageous that ever had been carried on by British arms, your loyal colonists having contributed to its success, by such repeated and strenuous exertions, as frequently procured them the distinguished approbation of your majesty, of the late king, and of parliament, doubted not but that they should be permitted, with the rest of the empire, to share in the blessings of peace, and the emoluments of victory and conquest.

While these recent and honourable acknowledgements of their merits remained on record in the journals and acts of that august legislature, the parliament, undefaced by the imputation or even the suspicion of any offence, they were alarmed by a new system of statutes and regulations adopted for the administration of the colonies, that filled their minds with the most painful fears and jealousies; and, to their inexpressible astonishment, perceived the danger of a foreign quarrel quickly succeeded by domestic danger, in their judgement of a more dreadful kind.

Nor were these anxieties alleviated by any tendency in this system to promote the welfare of their mother country. For though its effects were more immediately felt by them, yet its influence appeared to be injurious to the commerce and prosperity of Great Britain.

We shall decline the ungrateful task of describing the irksome variety of artifices, practised by many of your majesty's ministers, the delusive pretences, fruitless terrors, and unavailing severities, that have from time to time been dealt out by them, in their attempts



to execute this impolitic plan, or of tracing thro' a series of years past the progress of the unhappy differences between Great Britain and these colonies, that have flowed from this fatal source.

Your majesty's ministers, persevering in their measures, and proceeding to open hostilities for enforcing them, have compelled us to arm in our own defence, and have engaged us in a controversy so peculiarly abhorrent to the affections of your still faithful colonists, that when we consider whom we must oppose in this contest, and if it continues, what may be the consequences, our own particular misfortunes are accounted by us only as parts of our distress.

Knowing to what violent resentments, and incurable animosities, civil discords are apt to exasperate and inflame the contending parties, we think ourselves required by indispensable obligations to Almighty God, to your majesty, to our fellow subjects, and to ourselves, immediately to use all the means in our power, not incompatible with our safety, for stopping the further effusion of blood, and for averting the impending calamities that threaten the British empire.

Thus called upon to address your majesty on affairs of such moment to America, and probably to all your dominions, we are earnestly desirous of performing this office, with the utmost deference for your majesty; and we therefore pray, that your majesty's royal magnanimity and benevolence may make the most favourable constructions of our expressions on so uncommon an occasion. Could we represent in their full force the sentiments that agitate the minds of us your dutiful

dutiful subjects, we are persuaded your majesty would ascribe any seeming deviation from reverence in our language, and even in our conduct, not to any reprehensible intention, but to the impossibility of reconciling the usual appearances of respect with a just attention to our own preservation against those artful and cruel enemies, who abuse your royal confidence and authority, for the purpose of effecting our destruction.

Attached to your majesty's person, family, and government with all devotion that principle and affection can inspire, connected with Great Britain by the strongest ties that can unite societies, and deploring every event that tends in any degree to awaken them, we solemnly assure your majesty, that we not only most ardently desire the former harmony between her and these colonies may be restored, but that a concord may be established between them upon so firm a basis as to perpetuate its blessings uninterrupted by any future dissensions to succeeding generations in both countries and to transmit your majesty's name to posterity, adorned with that signal and lasting glory, that has attended the memory of those illustrious personages, whose virtues and abilities have extricated states from dangerous convulsions, and, by securing happiness to others, have erected the most noble and durable monuments to their own fame.

We beg leave further to assure your majesty, that notwithstanding the sufferings of your loyal colonists during the course of this present controversy, our breasts retain too tender a regard for the kingdom from which we derive our origin, to request such a reconciliation as

might in any manner be inconsistent with her dignity or her welfare. These, related as we are to her, honour and duty as well as inclination, induce us to support and advance ; and the apprehensions that now oppress our hearts with unspeakable grief, being once removed, your majesty will find your faithful subjects on this continent ready and willing at all times, as they have ever been, with their lives and fortunes, to assert and maintain the rights and interests of your majesty, and of our mother country.

We therefore beseech your majesty, that your royal authority and influence may be graciously interposed to procure us relief from our afflicting fears and jealousies, occasioned by the system before mentioned, and to settle peace through every part of your dominions, with all humility submitting to your majesty's wise consideration, whether it may not be expedient for facilitating those important purposes, that your majesty be pleased to direct some mode, by which the united applications of your faithful colonists to the throne, in pursuance of their common councils, may be improved into a happy and permanent reconciliation ; and that, in the mean time, measures may be taken for preventing the further destruction of the lives of your majesty's subjects ; and that such statutes as more immediately distress any of your majesty's colonies may be repealed.

For by such arrangements as your majesty's wisdom can form for collecting the united sense of your American people, we are convinced your majesty would receive such satisfactory proofs of the disposition of the colonists towards their sovereign and parent state, that

the



the wished for opportunity would soon be restored to them, of evincing the sincerity of their professions, by every testimony of devotion becoming the most dutiful subjects and the most affectionate colonists.

That your majesty may enjoy a long and prosperous reign, and that your descendants may govern your dominions with honour to themselves and happiness to their subjects, is our sincere prayer.

Congress the same day agreed to an address to the inhabitants of Great Britain, as follows.—

*The Twelve United Colonies, by their delegates in Congress to the Inhabitants of Great Britain.*

FRIENDS COUNTRYMEN, & BRETHREN!

By these, and by every other appellation that may designate the ties which bind us to each other, we entreat your serious attention to this our second attempt to prevent their dissolution. Remembrance of former friendships, pride in the glorious achievements of our common ancestors, and affection for the heirs of their virtues, have hitherto preserved our mutual connection; but when that friendship is violated by the grossest injuries; when the pride of ancestry becomes our reproach, and we are no otherwise allied than as tyrants and slaves; when reduced to the melancholy alternative of renouncing your favour or our freedom; can we hesitate about the choice? Let the spirit of Britons determine.

In

In a former address we asserted our rights, and stated the injuries we had then received. We hoped, that the mention of our wrongs would have roused that honest indignation which has slept too long for your honour, or the welfare of the empire. But we have not been permitted to entertain this pleasing expectation. Every day brought an accumulation of injuries, and the invention of the ministry has been constantly exercised, in adding to the calamities of your American brethren.

After the most valuable right of legislation was infringed ; when the powers assumed by your parliament, in which we are not represented, and from our local and other circumstances cannot properly be represented, rendered our property precarious ; after being denied that mode of trial, to which we have long been indebted for the safety of our persons, and the preservation of our liberties ; after being in many instances divested of those laws, which were transmitted to us by our common ancestors, and subjected to an arbitrary code, compiled under the auspices of Roman tyrants ; after those charters, which encouraged our predecessors to brave death and danger in every shape, on unknown seas, in deserts unexplored, amidst barbarous and inhospitable nations, were annulled ; when, without the form of trial, without a public accusation, whole colonies were condemned, their trade destroyed, their inhabitants impoverished ; when soldiers were encouraged to embue their hands in the blood of Americans, by offers of impunity ; when new modes of trial were instituted for the ruin of the accused, where the charge carried with it the horrors of conviction ; when a despotic government was  
established.

established in a neighbouring province, and its limits extended to every of our frontiers, we little imagined that any thing could be added to this black catalogue of unprovoked injuries : but we have unhappily been deceived, and the late measures of the British ministry fully convince us, that their object is the reduction of these colonies to slavery and ruin.

To confirm this assertion, let us recall your attention to the affairs of America, since our last address. Let us combat the calumnies of our enemies ; and let us warn you of the dangers that threaten you in our destruction. Many of your fellow subjects, whose situation deprived them of other support, drew their maintenance from the sea ; but the deprivation of our liberty being insufficient to satisfy the resentment of our enemies, the horrors of famine were superadded, and a British parliament, who, in better times, were the protectors of innocence and the patrons of humanity, have, without distinction of age or sex robbed thousands of the food which they were accustomed to draw from that inexhaustible source, placed in their neighbourhood by the benevolent creator.

Another act of your legislature shuts our ports, and prohibits our trade with any but those states from whom the great law of self preservation renders it absolutely necessary we should at present withhold our commerce. But this act (whatever may have been its design) we consider rather as injurious to your opulence than our interest. All our commerce terminates with you ; and the wealth we procure from other nations, is soon exchanged for your superfluities. Our remittances



ces must then cease with our trade ; and our refinements with our affluence. We trust, however, that laws which deprive us of every blessing but a soil that teems with the necessaries of life, and that liberty which renders the enjoyment of them secure, will not relax our vigour in their defence.

We might here observe on the cruelty and inconsistency of those, who, while they publicly brand us with reproachful and unworthy epithets, endeavour to deprive us of the means of defence, by their interposition with foreign powers, and to deliver us to the lawless ravages of a merciless soldier. But happily we are not without resources ; and though the timid and humiliating applications of a British ministry should prevail with foreign nations, yet industry, prompted by necessity, will not leave us without the necessary supplies.

We could wish to go no further, and, not to wound the ear of humanity, leave untold those rigorous acts of oppression, which are daily exercised in the town of Boston, did we not hope, that by disclaiming their deeds and punishing the perpetrators, you would shortly vindicate the honour of the British name and re establish the violated laws of justice.

That once populous, flourishing and commercial town is now garrisoned by an army sent not to protect, but to enslave its inhabitants. The civil government is overturned, and a military despotism erected upon its ruins. Without law, without right, powers are assumed unknown to the constitution. Private property is unjustly invaded. The inhabitants, daily subjected to

the

the licentiousness of the soldiery, are forbid to remove in defiance of their natural rights, in violation of the most solemn compacts. Or if, after long and wearisome solicitation, a pass is procured, their effects are detained, and even those who are most favoured, have no alternative but poverty or slavery. The distress of many thousand people, wantonly deprived of the necessaries of life, is a subject, on which we would not wish to enlarge.

Yet we cannot but observe, that a British fleet (unjustified even by acts of your legislature) are daily employed in ruining our commerce, seizing our ships, and depriving whole communities of their daily bread. Nor will a regard for your honour permit us to be silent, while British troops sully your glory, by actions, which the most inveterate enmity will not palliate among civilized nations, the wanton and unnecessary destruction of Charlestown, a large, ancient, and once populous town, just before deserted by its inhabitants, who had fled to avoid the fury of your soldiery.

If you still retain in those sentiments of compassion, by which Britons have ever been distinguished; if the humanity, which tempered the valour of our common ancestors, has not degenerated into cruelty, you will lament the miseries of their descendants.

To what are we to attribute this treatment? If to any secret principle of the constitution, let it be mentioned; let us learn, that the government, we have long revered, is not without its defects, and that while it gives freedom to a part, it necessarily enslaves the remainder of the empire. If such a principle exists; why for ages has it ceased to operate? Why at this time is it called  
into

into action ? Can no reason be assigned for this conduct ? Or must it be resolved into the wanton exercise of arbitrary power ? And shall the descendants of Britons tamely submit to this.—No sirs ! we never will while we revere the memory of our gallant and virtuous ancestors, we never can surrender those glorious privileges, for which they fought, bled and conquered. Admit that your fleets could destroy our towns, and, ravage our sea coasts ; these are inconsiderable objects. things of no moment to men, whose bosoms glow with the ardor of liberty. We can retire beyond the reach of your navy, and without any sensible diminution of the necessities of life, enjoy a luxury which from that period you will want ; the luxury of being free.

We know the force of your arms, and was it called forth in the cause of justice and your country, we might dread the exertion ; but will Britons fight under the banners of tyranny ? While they counteract the labours, and disgrace the victories of their ancestors ? Will they forge chains for their posterity ? If they descend to this unworthy task, will their swords retain their edge, their arms their accustomed vigour ? Britons can never become the instruments of oppression, till they lose the spirit of freedom, by which alone they are invincible,

Our enemies charge us with sedition. In what does it consist ? In our refusal to submit to unwarrantable acts of injustice and cruelty ? If so, shew us a period in your history, in which you have not been equally seditious.

We



We are accused of aiming at independence; but how is this accusation supported? By the allegations of your ministers, not by our actions. Abused, insulted and contemned, what steps have we pursued to obtain redress? We have carried our dutiful petitions to the throne. We have applied to your justice for relief. We have retrenched our luxury, and withheld our trade.

The advantages of our commerce were designed as a compensation for your protection: when you ceased to protect, for what were we to compensate?

What has been the success of our endeavours? The clemency of our sovereign is unhappily diverted; our petitions are treated with indignity; our prayers answered by insults. Our application to you remains unnoticed, and leaves us the melancholy apprehension of your wanting either the will, or the power to assist us.

Even under these circumstances, what measures have we taken that betray a desire of independence? Have we called in the aid of those foreign powers, who are the rivals of your grandeur? When your troops were few and defenceless, did we take advantage of their distress and expel them from our towns? Or have we permitted them to fortify, to receive new aid and to acquire additional strength?

Let not your enemies and ours persuade you, that in this we were influenced by fear, or any other unworthy motive. The lives of Britons are still dear to us. They are the children of our parents, and an uninterrupted intercourse of mutual benefits had knit the bonds of friendship. When hostilities were commenced, when

on a late occasion we were wantonly attacked by your troops. though we repelled their assaults and returned their blows, yet we lamented the wounds they obliged us to give ; nor have we yet learned to rejoice at a victory over English men.

As we wish not to colour our actions, or disguise our thoughts ; we shall in the simple language of truth, avow the measures, we have pursued, the motives, upon which we have acted, and our future designs.

When our late petition to the throne produced no other effect than fresh injuries, and votes of your legislature, calculated to justify every severity ; when your fleets and your armies were prepared to wrest from us our property, to rob us of our liberties or our lives ; when the hostile attempts of general Gage evinced his designs, we levied armies for our security and defence. When the powers vested in the governor of Canada, gave us reason to apprehend danger from that quarter ; and we had frequent intimations, that a cruel and savage enemy was to be let loose upon the defenceless inhabitants of our frontiers ; we took such measures as prudence dictated, as necessity will justify. We possessed ourselves of Crown Point and Ticonderoga. Yet give us leave most solemnly to assure you, that we have not yet lost sight of the object we have ever had in view, a reconciliation with you on constitutional principles, and a restoration of that friendly intercourse, which, to the advantage of both, we till lately maintained.

The inhabitants of this country apply themselves chiefly to agriculture and commerce. As their fashions and manners are similar to yours, your markets must afford

afford them the conveniences and luxuries for which they exchange the produce of their labours. The wealth of this extended continent centres with you ; and our trade is so regulated as to be subservient only to your interest. You are too reasonable to expect, that by taxes (in addition to this) we should contribute to your expence ; to believe after diverting the fountain, that the streams can flow with unabated force.

It has been said, that we refuse to submit to the restrictions on our commerce. From whence is this inference drawn ? Not from our words, we having repeatedly declared the contrary ; and we again profess our submission to the several acts of trade and navigation passed before the year 1763, trusting nevertheless in the equity and justice of parliament, that such of them as, upon cool and impartial consideration, shall appear to have imposed unnecessary or grievous restrictions, will, at some happier period, be repealed or altered. And we cheerfully consent to the operation of such acts of the British parliament as shall be restrained to the regulation of our external commerce, for the purpose of securing the commercial advantages of the whole empire to the mother country, and the commercial benefits of its respective members, excluding every idea of taxation internal or external, for raising a revenue on the subjects in America without their consent.

It is alledged that we contribute nothing to the common defence. To this we answer, that the advantages which Great Britain receives from the monopoly of our trade, far exceed our proportion of the expence necessary for that purpose. But should these advantages be  
inadequate



inadequate thereto, let the restrictions on our trade be removed, and we will cheerfully contribute such proportion when constitutionally required.

It is a fundamental principle of the British constitution, that every man should have at least a representative share in the formation of those laws, by which he is bound. Were it otherwise, the regulation of our internal police by a British parliament, who are and ever will be unacquainted with our local circumstances, must be always inconvenient; and frequently oppressive, working our wrong, without yielding any possible advantage to you.

A plan of accomodation (as it has been absurdly called) has been proposed by your ministers to our respective assemblies. Were this proposal free from every other objection, but that which arises from the time of the offer, it would not be unexceptionable. Can men deliberate with the bayonet at their breast? Can they treat with freedom, while their towns are sacked; when daily instances of injustice and oppression disturb the slower operations of reason?

If this proposal is really such as you would offer and we accept, why was it delayed till the nation was put to useless expence, and we were reduced to our present melancholy situation? If it holds forth nothing, why was it proposed? Unless indeed to deceive you into a belief, that we were unwilling to listen to any terms of accommodation? But what is submitted to our consideration? We contend for the disposal of our property. We are told that our demand is unreasonable, that our assemblies may indeed collect our money, but  
that

that they must at the same time offer, not what your exigencies or ours may require, but so much as shall be deemed sufficient to satisfy the desires of a minister and enable him to provide for favourites and dependants. A recurrence to your own treasury will convince you how little of the money already extorted from us has been applied to the relief of your burthens. To suppose that we would thus grasp the shadow and give up the substance, is adding insult to injuries.

We have nevertheless again presented an humble and dutiful petition to our sovereign; and to remove every imputation of obstinacy, have requested his majesty to direct some mode, by which the united applications of his faithful colonists may be improved into a happy and permanent reconciliation. We are willing to treat on such terms as can alone render an accommodation lasting, and we flatter ourselves that our pacific endeavours will be attended with a removal of ministerial troops, and repeal of those laws, of the operation of which we complain, on the one part, and a disbanding of our army, and a dissolution of our commercial associations, on the other.

Yet conclude not from this that we propose to surrender our property into the hands of your ministry, or vest your parliament with a power which may terminate in our destruction. The great bulwarks of our constitution we have desired to maintain by every temperate by every peaceable means; but your ministers (equal foes to British and American freedom) have added to their former oppressions an attempt to reduce us by the sword to a base and abject submission. On the  
sword

sword, therefore, we are compelled to rely for protection. Should victory declare in your favour, yet men trained to arms from their infancy, and animated by the love of liberty, will afford neither a cheap or easy conquest. Of this at least we are assured, that our struggle will be glorious, our success certain ; since even in death we shall find that freedom which in life you forbid us to enjoy.

Let us now ask what advantages are to attend our reduction ? The trade of a ruined and desolate country is always inconsiderable, its revenue trifling ; the expence of subjecting and retaining it in subjection certain and inevitable. What then remains but the gratification of an ill judged pride, or the hope of rendering us subservient to designs on your liberty

Soldiers who have sheathed their swords in the bowels of their American brethren, will not draw them with more reluctance against you. When too late you may lament the loss of that freedom, which we exhort you, while still in your power, to preserve.

On the other hand, should you prove unsuccessful ; should that connection, which we most ardently wish to maintain, be dissolved ; should your ministers exhaust your treasures and waste the blood of your countrymen in vain attempts on our liberty ; do they not deliver you, weak and defenceless, to your natural enemies.

Since then your liberty must be the price of your victories ; your ruin, or your defeat :—What blind fatality can urge you to a pursuit destructive of all that Britons hold dear ?



If you have no regard to the connexion that has for ages subsisted between us ; if you have forgot the wounds we have received fighting by your side for the extension of the empire ; if our commerce is not an object below your consideration ; if justice and humanity have lost their influence on your hearts ; still motives are not wanting to excite your indignation at the measures now pursued : your wealth, your honour, your liberty are at stake.

Notwithstanding the distress to which we are reduced we sometimes forget our own afflictions, to anticipate and sympathize in yours. We grieve that rash and inconsiderate councils should precipitate the destruction of an empire, which has been the envy and admiration of ages, and call God to witness ! that we would part with our property, endanger our lives, and sacrifice every thing but liberty, to redeem you from ruin.

A cloud hangs over your heads and ours ; e'er this reaches you, it may probably burst upon us ; let us then (before the remembrance of former kindness is obliterated) once more repeat those appellations which are ever grateful in our ears ; let us entreat heaven to avert our ruin, and the destruction that threatens our friends, brethren, and countrymen, on the other side of the atlantic.

The above address was ordered to be printed immediately, to be sent by Mr. Penn to England.

*The letter to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Livery of London, was agreed to and is as follows :*

*MR LORD,*

*PERMIT the delegates of the people of twelve ancient colonies, to pay your lordship, and the very respectable body of which you are head the just tribute of gratitude and thanks for the virtuous and unsolicited resentment you have shewn to the violated rights of a free people. The city of London, my lord, having in all ages, approved itself the patron of liberty, and the support of just government, against lawless tyranny and oppression, cannot fail to make us deeply sensible of the powerful aid, our cause must receive from such advocates. A cause, my lord, worthy the support of the first city in the world, as it involves the fate of a great continent, and threatens to shake the foundations of a flourishing, and, until lately, a happy empire.*

*North America, my lord, wishes most ardently for a lasting connection with Great Britain, on terms of just and equal liberty ; less than which generous minds will not offer, nor brave and free ones be willing to receive.*

*A cruel war, has at length been opened against us, and whilst we prepare to defend ourselves like the descendants of Britons, we still hope that the mediation of wise and good citizens will at length prevail over despotism, and restore harmony and peace, on permanent principles, to an oppressed and divided empire.*

*We have the honour to be, my lord,*

*With great esteem your lordship's,*

*Faithful Friends and Fellow Subjects.*

*The*

*The letter to Mr. Penn and the Colony Agents, is as follows :*

GENTLEMEN,

*THE perseverance of the British ministry in their unjust and cruel system of colony administration, has occasioned, the meeting of another Congress.*

*We have again appealed to the justice of our sovereign for protection against the destruction which his ministers meditate for his American subjects. This petition to his majesty you will please, gentlemen, to present to the king with all convenient expedition, after which we desire it may be given to the public. We likewise send you our second application to the equity and interest of our fellow subjects in Great Britain, and also a declaration setting forth the causes of our taking up arms : both which we wish may be immediately put to press, and communicated as universally as possible.*

*The Congress entertain the highest sense of the wise and worthy interposition, of the Lord Mayor and Livery of London, in favour of injured America. They have expressed this there sense in a letter to his lordship and the livery, which we desire may be presented in the manner most agreeable to that respectable body.*

*You will oblige us, gentlemen, by giving the most early information to the Congress, and to the speakers of our respective assemblies of your preceeding in this business, and such further intelligence as you may judge to be of importance to America in this great contest.*

*We are, with great regard,*

*Gentlemen, &c.*



Ordered that the above be fairly transcribed, and then signed by the president, and by him sent under cover; together with the petition to the king, and address to the inhabitants of Great Britain, and the letter to the lord mayor, &c. to Richard Penn, Esq. and that the president request Mr. Penn, in behalf of the Congress, to join with the colony agents in presenting the petition to the king.

### GENERAL ORDERS,

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, *July 9th, 1775.*

*Parole, Effingham,*

*Countersign, Watertown,*

The Continental Congress having been pleased to appoint Horatio Gates, Esq. brigadier general, and adjutant general of the army, he is to be obeyed as such, and all orders transmitted through him from the commander in chief, whether written or verbal, are to be punctually, and immediately obeyed.

All soldiers, more than two to a company, who are at present absent upon furlough, and all officers, non-commissioned officers and soldiers, who have not joined their respective corps, to be ordered forthwith to camp: The commanding officers of corps to be answerable to the general for an immediate obedience to this order.

The general (or in his absence) the commanding officer at Roxbury, to send a report every day in writing sealed up, to the commander in chief, at the head quar-

ters

ters in Cambridge, of all the material occurrences of the preceding day, mentioning particularly of all arrivals of ships and vessels in the bay, and what changes and alterations are made in the stations, of the men of war, transports, floating batteries, &c.

HEAD QUARTERS, *Cambridge July 10th, 1775:*

*Parole, Frederick,*

*Countersign, Gloucester.*

The general court martial of which colonel William Prescott was president; having tried William Patton of colonel Gridley's regiment, and found him guilty of threatening and abusing a number of persons, when prisoner in the quarter guard. The court sentence the prisoner to ride the wooden horse, fifteen minutes. The general approves the sentence, and orders it to be put in execution at the head of the regiment.

David Wells, soldier in col. Gridley's regiment, tried by the above mentioned general court martial, for sleeping upon his post when sentry, is acquitted by the court.

No non-commissioned officer or soldier, but such as are guilty of capital offences, to be confined in the main guard, all those guilty of crimes triable by a regimental court martial, to be sent to the quarter guards of their respective corps, to be tried by a regimental court martial. The general court martial whereof col. William Prescott is president, to set again this day at the usual hour. All evidences and persons concerned to attend the court. Whenever a general court martial is ordered, it is expected that the evidences and persons by whom the prisoners are confined, do punctually attend

tend to support the accusation as they will answer the contrary at their peril.

The colonels of the Massachusetts regiments, to order one subaltern from each company in their respective corps, forthwith upon the recruiting service ; proper instructions will be given by the adjutant general, to the officers ordered upon that service. They will therefore call at head quarters as soon as possible to receive their instructions. The general recommends it to the colonels of regiments to send active vigilant officers upon this service, and those who are most in esteem with people in the districts they are sent to recruit in.

*To John Hancock, Esq. President of Congress.*

*Camp at Cambridge, July 10th, 1775.*

SIR,

I arrived safe at this place on the third inst. after a journey attended with a good deal of fatigue, and retarded by necessary attentions to the successive civilities which accompanied me in my whole route.

Upon my arrival, I immediately visited the several posts occupied by our troops ; and as soon as the weather permitted, reconnoitered those of the enemy. I found the latter strongly intrenched on Bunker's hill, about a mile from Charlestown, and advanced about half a mile from the place of the late action, with their centries extended about one hundred and fifty yards on this side of the narrowest part of the neck leading from



from this place to Charlestown. Three floating batteries lie in Mystic river near their camp, and one twenty gun ship below the ferry place between Boston and Charlestown. They have also a battery on Cople hill, on the Boston side, which much annoyed our troops in the late attack. Upon the neck, they have also deeply intrenched and fortified. Their advanced guards, till last Saturday morning, occupied Brown's houses, about a mile from Roxbury meeting house, and twenty rods from their lines : but, at that time a party from general Thomas's camp surprized the guard, drove them in, and burned the houses. The bulk of their army, commanded by general Howe, lies on Bunker's hill, and the remainder on Roxbury neck, except the light horse, and a few men in the town of Boston.

On our side, we have thrown up intrenchments on Winter and Prospect hills, the enemy's camp in full view, at the distance of little more than a mile. Such intermediate points as would admit a landing, I have since my arrival taken care to strengthen, down to Sewal's farm, where a strong intrenchment has been thrown up. At Roxbury, general Thomas has thrown up a strong work on the hill, about two hundred yards above the meeting house ; which, with the brokenness of the ground, and a great number of rocks, has made that pass very secure. The troops raised in New-Hampshire, with a regiment from Rhode Island, occupy Winter hill : a part of those from Connecticut, under general Putnam, are on Prospect hill. The troops in this town are entirely of the Massachusetts : the remainder of the Rhode Island men are at Sewal's farm. Two regiments  
of

of Connecticut, and nine of the Massachusetts, are at Roxbury. The residue of the army, to the number of about seven hundred, are posted in several small towns along the coast, to prevent the depredations of the enemy.

Upon the whole, I think myself authorized to say, that considering the great extent of line and the nature of the ground, we are as well secured, as could be expected in so short a time, and under the disadvantages we labour. These consist in a want of engineers to construct proper works and direct the men, a want of tools, and a sufficient number of men to man the works in case of an attack. You will observe, by the proceedings of the council of war which I have the honour to inclose, that it is our unanimous opinion, to hold and defend these works as long as possible.

The discouragement it would give the men, and its contrary effects on the ministerial troops, thus to abandon our encampment on their face, formed with so much labour,—added to the certain destruction of a considerable and valuable extent of country, and our uncertainty of finding a place in all respects so capable of making a stand—are leading reasons for this determination. At the same time we are very sensible of the difficulties which attend the defence of lines of so great extent, and the dangers which may ensue from such a division of the army.

My earnest wish to comply with the instructions of the Congress, in making an early and complete return of the state of the army, has led into an involuntary delay of addressing you; which has given me much concern.

Have

Having given orders for this purpose immediately on my arrival,—and unapprized of the imperfect obedience which had been paid to those of the like nature from general Ward, I was led from day to day to expect they would come in, and therefore detained the messenger. They are not now so complete as I could wish : but much allowance is to be made for inexperience in forms, and a liberty which had been taken (not given) on this subject. These reasons, I flatter myself, will no longer exist ; and of consequence, more regularity and exactness will in future prevail. This with a necessary attention to the lines, the movements of the ministerial troops, and our immediate security, must be my apology, which I beg you to lay before Congress with the utmost duty and respect.

We labour under great disadvantages for want of tents : for, though they have been helped out by a collection of now useless sails from the sea port towns, the number is far short of our necessities. The colleges and houses of this town are necessarily occupied by the troops ; which affords another reason for keeping our present situation. But I most sincerely wish the whole army was properly provided to take the field, as I am well assured, that (besides greater expedition and activity in case of alarm) it would highly conduce to health and discipline. As materials are not to be had here, I would beg leave to recommend the procuring a farther supply from Philadelphia, as soon as possible.

I should be extremely deficient in gratitude as well as justice, if I did not take the first opportunity to acknowledge—



knowledge the readiness and attention, which the provincial Congress and different committees have shewn, to make every thing as convenient and agreeable as possible. But there is a vital and inherent principle of delay, incompatible with military service, in transacting business through such numerous and different channels. I esteem it therefore my duty to represent the inconvenience which must unavoidably ensue from a dependence on a number of persons for supplies; and submit it to the consideration of Congress, whether the public service will not be best promoted by appointing a commissary general for these purposes. We have a striking instance of the preference of such a mode, in the establishment of Connecticut, as their troops are extremely well provided under the direction of Mr. Trumbull, and he has at different times assisted others with various articles. Should my sentiments happily co-incide with those of your honours on this subject, I beg leave to recommend Mr. Trumbull as a very proper person for this department. In the arrangement of troops collected under such circumstances, and upon the spur of immediate necessity, several appointments are omitted, which appear to be indispensably necessary for the good government of the army——particularly a quarter-master-general, a commissary of musters, and a commissary of artillery. These I most earnestly recommend to the notice and provision of the Congress.

I find myself already much embarrassed, for want of a military chest. These embarrassments will encrease every day: I must therefore request that money may be forwarded as soon as possible. The want of this  
most

most necessary article will (I fear) produce great inconveniences, if not prevented by an early attention, I find the army in general, and the troops raised in Massachusetts in particular, very deficient in necessary clothing. Upon inquiry there appears no probability of obtaining any supplies in this quarter : and, on the best consideration of this matter I am able to form, I am of opinion that a number of hunting shirts (not less than ten thousand) would in a great degree remove this difficulty, in the cheapest and quickest manner. I know nothing in a speculative view, more trivial, yet if put in practice, would have a happier tendency to unite the men, and abolish those provincial distinctions which lead to jealousy and dissatisfaction.

In a former part of this letter, I mentioned the want of engineers. I can hardly express the disappointment I have experienced on this subject,—the skill of those we have being very imperfect, and confined to the mere manual exercise of cannon ; whereas the war in which we are engaged requires a knowledge, comprehending the duties of the field, and fortification. If any persons thus qualified are to be found in the southern colonies, it would be of great public service to forward them with all expedition.

Upon the article of ammunition, I must re-echo the former complaints on this subject. We are so exceedingly destitute, that our artillery will be of little use without a supply both large and seasonable. What we have must be reserved for the small arms, and that managed with the utmost frugality.

The state of the army you will find ascertained with tolerable precision in the returns which accompany this letter. Upon finding the number of men to fall so far short of the establishment, and below all expectation, I immediately called a council of the general officers, whose opinion (as to the mode of filling up the regiments, and providing for the present exigency) I have the honour of inclosing together with the best judgment we are able to form of the ministerial troops. From the number of boys, deserters and negroes, that have been enlisted in the troops of this province, I entertain some doubts whether the number required can be raised here : and all the general officers agree that no dependence can be put on the militia, for a continuance in camp, or regularity and discipline during the short time they may stay. This unhappy and devoted province has been so long in a state of anarchy, and the yoke been laid so heavily on it, that great allowances are to be made for troops raised under such circumstances. The deficiency of numbers, discipline, and stores, can only lead to this conclusion, that their spirit has exceeded their strength. But at the same time I would humbly submit to the consideration of Congress the propriety of making some further provision of men from the other colonies. If these regiments should be completed to their establishment, the dismissal of those unfit for duty on account of their age and character would occasion a considerable reduction ; and, at all events, they have been enlisted upon such terms, that they may be disbanded when other troops arrive. But should my apprehensions be realized, and the regiments here be not filled up, the  
public



public cause would suffer by an absolute dependence upon so doubtful an event, unless some provision is made against such a disappointment.

It requires no military skill, to judge of the difficulty of introducing proper discipline and subordination into an army while we have the enemy in view, and are in daily expectation of an attack; but it is of so much importance, that every effort will be made, which time and circumstances will admit. In the mean time I have a sincere pleasure in observing that there are materials for a good army—a great number of able-bodied men, active, zealous in the cause and of unquestionable courage.

I am now, sir, to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the twenty eighth, inclosing the resolutions of Congress, of the twenty seventh ultimo, and a copy of a letter from the committee of Albany: to all which I shall pay due attention.

Generals Gates, and Sullivan, have both arrived in good health.

My best abilities are at all times devoted to the service of my country: but I feel the weight, importance, and variety of my present duties too sensibly, not to wish a more immediate and frequent communication with the Congress. I fear it may often happen in the course of our present operations, that I shall need that assistance and direction from them, which time and distance will not allow me to receive.

Since writing the above, I have also to acknowledge your favour of the fourth instant by Fessenden, and the receipt

receipt of the commissions, and articles of war. The former are yet eight hundred short of the number required. This deficiency you will please to supply as soon as you conveniently can. Among the other returns, I have also sent one of our killed, wounded, and missing, in the late action ; but have been able to procure no certain account of the loss of the ministerial troops. My best intelligence fixes it at about five hundred killed, and six or seven hundred wounded : but it is no more than conjecture,—the utmost pains being taken on their side to conceal it.

I have the honour to be, &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

P. S. Having ordered the commanding officer to give me the earliest intelligence of every motion of the enemy by land or water, discernable from the heights of his camp, I this instant, as I was closing my letter, received the inclosed from the brigade major. The design of this manœuvre I know not :—perhaps it may be to make a descent somewhere along the coast :—it may be for New-York ; or it may be practised as a deception on us. I thought it not improper however to mention the matter to you : I have done the same to the commanding officer at New-York ; and I shall let it be known to the committee of safety here, so that intelligence may be communicated, as they shall think best, along the sea coast of this government.

The

The Continental Congress on the 11<sup>th</sup> July, received information that there were two companies of rifle men raised in *Lancaster* instead of one. *Resolved*, That both be taken into the continental service.

HEAD QUARTERS, *Cambridge July 11th, 1775:*

*Parole, Guilford,*

*Countersign, Hartford,*

The court martial of which colonel William Prescott, was president is dissolved. A general court martial to be assembled at Cambridge as soon as possible, to try such prisoners as shall be brought before them, all evidences and persons concerned to attend the court.

The general understanding, there is a bad custom prevailing of the non-commissioned officers and soldiers, absenting themselves from guard, under pretence, of going for provisions; it is therefore ordered, that all officers, and soldiers, bring their provisions to the guard they mount, and on no pretence quit their guard, until it is regularly dismissed.

Notwithstanding the orders of the provincial Congress, some persons are so daring as to supply the soldiers with immoderate quantities of rum, and other spirituous liquors, any sutler, tavernkeeper, or licenced Innholder, who shall presume after the date of this order to sell to any non-commissioned officer, or soldier, any spirituous liquors whatsoever, without an order in writing, from the captain of the company to which such non-commissioned officer and soldier belongs; he or they, so offending, may expect to be severely punished.

Lieut. Col. Ward, president of the court-martial.

Head



HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, *July 12th, 1775.*

*Parole, Falmouth,*

*Countersign, Worcester,*

The adjutant general, will deliver at orderly time, a certain number of printed returns to the adjutant of each regiment, so that no excuse can for the future be admitted for not making regular and exact returns when demanded, as it is only filling up the blanks with the numbers proper to be placed in them. The commander in chief will not for the future admit of any palliative for making a false return, and is resolved to bring any officer of what rank soever to a court martial who is found delinquent.

When any trumpeter or flag of truce, is sent from Boston or any post occupied by the enemy; they are to be stopped by the first sentry they are permitted to approach, who is to call for the serjeant of the guard, who will conduct them to the officer of his guard, and such trumpeter or flag of truce, is not to be allowed to stir one step beyond that guard. The officer commanding the guard, will send any letter or messages brought from the enemy, immediately to the commander in chief, and to no other person.

A general court martial of line to set at head quarters in cambridge to morrow moring at nine o'clock, to try colonel Seammons of the Massachusetts forces, accused of backwardness in the execution of his duty, in the late action upon Bunker's hill; the adjutant of colonel Seammon's regiment to warn all evidences and persons

sons concerned to attend the court. Colonel Nixon, president of the above court.

*The Continental Congress on the 12th July, agreed as follows :*

That the securing and preserving the friendship of the Indian nations appears to be a subject of the utmost moment to these colonies. — That there is too much reason to apprehend that administration will spare no pains to excite the several nations of Indians to take up arms against these colonies ; and that it becomes us to be very active and vigilant in exerting every prudent means to strengthen and confirm the friendly disposition towards these colonies, which has long prevailed among the northern tribes, and which has been lately manifested by some of those to the southward. As the Indians depend on the colonists for arms, ammunition, and cloathing, which are become necessary to their subsistence, that commissioners be appointed by this Congress to superintend Indian affairs in behalf of those colonies. — That there be three departments of Indians, the northern, middle, and southern. The northern to extend so far south as to include the whole of the Indians known by the name of the six nations, and all the Indians northward of those nations. The southern department to extend so far north as to include the Cherokees, and all the Indians that may be to the Southward of them. The middle to contain the Indian nations that lie between the other two departments. — That five commissioners

be appointed for the southern department.—That for each of the other two departments there be appointed three commissioners.—That the commissioners have power to treat with the Indians in their respective departments, in the name and on behalf of the united colonies, in order to preserve peace and friendship with the said Indians, and to prevent their taking any part in the present commotions.—That the commissioners for the southern department receive from the continental treasury the sum of 10,000 dolls. the commissioners for the middle and northern department the sum of 6666, dollars and two thirds for each of their respective departments, for defraying the expence of treaties and presents to the Indians.—That the commissioners respectively have power to take to their assistance gentlemen of influence among the Indians in whom they can confide, and to appoint agents, residing near or among the Indians, to watch the conduct of the superintendants and their emissaries.—That in case the commissioners for the respective districts or any one of them in either district shall have satisfactory proof, that the king's superintendants, their deputies or agents, or any other person whatsoever, are active in stirring up or inciting the Indians or any of them, to become inimical to the American colonies, such commissioner or commissioners ought to cause such superintendants or other offender to be seized and kept in safe custody until order shall be taken therein by a majority of the commissioners of the districts where such seizure is made, or by the continental Congress, or a committee of said Congress, to whom such seizure, with the causes of it, shall as soon as pos-



possible after be made known. -- That the commissioners shall exhibit fair accounts of the expediture of all monies by them respectively to be received for the purposes aforesaid to every succeeding continental Congress, or committee of Congress, together with a general state of Indian affairs in their several departments ; in order that the colonies may be informed from time to time of every such matter as may concern them to know and avail themselves of for the benefit of the common cause. That as there is a seminary for the instruction of Indian youth, which has been established under the care of Doctor Wheelock on Connecticut river ; and as there are nine or ten Indian youths at that school, chiefly from the tribes residing in Quebec ; and as for want of a proper fund, there is danger that these youths may be sent back to their friends, which will probably excite jealousy and distrust, and be attended with bad consequences, the commissioners for Indian affairs in the northern department be authorised to receive, out of the continental treasury, a sum not exceeding five hundred dollars, to be applied by them for the support of said Indian youths.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a committee of five be appointed to devise ways and means to protect the trade of these colonies.

The committee appointed to prepare proper talks to the Indians, reported the same in Congress on the 13th July, which was agreed to as follows :

*A Speech to the six Confederate Nations, Mohawks, Oneidas, Tuscaroras, Cayagas, Senekas, from the twelve United Colonies, convened in Council at Philadelphia.*

*BROTHERS, SACHEMS & WARRIORS,*

WE, the delegates from the twelve united provinces, viz. *New-Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode-Island, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania*, the three lower Counties of *Newcastle, Kent, and Suffex* on *Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North-Carolina, and South-Carolina*, now sitting in general Congress at Philadelphia, send this talk to you our brothers. We are sixty five in number, chosen and appointed by the people throughout all these provinces and colonies, to meet and sit together in one great council, to consult together for the common good of the land and speak and act for them.

Brothers, in our consultation we have judged it proper and necessary to send you this talk, as we are upon the same Island, that you may be informed of the reasons of this great council, the situation of our civil constitution, and our disposition towards you our Indian brothers of the six nations and their allies.

*(Three Strings, or a small Belt.)*

*BROTHERS & FRIENDS, NOW ATTEND,*

WHEN our Fathers crossed the great water and came over to this land, the king of England gave them a talk; assuring them that they and their chil-

children should be his children, and that if they would leave their native country and make settlements, and live here, and buy, and sell, and trade with their brethren beyond the water, they should still keep hold of the same covenant chain and enjoy peace. And it was covenanted, that the fields, houses, goods, and possessions which our fathers should acquire, should remain to them as their own, and be their children's forever and at their sole disposal.

Trusting that this covenant should never be broken, our fathers came a great distance beyond the great water, laid out their money here, built houses, cleared fields, raised crops and through their own labour and industry grew tall and strong.

They have bought, sold and traded with England according to agreement, sending to them such things as they wanted, and taking in exchange such things as were wanted here.

The king of England and his people kept the way open for more than one hundred years, and by our trade became richer, and by a union with us, greater and stronger than the other kings and people who often asked yond the water.                      and ship with us as

All this time they lived in great fr  
and we with them for we are brother judged we were exceed.

Whenever they were struck as well kill us, as take a-  
though the blow had been given necessities of life.—We have  
us?—What has become of  
were our enemies.

and supplications to them? Who  
the king to the cries of his children  
in



Whenever they went to war, we sent our men to stand by their side and fight for them, and our money to help them and make them strong.

They thanked us for our love and sent us good talks, and renewed their promise to be one people forever.

*BROTHERS & FRIENDS, OPEN A KIND EAR!*

WE, will now tell you of the quarrel betwixt the counsellors of king George and the inhabitants and colonies of America.

Many of his counsellors are proud and wicked men. --- They persuade the king to break the covenant chain, and not to send us any more good talks. A considerable number have prevailed upon him to enter into a new covenant against us, and have torn asunder and cast behind their backs the good old covenant which their ancestors and ours entered into and took strong hold of.

They now tell us they will slip their hand into our sons' pockets without asking, as though it were their own; and pleasure they will take from us our char-

brothers of the civil constitution, which we love as our  
 ntations, our houses and goods when-  
 hout asking our leave.—That our  
 (Three Strin Island in the sea, but to this or

*BROTHERS & FRIENDS, NOW* shall not trade any more.—

WHEN liance with these new or-  
 great water and came over to this.  
 land gave them a talk; assuring t.

*Bro-*

Brothers, this is our present situation—thus have many of the king's counsellors and servants dealt with us. If we submit, or comply with their demands, you can easily perceive to what state we will be reduced.—If our people labour on the field, they will not know who shall enjoy the crop.—If they hunt in the woods, it will be uncertain who shall taste of the meat or have the skins.—If they build houses they will not know whether they may sit round the fire, with their wives and children.—They cannot be sure whether they shall be permitted to eat, drink, and wear the fruits of their own labour and industry.

*Brothers & Friends of the Six Nations, Attend,*

WE upon this Island have often spoke and intreated the king and his servants the counsellors, that peace and harmony might still continue between us—that we cannot part with or loose our hold of the old covenant chain which united our fathers and theirs—that we want to brighten this chain—and keep the way open as our fathers did; that we want to live with them as brothers, labour, trade, travel abroad, eat and drink in peace. We have often asked them to love us and live in such friendship with us as their fathers did with ours.

We told them again that we judged we were exceedingly injured, that they might as well kill us, as take away our property and the necessaries of life.—We have asked why they treat us thus?—What has become of our repeated addrestes and supplications to them? Who hath shut the ears of the king to the cries of his children

in America? No soft answer——no pleasant voice from beyond the water has yet sounded in our ears.

Brothers, thus stands the matter betwixt *Old England* and *America*. You *Indians* know how things are proportioned in a family——between the father and the son——the child carries a little pack——*England* we regard as the father——this Island may be compared to the son.

The father has a numerous family——both at home and upon this Island.——He appoints a great number of servants to assist him in the government of his family. In process of time, some of his servants grow proud and ill natured——they were displeased to see the boy so alert and walk on so nimbly with his pack.——They tell the father and advise him to enlarge the child's pack——they prevail——the pack is increased——the child takes it up again——as he thought it might be the father's pleasure——speaks but few words——those very small——for he was loth to offend the father. Those proud and wicked servants finding they had prevailed, laughed to see the boy sweat and stagger under his increased load. By and by, they apply to the father to double the boy's pack, because they heard him complain——and without any reason said they—he is a cross child——correct him if he complains any more.——The boy intreats the father——addresses the great servants in a decent manner, that the pack might be lightened—he could not go any farther.——humbly asks, if the old fathers, in any of the records, had described such a pack for the child——after all the tears and intreaties of the child——the pack is redoubled——the child stands a little,  
while



while staggering under the weight—ready to fall every moment—however, he entreats the father once more, though so faint he could only lift out his last humble supplication—waits a while—no voice returns.—The child concludes the father could not hear—those proud servants had intercepted his supplications, or stopped the ears of the father.—He therefore gives one struggle and throws off the pack, and says he cannot take it up again—such a weight would crush him down and kill him—and he can but die if he refuses.

Upon this, those servants are very wroth---and tell the father many false stories respecting the child—they bring a great cudgel to the father, asking him to take it in his hand and strike the child.

This may serve to illustrate the present condition of the king's *American* subjects or children.

Amidst these oppressions we now and then hear a molifying and reviving voice from some of the king's wise counsellors, who are our friends and feel for our distresses, when they heard our complaints and our cries, they applied to the king, also told those wicked servants, that this child in America was not a cross boy, it had sufficient reason for crying, and if the cause of its complaint was neglected, it would soon assume the voice of a man, plead for justice like a man, and defend its rights and support the old covenant chain of the fathers.

*BROTHERS LISTEN!*

Notwithstanding all our intreaties we have but little hope the king will send us any more good talks, by reason of his evil counsellors; they have persuaded

persuaded him to send an army of soldiers and many ships of war, to rob and destroy us. They have shut up many of our harbours, seized and taken into possession many of our vessels: the soldiers have struck the blow, killed some of our people, the blood now runs of the *American* children: they have also burned our houses and towns, and taken much of our goods.

Brothers! we are now necessitated to rise, and forced to fight, or give up our civil constitution, run away and leave our farms and houses behind us. This must not be. Since the king's wicked counsellors will not open their ears, and consider our just complaints, and the cause of our weeping, and hath given the blow, we are determined to drive away the king's soldiers, and to kill and destroy all those wicked men we find in arms against the peace of the twelve united colonies upon this Island. We think our cause is just; therefore hope God will be on our side. We do not take up the hatchet and struggle for honour and conquest; but to maintain our civil constitution and religious privileges, the very same for which our forefathers left their native land and came to this country.

BROTHERS & FRIENDS!

WE desire you will hear and receive what we have now told you, and that you will open a good ear and listen to what we are now going to say. This is a family quarrel between us and *Old England*. You *Indians* are not concerned in it. We don't wish you to take up the hatchet against the king's troops.

We

We desire you to remain at home, and not join on either side, but keep the hatchet buried deep. In the name and behalf of all our people we ask and desire you to love peace and maintain it, and to love and sympathize with us in our troubles; that the path may be kept open with all our people and yours, to pass and repass without molestation.

Brothers ! we live upon the same ground with you. The same Island is our common birth-place. We desire to sit down under the same tree of peace with you : let us water its roots and cherish its growth, till the large leaves and flourishing branches shall extend to the setting sun, and reach the skies.

BROTHERS OBSERVE WELL !

What is it we have asked of you ?—Nothing but peace, notwithstanding our present disturbed situation—and if application should be made to you by any of the king's unwise and wicked ministers to join on their side.—We only advise you to deliberate with great caution, and in your wisdom look forward to the consequences of a compliance. For if the king's troops take away our property, and destroy us who are of the same blood with themselves—what can you, who are Indians, expect from them afterwards.

Therefore we say, Brothers, take care—hold fast to your covenant chain.... You now know our disposition towards you, the six nations of Indians, and your allies.... Let this our good talk remain at *Onondaga*, your central council house. We depend upon you to



send and acquaint your allies to the northward, the seven tribes on the river *St. Lawrence*, that you have this talk of ours at the great council fire of the six nations. And when they return, we invite your great men to come and converse farther with us at Albany, where we intend to re-kindle the council fire, which your and our ancestors sat round in great friendship.

*Brothers and Friends !*

*We greet you all,*

*Farewell.*

*(The large Belt of Intelligence and Declaration)*

BROTHERS!

WE have said we wish you Indians may continue in peace with one another, and with us the white people. Let us both be cautious in our behaviour towards each other at this critical state of affairs. This Island now trembles, the wind whistles from almost every quarter—let us fortify our minds and shut our ears against false rumours—let us be cautious what we receive for truth, unless spoken by wise and good men. If any thing disagreeable should ever fall out between us, the twelve united colonies, and you the six nations, to wound our peace, let us immediately seek measures for healing the breach. From the present situation of our affairs, we judge it wise and expedient to

kindle

kindle up a small council fire at Albany, where we may hear each others voice, and disclose our minds more fully to each other.

(*A Small Belt.*)

Congress ordered, that a similar talk be prepared for the other *Indian* nations, preserving the tenor of the above, and altering it so as to suit the *Indians* in the several departments. They then proceeded to the choice of commissioners for Indian affairs, and agreed that the nomination of commissioners for the southern department be postponed. Mr. Franklin, Mr. Henry, and Mr. Wilson were unanimously elected for the middle department.

Major general Philip Schuyler, major Joseph Hawley, Mr. Turbot Francis, Mr. Oliver Wolcott, and Mr. Volkert P. Douw, were chosen for the northern department.

HEAD QUARTERS, *Cambridge July 13th, 1775.*

*Parole, Georgia,*

*Countersign, Huntingdon.*

As the army will be forthwith formed into brigades. The adjutant general will at orderly time this day, deliver to the adjutant of each regiment a number of printed returns, one of which must be immediately filled up, and signed by the commanding officer of each regiment, and sent as soon as possible to the adjutant general; by the adjutant of each regiment on the back of the return, it will be necessary to mention, where and in what manner, the regiment is at present posted,

The

The commanding officer at Chelcea is as soon as possible after the receipt of this order, to direct all the cattle upon Pullin point, Shirley point, and the intermediate space between Powder-Horn hill, and the sea, to be driven off, and it is recommended to the commanding general, to endeavour to agree with the owners of the said cattle, and to purchase them for the use of the army.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, *July 14th, 1775.*

*Parole, Halifax,*

*Countersign, Inverness.*

As the health of an army principally depends upon cleanliness, it is recommended in the strongest manner to the commanding officers of corps, posts, and detachments, to be strictly diligent in ordering the necessaries to be filled up once a week, and new ones dug; the streets of the encampment and lines to be swept daily, and all offal and carrion near the camp to be immediately buried: the officers commanding in barracks, or quarters, to be answerable that they are swept every morning, and all filth and dirt removed from about the houses; next to cleanliness, nothing is more conducive to a soldiers health than dressing his provisions in a decent and proper manner. The officers commanding companies should therefore daily inspect the camp kitchens, and see the men dress their food in a wholesome way.

The commanding officers in those parts of the lines and redoubts, where the pikes are placed will order the  
 quar-



quarter masters of corps, to see the pikes greased twice a week. They are to be answerable also that the pikes are kept clean, and always ready and fit for service.

The general observing great remissness and neglect in the several guards in and about the camp, orders the officer commanding any guard, to turn out his guard immediately upon the near approach of the commander in chief, or any of the general officers, and upon passing the guard; the commander in chief, is to be received with rested arms; the officer to salute, and the drums to beat a march; the majors generals with rested arms, the officer to salute, and the drums to beat two ruffles. The brigadiers general with rested arms, the officer to salute, and the drums to beat one ruffle. There being some thing awkward, as well as improper, in the general officers being stopped at the out posts, asked for passes by the sentry's, and obliged often to send for the officer of the guard (who it sometimes happens is as much unacquainted with the persons of the generals as the private men,) before they can pass in, or out; it is recommended to both officers and men, to make themselves acquainted with the persons of all the officers in general command; and in the mean while to prevent mistakes. The general officers and their aids-de-camp will be distinguished in the following manner.

The commander in chief, by a light blue ribband wore across his breast, between his coat and waist coat. The majors and brigadiers general, by a pink ribband wore in the like manner. The aids de camp by a green ribband.

The court martial of which col. Ward was president is dissolved.

Daniel Carmicle, foldier in colonel Patterson's regiment, tried for disobedience of orders, for re-enlisting and taking advance money twice over, and for drunkenness, is found guilty of the several charges, and ordered to be whipt on the bare back with 39 lashes, and discharged from the army.

The general approves the sentence, and orders it to be executed to morrow morning at the head of the regiment he belongs to.

*To John Hancock, Esquire, President of Congress.*

*Camp at Cambridge, July 14th, 1775.*

SIR,

SINCE I did myself the honour of addressing you on the 10th inst. nothing material has happened in the camp. From some authentic and late advices of the state of the ministerial troops, and the great inconvenience of calling in the militia in the midst of harvest, I have been induced for the present to wave it:—but in the mean time recruiting parties have been sent throughout this province, to fill up the regiments to the establishment of the provincial Congress. At the same time that I received these advices, I have also obtained a list of the officers of the enemy killed and wounded in the late battle at Charlestown, which I take this opportunity to inclose.

The

The great scarcity of fresh provisions in their army has led me to take every precaution to prevent a supply : for this purpose, I have ordered all the cattle and sheep to be drawn from the low grounds and farms within their reach. A detachment from general Thomas's camp, on Wednesday night, went over to Long-Island, and brought from thence twenty cattle and a number of sheep, with about fifteen labourers who had been put on by a Mr. Ray Thomas, to cut the hay, &c. by some accident, they omitted burning the hay, and returned the next day at noon to complete it ; which they effected amidst the firing of the shipping, with the loss of one man killed and another wounded.

Last evening also a party of the Connecticut men strolled down on the marsh at Roxbury, and fired upon a centry ; which drew on a heavy fire from the enemy's lines and floating batteries, but attended with no other effect than the loss of one killed by a shot from the enemy's lines. In the mean time, we, are, on both sides, continuing our works : but there has been no other movement than what I have noticed above. I shall endeavour to give a regular and particular account of all transactions as they occur, which you will please to lay before the honourable Congress.

I have the honour to be, &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Head



HEAD QUARTERS, *Cambridge July 15th, 1775.*

*Parole, Virginia,*

*Counter sign, Maryland.*

The commanding officer of each regiment to report the names of such men in their respective corps as are most expert in the management of whale boats.

When any commissioned, or non commissioned officer, is sent upon any detachment, or duty of honor, or fatigue, or to see the execution of any particular work. He is so soon as the service is performed, to make a report thereof to his commanding officer.

It being found advantageous to the public service to remove sundry horned cattle and sheep, from the grounds upon which they were grazing near Chelsea (to prevent their falling into the enemy's hands,) it is earnestly recommended to the several commissaries, to purchase such of them as are fit for slaughter of the owners, in order that they may suffer the least loss possible, from the unavoidable necessity of removing them from the rapacious claws of our enemies.

Colonel Gridley, chief engineer, is desired to report what Chevaux-de-Frise are made, and what forwardness those are in that are now making—it is necessary those upon hand be completed without delay.

Notwithstanding the orders already given, the general hears with astonishment, that not only soldiers, but officers unauthorized, are continually conversing with the officers and sentrys of the enemy. Any officer, non commissioned officer, soldier, or any person whatsoever, who is detected holding any conversation, or carrying

on any correspondence with any of the officers, or sentry's, of the advanced posts of the enemy, will be immediately brought before a general court martial, and punished with the utmost severity. The general is alone to judge of the propriety of any intercourse with the enemy, and no one else is to presume to interfere.

The chief engineer, colonel Gridley, to order an engineer, and a field officer of artillery, to go round the lines and redoubts, to examine if, the guns are placed properly in the embrassieurs, and if, the embrassieurs are properly made and properly sloped towards the country. The engineer and artillery officer, to report to the commander in chief, as soon as they have obeyed this order.

The Continental Congress on the 15th July came to the following resolution.

Whereas the government of Great Britain hath prohibited the exportation of arms and ammunition to any of the plantations, and endeavoured to prevent other nations from supplying us :

*Resolved*, That for the better furnishing these colonies with the necessary means of defending their rights, every vessel importing gun-powder, salt-petre, sulphur, provided they bring with the sulphur four times as much salt petre, brass field pieces, or good muskets fitted with bayonets, within nine months from the date of this resolution, shall be permitted to load and export the produce of these colonies, to the value of such powder and stores aforesaid, the non exportation agreement notwithstanding : and it is recommended to the committees of the several provinces to inspect the military stores so imported, and to estimate a generous price for the same, according to  
 Vol. I. D d d their

their goodness, and permit the importer of such powder and other military stores aforesaid, to export the value thereof and no more, in produce of any kind.

HEAD-QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, *July 16th, 1775.*

*Parole, Carolina,*

*Countersign, Springfield.*

The Continental Congress having earnestly recommended that Thursday next the 20th instant, be observed by the inhabitants of all the English colonies upon this continent, as a day of public humiliation, fasting and prayer; that they may with united hearts, and voice, unfeignedly confess their sins before God, and supplicate the all wise and merciful disposer of events, to avert the dissolution, and calamities of an unnatural war. The general orders that day to be religiously observed by the forces under his command, exactly in the manner directed by the proclamation of the Continental Congress. It is therefore strictly enjoined all officers and soldiers (not upon duty) to attend divine service, at their accustomed places of worship as well in the lines as the encampments, and quarters, and it is expected, that all those who go to worship, do take their arms, ammunition and accoutrements, and are prepared for immediate action if called upon; if in the judgment of the officers the works should appear to be in such forwardness as the utmost security of the camp requires, they will command their men to abstain from all labour upon that solemn day.



It was with much surprize and concern that the general in passing along the New-Hampshire lines yesterday, observed a most wanton, mischievous, and unprofitable abuse of property, in the destruction of many valuable trees, which were standing along the side of the road, out of the way of our works, or guns, he therefore orders, that an effectual stop be put to such practices for the future, or severe punishment will fall upon the transgressors of this order.

William Palsry Esq. is appointed aid-de-camp to major general Lee, all orders whether written, or verbal, coming from general Lee, and delivered by capt. Palsrey, are to be punctually obeyed.

A particular return to be delivered to the adjutant general to morrow at orderly time, of the regiment of artillery, distinguishing how every man and officer in that corps, is at present employed and where posted.

The Continental Congress on the 17th July, *Resolved*, That a commissary of stores and provisions be appointed for the New York department during the present campaign. Walter Livingston Esq. chosen to that office.

*Resolved*, That a deputy quarter master general be appointed for the said department.—Donald Campbell, Esq. elected to that office. Ordered, That Mr. Donald Campbell have the rank of colonel in the army.

*Resolved*, That a deputy muster master be appointed for the said department.—Ganning Bedford, Esq. elected to that office.

*Resolved*

*Resolved*, That the convention of New-York be desired to recommend to general Schuyler a proper person for a deputy adjutant general, or brigade major for the army in the New-York department.

HEAD-QUARTERS, at Cambridge, July 17th, 1775.

*Parole, Boston,*

*Countersign, Salem.*

There is reason to apprehend that the general orders are not regularly published to the non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the army, as pleading ignorance of orders, will not for the future be admitted in excuse of any delinquency, it is once more ordered, that the adjutants of the several corps will be exact in seeing the orders read every evening to the men off duty, of their respective corps, as they may depend upon answering before a court martial for any neglect in obeying this order.

The general court martial whereof colonel John Nixon is president, to set again to morrow morning at 8 o'clock, to try such prisoners as shall be brought before them; all evidences and persons concerned to attend the court.

There being a great neglect in sending in the returns to the adjutant general, as directed by the general orders of Friday last (especially) from the regiments posted in and near roxbury. The general assures commanding officers of corps, from whom the returns are expected, that he will not for the future pass over the slightest neglect in sending returns to the head quarters

1775, at the time directed by the general orders : if there is any remissness in the adjutants. The colonels will not do their duty if they do not forthwith confine the transgressors.

### AFTER ORDERS.

Capt. Benjamin Perkins, of colonel Little's regiment, confined by colonel Doolittle, for assisting and abetting, soldiers to mutiny, in rescuing a prisoner from the quarter guard of colonel Doolittle's regiment is to be tried to-morrow morning by the general court martial whereof colonel Nixon is president. All evidences and persons concerned, to attend the court.

The Continental Congress on the 18th July, *Resolved*. That it be recommended to the inhabitants of all the united English colonies in North America, that all able bodied effective men, between sixteen and fifty years of age in each colony, immediately form themselves into regular companies of militia, to consist of one captain, two lieutenants, one ensign, four serjeants, four corporals, one clerk, one drummer, one fifer, and about sixty eight privates.—That the officers of each company be chosen by the respective companies.—That each soldier be furnished with a good musket, that will carry an ounce ball, with a bayonet, steel ramrod, worm, priming wire, and brush fitted thereto, a cutting sword or tomahawk, a cartridge box, that will contain twenty-three pounds of cartridges, twelve flints, and a knapsack.—That the companies be formed into regiments or battalions officered with a colonel, lieutenant colonel, two majors, an adjutant, or quarter master.—That all



all officers above the rank of a captain be appointed by the respective provincial assemblies or conventions, or in their recess by the committees of safety appointed by said assemblies or conventions.—That all the militia take proper care to acquire military skill, and be well prepared for defence by being each man provided with one pound of good gun powder, and four pounds of ball fitted to his gun.—That one fourth part of the militia in every colony be selected for minute men, of such persons as are willing to enter into this necessary service, formed into companies and battallions, and their officers chosen and commissioned as aforesaid, to be ready on the shortest notice to march to any place where there assistance may be required for the defence of their own or a neighbouring colony ; and as these minute men may eventually be called to action before the whole body of the militia are sufficiently trained, it is recommended that a more particular and diligent attention be paid to their instruction in military discipline.—That such of the minute men, as desire it, be relieved by new draughts as aforesaid from the whole body of the militia once in four months.

As there are some people, who from religious principles cannot bear arms in any case, this Congress intend no violence to their consciences, but earnestly recommend it to them to contribute liberally in this time of universal calamity, to the relief of their distressed brethren in the several colonies, and to do all other services to their oppressed country, which they can consistently with their religious principles.

That

That it be recommended to the assemblies or conventions in the respective colonies to provide, as soon as possible, sufficient stores of ammunition for their colonies; also that they devise proper means for furnishing with arms such effective men, as are poor and unable to furnish themselves. — That it be recommended to each colony to appoint a committee of safety, to superintend and direct all matters necessary for the security and defence of their respective colonies, in the recess of their assemblies and conventions. — That each colony at their own expence, make such provision by armed vessels or otherwise, as their respective assemblies, conventions, or committees of safety shall judge expedient and suitable to their circumstances and situations for the protection of their harbours and navigation on their sea coasts, against all unlawful invasions, attacks, and depredations, from cutters and ships of war. — That it be recommended to the makers of arms for the use of the militia, that they make good substantial muskets, with barrels three feet and a half in length, that will carry an ounce ball, and fitted with a good bayonet and steel ram-rod, and that the making such arms be encouraged in these united colonies. — Where in any colony a militia is already formed under regulations approved of by the convention of such colony, or by such assemblies as are annually elected, we refer to the discretion of such convention or assembly, either to adopt the foregoing regulations in the whole or in part, or to continue their former, as they, on consideration of all circumstances, shall think best.

GENER.

## GENERAL ORDERS:

*Camp before Boston, 18th, July 1775.**Parole, Wilmington, Counter-sign, Chester.*

As the Chevaux de frize are not in readiness; the officers commanding the different lines and redoubts, are, as speedily as possible, to provide a sufficient number of gabions, which are to lay empty at the entrances of their respective posts, in order to be filled up as occasion may require. General Putnam will forthwith order his post to be furnished with a large quantity of fascines.

The officers commanding the different posts, to send an exact return to head-quarters this afternoon of all the intrenching tools in their possession, viz. shovels, pick-axes, wheel barrows, hand-barrows, axes, and crow-bars, and to mention the number and quality of any of these implements that are still wanting to carry on their respective works.

Six captains, twelve subalterns, twelve serjeants and 300 rank and file, to parade to morrow morning immediately after divine service, from the regiments now stationed in Cambridge, as a working party to assist in raising the New Hampshire lines.

Colonel James Seammons of the Massachusetts Bay forces, tryed by the general court martial of which col. John Nixon, was president, for disobedience of orders and backwardness in the execution of duty. The court

after



after duly examining the evidence for, and against the prisoner, together with what the prisoner had to say in his defence, are of opinion that col. Seammons is *not guilty* of the crimes wherewith he was accused, and therefore do acquit the prisoner. Col. Seammons to be immediately released from his arrest.

If, after what has happened, the enemy in revenge of their late losses, should dare to attempt forcing our lines, the army may be assured, that nothing but their own indolence and remissness, can give the least hope of success to so rash an enterprize ; it is therefore strongly recommended to the commanding officers of corps, guards and detachments, that they be assiduously alert in parading their men at their several posts half an hour before day break and remain there, until the commanding officer think proper to dismiss them.

The general hears with astonishment, the very frequent applications that are made to him, as well by officers, as soldiers, for furloughs : brave men, who are engaged in the noble cause of liberty, should never think of removing from their camp, while the enemy is in sight, and anxious to take every advantage, any indiscretion on our side may give them :—The general doubts not, but the commanding officers of corps, will anticipate his wishes, and discourage these under them from disgracefully desiring to go home, until the campaign is ended.

HEAD QUARTERS, Cambridge July 19th, 1775:

*Parole, Derby,*

*Countersign, Marblehead.\**

Lord Dunmore the governor of Virginia, shortly after Mr. Patrick Henry retired with his volunteers from Williamsburgh, sent his lady and family on board the *Fowey* man of war in James's River. About the same time his lordship, with the assistance of a detachment of marines, fortified his palace and surrounded it with artillery. From thence he issued a proclamation, charging Mr. Henry, and his associates with rebellious practices, and attributing the present commotions to disaffection in the people, and a desire of changing the established form of government. On the other hand the virginians, in their county meetings, applauded the conduct of Mr. Henry and of his associates. Resolutions were adopted, that at every risque he, and they should be indemnified. They insisted that they wanted nothing but to preserve their ancient constitution, and only opposed innovations. The disturbances they charged to the governor's late conduct. About this time copies of some letters from governor Dunmore to the minister of the American department were made public. These in the opinion of the Virginians contained not only unfavorable, but unfair and unjust representations, as well of facts, as of the temper and disposition of the colony.

\* There were no general orders issued on this day.

In this state of disorder, on the arrival of dispatches from Great Britain, the house of burgesses was suddenly and unexpectedly convened by the governor June 1st. The leading motive for it was to procure their approbation and acceptance of lord North's conciliatory plan. His excellency introduced this to their consideration, in a long and plausible speech. In a few days they presented their address in answer, in which among other grounds of rejection they stated that, "the proposed plan only changed the form of oppression, without lessening its burthen;" but they referred the papers for a final determination to Congress. For themselves they declared, "we have exhausted every mode of application which our invention could suggest, as proper and promising. We have decently remonstrated with parliament. They have added new injuries to the old. We have wearied our king with supplications; he has not deigned to answer us. We have appealed to the native honour and justice of the British nation. Their efforts in our favour have been hitherto ineffectual. What then remains to be done? That we commit our injuries to the even handed justice of that Being who doth no wrong; earnestly beseeching him to illuminate the councils, and prosper the endeavours of those to whom America hath confided their hopes, that through their wise direction, we may again see re-united, the blessings of liberty and property, and the most permanent harmony with Great Britain." In the body of the address is this remark, "lord Chatham's bill on the one hand, and the terms of the Congress on the other, would have formed a basis for negotiation, which  
a spirit



a spirit of accommodation, on both sides, might perhaps have reconciled."

The assembly among their first acts, appointed a committee to enquire into the causes of the late disturbances, and particularly to examine the state of the magazine, that measures might be taken for its replenishment. They found most of the remaining powder buried; the muskets deprived of their locks, and spring guns planted in the magazine. Some inconsiderate young men, attempted to furnish themselves with arms out of it, and one of them was wounded, this produced the discovery. These discoveries irritated the people, and occasioned intemperate expressions of resentment. Lord Dunmore quitted the palace privately early in the morning of July 8th, proceeded to Yorktown, and went on board the *Fowey* man of war. He left a message for the house of burgesses, acquainting them "that he thought it prudent to retire to a place of safety, having reason to believe that he was in constant danger of falling a sacrifice to popular fury; he, nevertheless, hoped they would proceed in the great business before them; and he engaged to render the communication between him and the house as easy and as safe as possible. He assured them that he would attend as heretofore, to the duties of his office, and that he was well disposed to restore that harmony which had been unhappily interrupted."

This message produced a joint address from the council and house of burgesses, in which they represented his lordship's fear to be groundless, and declared that they would cheerfully concur in any measure he should

should propose for the security of himself and family ; observing the impracticability in transacting business at such a distance, and concluded by intreating his return to the palace. His excellency in a reply, justified his apprehensions of danger from the threats which had been thrown out. He charged the house of burgeses with countenancing the violent proceedings of the people, and with a design to usurp the executive power, and subvert the constitution. This produced a reply, under the form of an address fraught with recrimination and defensive arguments. There was a continued intercourse by addresses, messages and answers, between the house of burgeses and the Fowey, but little of the public business was finished.

At length the necessary bills, having passed the house, the council and burgeses jointly intreated the governor's presence to give his assent to them and finish the session. After messages to and fro, his lordship peremptorily declined meeting them at the capital ; but he informed them that he would be ready to receive them at his present residence on board the Fowey, for the purpose of giving his assent to such bills as he should approve of. This answer put an end to all public correspondence between the governor and the colony. The house of burgeses passed resolutions in which they declared, that the message requiring them to attend the governor on board a ship of war was a high breach of their rights and privileges ; that they had reason to fear a dangerous attack was meditated against the unhappy people of the colony, and it was therefore their opinion, that they should prepare for the preservation of  
their

their rights and liberties. After strongly professing loyalty to the king, and amity to the mother country, they broke up their session.

A convention of delegates was appointed on the 18th July to supply the place of the assembly. They formed themselves into a committee to take into consideration the state of the colony, and on July 19th *Resolved*, That a sufficient armed force be immediately raised and embodied for its defence and protection.

The Newbern committee in the province of North-Carolina, observing that governor Martin, was taking such measures that were alarming and dangerous to the colony. They therefore used every exertion in arraying and exercising the militia. The governor was particularly zealous in addressing himself to the back settlers, regulators, and highland emigrants, and sending commissions among them. He likewise took much pains to fortify his palace at Newbern; but before it could be effected, his attempting to move the palace guns, alarmed the committee, who at the head of a body of armed men, interposed, seized and carried off six pieces of artillery. This occasioned him to make a precipitate flight to Fort Johnson on Cape Fear River. The people apprehensive that he would strengthen and prepare the fort, for the reception of a force to be employed in reducing the colony, and concluding, that he would encourage the slaves to revolt, collected at Wilmington under colonel Ashe, who had resigned his governmental commission. The colonel designed removing the artillery from the fort, but the cannon and stores were secured



secured by order of the governor who retired on board the king's sloop the cruiser.

Colonel Ashe, in the dead of the night July 18th, entered the fort, set it on fire, and reduced the houses and buildings to ashes. And on the 19th, he completed the destruction of its wooden defences, and desolated every thing in the neighbourhood, of the place, that so they might prove of no benefit to the governor.

The Newbern committee apprehending that governor Martin, intends erecting the king's standard, and to commence hostilities : *Resolved*, " That no person or persons whatsoever, have any correspondence with him, on pain of being deemed enemies to the liberties of America, and dealt with accordingly.

The Continental Congress on the 19th July, *Resolved*, That Joseph Trumbull, be commissary general of stores and provisions for the army of the united colonies.—That the appointment of a quarter master general, a commissary of musters, and a commissary of artillery, be left to general Washington.—That general Thomas be appointed first brigadier general in the army of the united colonies, in the room of general Pomeroy, who never acted under the commission sent to him, and that general Thomas's commission bear the same date that general Pomeroy's did.—That it be left to general Washington if he thinks fit, to appoint three brigade majors, and commission them accordingly.—They also *Resolved*, That the nomination of three of the commissioners for Indian affairs in the southern department be left to the council of safety, appointed by the colony of South Carolina.—That Mr. John Walker, of Virginia

nia be appointed one of the commissioners for Indian affairs in the southern department.

*Thursday July 20th.* This being the day appointed for the continental fast, Congress agreed to meet, and go in a body to divine service both parts of the day. They requested Mr. Duche, to preach before them in the morning, and Mr. Allison, in the afternoon. But before the service they met time enough to read a letter from the convention of Georgia, setting forth that the colony had acceded to the general association, and appointed delegates to attend the Congress.—They also *Resolved*, That general Schuyler be empowered to dispose of and employ all the troops in the New-York department, in such manner as he may think best for the protection and defence of these colonies, the tribes of Indians in friendship and amity with us, and most effectually to promote the general interest, still pursuing, if in his power, the former orders from this Congress, and subject to the future orders of the commander in chief.—The fast was religiously observed throughout the united colonies. At Philadelphia the day was kept as the most solemn ever held in that city. The united synod of New-York and Philadelphia had some time before published a pastoral letter: on this day it was read in the churches under their notice. In it they said, “as the whole continent, with hardly any exception, seemed determined to defend their rights by force of arms, it becomes the peculiar duty of those who profess a willingness to hazard their lives in the cause of liberty, to be prepared for death, which to many must be a cer-  
tain

ain, and to every one is a possible or probable event. It is well known to you (otherwise it would be imprudent thus publicly to profess) that we have not been instrumental in inflaming the minds of the people, or urging them to acts of violence and disorder. Perhaps no instance can be given on so interesting a subject, in which political sentiments have been so long and so fully kept from the pulpit, and even malice itself has not charged us with labouring from the press; but things are now come to such a height, that we do not wish to conceal our opinions as men. Suffer us therefore to exhort you, by assuring you that there is no army so formidable as those who are superior to the fear of death. Let therefore every one, who, from generosity of spirit, or benevolence of heart, offers himself as a champion in his country's cause, be persuaded to reverence the *Lord of Hosts*, and walk in the fear of the *Prince of the Kings of the Earth*, and then he may, with the most unshaken firmness, expect the issue either in death or victory."

After several exhortations they offered six advices, in substance as follows; first, "let every opportunity be taken to express your attachment to king *George* and the revolution principles. We recommend esteem and reverence for the person of the prince, who has probably been misled into the late and present measures by those about him, neither have we any doubt, that they themselves have been in a great degree deceived by false information from interested persons residing in America.—Secondly, be careful to maintain the union which at present subsists in all the colonies, on



which the success of every measure depends.—Thirdly, we earnestly beseech all societies to watch over their members, and discourage luxury of living, public diversions, and gaming of all kinds.—Fourthly, we recommend a regard to public order and peace; that all persons conscientiously pay their debts and to the utmost of their power serve one another, so that the evils inseparable from a civil war may not be augmented by wantonness and irregularity.—Fifthly, we recommend to all ranks, but particularly to those who may be called to action, a spirit of humanity and mercy. We recommend that meekness and gentleness of spirit which is the noblest attendant on true valor. That man will fight most bravely, who never fights but when it is necessary, and who ceases to fight as soon as the necessity is over—Lastly, we would recommend to all societies, not to content themselves with attending devoutly on fasts, but to continue habitually in prayer, and to have frequent voluntary meetings for solemn intercession with God on the important trial.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, *July 20th, 1775.*

*Parole, Albany,*

*Countersign, Ticonderoga.*

Certain drums in and near Cambridge very improperly beat the revellie this morning before day, although the troops are ordered to be under arms half an hour before day light, it does not follow that the drums are to beat at that time. The revellie is to beat when  
a sentry

a sentry can see clearly one thousand yards around him and not before.

All aids-de-camp and majors of brigade, are to keep regularly entered in a book, all the general orders of the army, as well as those of the brigade they belong to, as the general in chief will not for the future admit as an excuse for the breach of orders the plea of not knowing them.

Samuel Osgood, Esq. and Joseph Ward, Esq. being appointed aids-de-camp to major general Ward; they are to be obeyed as such, and all orders coming from aids-de-camp, are to be considered as the orders of their respective generals, and whether written or verbal, to be forthwith obeyed; it may be necessary once more to repeat to the army, that every aid-de-camp, and major of brigade, will be distinguished by a green sabband.

Certain corps, having been dilatory in delivering last Saturday their weekly returns, as positively directed by former orders; the general is determined for the future not to excuse any neglect in sending the returns every Saturday to the adjutant general; as the commanding officers of regiments, are to be answerable for the due observance of this order, it is expected they are exact in obliging their respective adjutants to fulfill their duty.

The Continental Congress on the 21st, July, *Resolved*, That such a body of troops be kept up in the Massachusetts-Bay as general Washington shall think necessary, provided they do not exceed twenty two thousand men. That Mr. Willie Jones, of North Carolina,

rolina, be the fifth commissioner of Indian affairs in the southern department.—*Resolved*, That Mr. R. Bache, Mr. Stephen Paschall, and Mr. M. Hilleges, be appointed to superintend the press, and to have the oversight and care of printing the bills of credit ordered to be struck by this Congress.

*To John Hancock, Esquire, President of Congress.*

*Camp at Cambridge, July 21st, 1775.*

SIR,

SINCE I did myself the honour of addressing you the fourteenth inst. I have received advice from governor Trumbull, that the assembly of Connecticut had voted, and that they are now raising, two regiments of seven hundred men each, in consequence of an application from the provincial Congress of Massachusetts-Bay. The Rhode-Island assembly has also made an augmentation for this purpose. These reinforcements with the riflemen who are daily expected, and such recruits as may come in to fill up the regiments here, will, I apprehend, compose an army sufficiently strong to oppose any force which may be brought against us at present. I am very sensible that the heavy expence necessarily attendant upon this campaign will call for the utmost frugality and care, and would therefore, if possible avoid enlisting one unnecessary man. As this is the first certain account of the destination of these new raised troops, I thought proper to communicate my sentiments as early as possible, lest the Congress



grefs should act upon my letter of the tenth, and raise troops in the southern colonies, which in my present judgment, may be dispensed with.

For these eight days past, there have been no movements in either camp, of any consequence. On our side, we have continued, the works without any intermission; and they are now so far advanced as to leave us little to apprehend on that score. On the side of the enemy, they have also been very industrious in finishing their lines, both on Bunker's hill and Roxbury neck. In this interval also, their transports have arrived from New York; and they have been employed in landing and stationing their men. I have been able to collect no certain account of the numbers arrived; but the inclosed letter, wrote (though not signed) by Mr. Sheriff Lee, and delivered me by captain Derby, (who went express with an account of the Lexington battle) will enable us to form a pretty accurate judgment. The increase of tents and men in the town of Boston is very obvious; but all my accounts from thence agree that there is a great mortality occasioned by the want of vegetables and fresh meat; and that their loss in the late battle at Charlestown (from the few recoveries of their wounded) is greater than at first supposed. The condition of the inhabitants detained in Boston is very distressing: they are equally destitute of the comforts of fresh provisions; and many of them are so reduced in their circumstances, as to be unable to supply themselves with salt. Such fish as the soldiery leave is their principal support. Added to all this, such suspicion  
and

and jealousy prevails, that they can scarcely speak or even look, without exposing themselves to some species of military execution.

I have not been able from any intelligence I have received, to form any certain judgment of the future operations of the enemy. Sometimes I have suspected an intention of detaching a part of their army to some part of the coast, as they have been building a number of flat bottomed boats, capable of holding two hundred men each. But, from their works and the language held at Boston, there is reason to think they expect the attack from us, and are principally engaged in preparing themselves against it. I have ordered all the whale boats along the coast to be collected : and some of them are employed every night to watch the motions of the enemy by water so as to guard as much as possible against any surprise.

Next to the more immediate and pressing duties of putting our lines in as secure a state as possible attending to the movements of the enemy, and gaining intelligence,—my great concern is to establish order, regularity and discipline without which our numbers would embarrass us, and in case of action, general confusion must intallibly ensue. In order to this I propose to divide the army into three divisions :—at the head of each will be a general officer :—these divisions to be again subdivided into brigades, under their respective brigadiers. But the difficulty arising from the arrangement of the general officers, and waiting the farther proceedings of the Congress on this subject, has much retarded my progress in this most necessary work.

I should

I should be very happy to receive their final commands, as any determination would enable me to proceed in my plan.

In addition to the officers mentioned in mine of the tenth inst. I would humbly propose that some provision should be made for a judge advocate, and provost marshal. The necessity of the first appointment was so great, that I was obliged to nominate a Mr. Tudor, who was well recommended to me, and now executes the office under an expectation of receiving captains pay—an allowance in my opinion) scarcely adequate to the service, in new raised troops, where there are court martials every day. However, as that is the proportion in the regular army, and he is contented, there will be no necessity of an addition.

I must also renew my request as to money, and the appointment of a pay master. I have forbore urging matters of this nature, from my knowledge of the many important concerns which engage the attention of the Congress : but as I find my difficulties thicken every day, I make no doubt, suitable regard will be paid to a necessity of this kind. The inconvenience of borrowing such sums as are constantly requisite must be too plain for me to enlarge upon, and is a situation from which I should be very happy to be relieved.

Upon the experience I have had, and the best consideration of the appointment of the several offices of commissary general, muster master general, quartermaster general, pay master general, and commissary of artillery, I am clearly of opinion that they not only conduce to order, dispatch and discipline, but that it is



a measure of œconomy. The delay, the waste, and unpunishable neglect of duty, arising from these offices being in commission in several hands, evidently shew that the public expence must be finally enhanced. I have experienced the want of these officers, in completing the returns of men, ammunition, and stores. The latter are yet imperfect, from the number of hands in which they are dispersed. I have inclosed the last weekly return, which is more accurate than the former ; and hope in a little time we shall be perfectly regular in this as well as several other necessary branches of duty.

I have made inquiry into the establishment of the hospital, and find it in a very unsettled condition. There is no principal director, nor any subordination among the surgeons : of consequence disputes and contention have arisen, and must continue until it is reduced to some system. I could wish it was immediately taken into consideration, as the lives and health of both officers and men so much depend upon a due regulation of this department. I have been particularly attentive to the least symptoms of the small pox ; and hitherto we have been so fortunate as to have every person removed so soon, as not only to prevent any communication, but any alarm or apprehension it might give in the camp. We shall continue the utmost vigilance against this most dangerous enemy.

In an army properly organized, there are sundry offices of an interior kind, such as waggon master, maulster, carpenter, &c. but I doubt whether my powers are sufficiently extensive for such appointments. If it is  
thought

thought proper to repose such a trust in me, I shall be governed in the discharge of it, by a strict regard to œconomy and the public interest.

My instructions from the honourable Congress direct that no troops are to be disbanded without their express direction, nor to be recruited to more than double the number of the enemy. Upon this subject I beg leave to represent, that unless the regiments in this province are more successful in recruiting than I have reason to expect, a reduction of some of them will be highly necessary, as, the public is put to the whole expence of an establishment of officers, while the real strength of the regiment (which consists in the rank and file) is defective. In case of such a reduction, doubtless some of the privates and all the officers would return home: but many of the former would go into the remaining regiments; and having had some experience, would fill them up with useful men. I so plainly perceive the expence of this campaign will exceed any calculation hitherto made, that I am particularly anxious to strike off every unnecessary charge. You will therefore, sir, be pleased to favour me with explicit directions from the Congress on the mode of this reduction (if it shall appear necessary) that no time may be lost when such necessity appears.

Yesterday we had an account that the light house was on fire:—by whom, and under what orders, I have not yet learned: but we have reason to believe it has been done by our irregulars.

VOL. I.

G g g

You

You will please to present me to the Congress, with the utmost duty and respect ; and believe me to be, &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

P. S. Captain Derby's stay in England was so short, that he brings no other information than what the inclosed letter, and the news-papers which will accompany this, contain. General Gage's dispatches had not arrived ; and the ministry affected to disbelieve the whole account, treating it as a fiction, or at most, an affair of little consequence. The fall of stocks was very inconsiderable.

*To John Hancock, Esquire, President of Congress.*

*Camp at Cambridge, July 21st, 1775. 5 o'clock. P. M.*

*SIR,*

SINCE closing the letters which accompany this, I have received an account of the destruction of the light-house ; a copy of which I have the honour to inclose—and of again assuring you that I am, with great respect, &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

P. S. I have also received a more authentic account of the loss of the enemy in the late battle, than any yet received. Dr. Winship, who lodged in the same house  
with



with an officer of the marines, assures me they had exactly one thousand and forty three killed and wounded, —of whom three hundred fell on the field, or died within a few hours. Many of the wounded are since dead.

HEAD QUARTERS, *Cambridge July 21st, 1775.*

*Parole, Malden,*

*Countersign, Chalcea.*

HEAD QUARTERS, *Cambridge July 22d, 1775:*

*Parole, Nantucket,*

*Countersign, Mississippi.*

A court of enquiry to set forthwith, president. Dr. Foster, Dr. Warren, and Dr. Eustace, members, to examine into a complaint exhibited by Mr. John Spalding, surgeon to general Putnam's regiment, against Mr. Penuel Chiney, surgeons mate of the said regiment, all evidences to attend the court.

Captain Israel Putnam, and lieut. Samuel Webb, being appointed aids de camp to major general Putnam, they are to be obeyed as such.

Regularity and due subordination being so essentially necessary to the good order and government of an army, and without it, the whole must soon become a scene of disorder and confusion. The general finds it indispensibly necessary without waiting any longer for dispatches from the general continental Congress, immediately to form the army into three grand divisions, and  
of

of dividing each of those grand divisions into two brigades. He therefore orders that the following regiments, viz.

<i>General Ward's,</i>	<i>Col. Cotton's,</i>
<i>General Thomas's,</i>	<i>Col. Danulson's,</i>
<i>Col. Fellows's,</i>	<i>Col. David Brewer's,</i>

Compose one brigade, and be under the command of brigadier general Thomas.

That,

<i>General Spencer's,</i>	<i>Col. Walker's,</i>
<i>Col. Parsons's,</i>	<i>Col. J. Read's,</i>
<i>Col. Learneard's,</i>	<i>Independents</i>

Compose another brigade, to be commanded by brigadier general Spencer. That these two brigades compose the right wing, or division of the army, and be under the command of major general Ward, and remain at Roxbury and its southern dependencies.

That,

<i>Col. Stark's,</i>	} <i>New Hampshire.</i>
<i>Col. Poor's</i>	
<i>Col. Read's</i>	

<i>Col. Nixon's,</i>	} <i>Massachusetts.</i>
<i>Col. Mansfield's,</i>	
<i>Col. Doolittle's,</i>	

Be formed into another brigade under the command of brigadier general Sullivan, and posted on Winter Hill.

That,

That,

<i>Col. Varnum's,</i>	}	<i>Rhode Island.</i>
<i>Col. Hitchcock's,</i>		
<i>Col Church's</i>		

<i>Col. Whitecombe's,</i>	}	<i>Massachusetts.</i>
<i>Col. Gardner's,</i>		
<i>Col. J. Brewer's,</i>		
<i>Col. Little's,</i>		

Be formed into another brigade and commanded by brigadier gen. Greene, and posted upon Prospect Hill ; and these two brigades compose the left wing, or second division of the army ; under the command of major general Lee.

That,

<i>General Heath's,</i>	<i>Col. Garnish's,</i>
<i>Col. Patterson's,</i>	<i>Col. Phinney's,</i>
<i>Col. Seammons,</i>	<i>Col. Prescott's,</i>

Be formed into another brigade, and commanded by brigadier general Heath, and be posted,

That,

<i>General Putnam's,</i>	<i>Col. Bridge's,</i>
<i>Col. Glover's,</i>	<i>Col. Woodbridge's,</i>
<i>Col. Frye's,</i>	<i>Col. Sergeant's,</i>

Be formed into another brigade, under the command of the senior officer therein and until the pleasure of the continental Congress be known. These two brigades to be under the command of major general Putnam



Putnam, as also a corps de reserve for the defence of the several posts north of Roxbury, not already named.

The arrangement now ordered, to take place, is to be made as speedily as possible, and the majors general are to see it done accordingly, some inconveniences may arise to certain individuals by this change, but as the good of the service requires it to be made an alert and ready compliance is expected.

All applications from henceforward, by officers or soldiers, for leave of absence, are to be made to the major general commanding each division, who is to judge of the propriety of the application, and grant furloughs where they see cause, without applying to the commander in chief provided it be not contrary to general orders.

General Heath's regiment is to take post at No. 2. in lieu of general Ward's, colonel Patterson's remain at No. 3, col. Seammon's to occupy No. 1, and the redoubt between that and No. 2. colonel Prescott's regiment to take post at the redoubt upon Sewell's point; colonel Gernishes regiment to furnish the companies for Chelsea, Malden, and Medford.

The Continental Congress on 22d July. On motion *Resolved*, That Dr. Franklin, Mr. Jefferson, Mr. J. Adams, and Mr. Lee, be a committee to take into consideration, and report on the resolution of the house of commons, February 20, 1775, commonly called lord North's motion.

HEAD-QUARTERS, *at Cambridge, July, 23d 1775.*

*Parole, Brunswick,*

*Countersign, Princeton.*

As the continental army have unfortunately no uniforms, and consequently many inconveniences must arise, from not being able always to distinguish the commissioned officers, from the non-commissioned, and the non-commissioned from the private, it is desired that some badges of distinction may be immediately provided, for instance the field officers may have red or pink coloured cockades in their hats, the captains yellow, or buff, and the subalterns green. They are to furnish themselves accordingly.—The serjeants may be distinguished by an epaulette or stripe of red cloth sewed upon their right shoulder, the corporals by one of green.

The people employed to make spears, are desired by the general, to make four dozen of them immediately, thirteen feet in length, and the wood part a good deal more substantial than those already made, particularly in the New Hampshire lines, are ridiculously short and flight, and can answer no sort of purpose: no more are therefore to be made on the same model.

The commanding officers of the different works and posts, are once more enjoined to furnish themselves with a sufficient number of gabions and fascines, which are to stop up the entrances of their respective redoubts and lines; and to repair their works, which may either be  
damaged

damaged by the weather, or the fire of the enemy; it is observed that several of the entrances of the redoubts are still left open, without any sort of defence: the commanding officers of each redoubt, are therefore ordered to cut a wide deep ditch at the entrances, and throw a bridge of strong plank across; this to be done without delay.

John Davis of captain Foster's company, in colonel Gridley's regiment of artillery, tryed for desertion, and suspicion of intending to go to the enemy, is acquitted by the general court martial.

Ensign Trosten accused by col. Seammons of abusive and insulting language to the said col. Seammons while under arrest, tryed by a general court martial of which col. Nixon was president. The court were unanimously of opinion, that the prisoner is not guilty, and do therefore acquit him with honour. — Lieut. Troston, to be forthwith released from his arrest.

Michael Bury, capt Parker's company, and colonel Prescott's regiment, tryed by the same general court martial for refusing his duty, and enlisting in an another company. The court condemn the prisoner, and order him to receive 39 lashes. — The general orders the sentence to be put in execution at the head of the regiment the delinquent belongs to.

Col. Little's regimen, omitted in yesterdays orders, is in general Greene's brigade, and to be posted upon Prospect Hill.



HEAD QUARTERS, at CAMBRIDGE, *July 24th, 1775.**Parole, Salisbury, Countersign, Cumberland.*

It being thought proper to distinguish, the majors, from the brigadiers general, by some particular mark; for the future, the majors general will wear a broad purple ribband. Notwithstanding the general orders, marking the distinctions of general officers, aids de camp, &c. The generals are frequently stopped by the centinels, which can only happen from the captains having neglected to read the orders to their respective companies; if any general officer, aid de camp, or major of brigade, is again stopped through the ignorance of the centinels: the captains will be considered as responsible.

As any attempt the enemy from their late disappointments may have the rashness or the hardness to make; will be violent and sudden. The general expects the officers and soldiers, will be not only resolute, but alert to defeat, and in a particular manner, he enforces his orders to every field officer, upon no account (duty excepted) to lay out of camp; but upon every occasion, to shew by their example, that activity and steady courage, so necessary to defeat an enterprising enemy.

Notwithstanding the orders of the 11th inst. expressly forbidding all officers and soldiers from quitting their guard before they are regularly relieved, and dismissed: the general is informed such unsoldier like practices are still committed. He therefore admonishes all officers, and

non commissioned officers, not to suffer any person to quit their guard upon any pretence, care to be taken, the men are properly supplied with provisions, before they mount guard.

Report being this morning made to the general, that the main guard room is kept abominably filthy and dirty ; for the future one commanding officer, is not to relieve another, upon that guard, until he is assured, that the officers and mens apartments, are clean, and in decent order.

The surgeon of every regiment in the lines, redoubts, or in, or near Cambridge, to deliver to morrow at twelve at noon, to the adjutant general, at Head Quarters, an exact return of the sick in the regiments they respectively belong to. The names, rank, and disorders of each officer non commissioned officer, and foldier, to be mentioned in the return.—the returns of the surgeons of the corps, stationed in, and near Roxbury, to be made to the commanding general at Roxbury Tuesday noon, in the manner and form directed by the above order, and the general commanding at Roxbury will transmit them to Head Quarters at orderly time Wednesday.

HEAD-QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, *July 25th, 1775,*

*Parole, Halifax,*

*Countersign, York*

Continual complaints being made that soldiers of regiments, and companies, after enlisting in one company and regiment, have gone and enlisted in another, in so much that it would engross the generals whole time to hear the disputes upon this subject. For the future  
any

any officers who have any dispute in regard to the men re-inlisted, are to apply to the brigadier commanding their brigade, who will order a court martial of the brigade to hear and determine the matter.

The general court martial of which colonel Nixon, was president, to be dissolved this evening, and another general court martial of the line to set to morrow morning at the usual time and place to try such prisoners as shall be brought before them, all evidences, and persons concerned, to attend the court.

*The Continental Congress on the 25th July agreed in an address to the Speaker and gentlemen of the Assembly of Jamaica as follows :*

*Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the Assembly of Jamaica.*

WE would think ourselves deficient in our duty, if we suffered this Congress to pass over without expressing our esteem for the assembly of *Jamaica*.

Whoever attends to the conduct of those who have been entrusted with the administration of British affairs, during these last twelve years, will discover in it a deliberate plan to destroy, in every part of the empire, the free constitution for which Britain has been so long and so justly famed. With a dexterity, artful and wicked, they have varied the modes of attack according to the different characters and circumstances of those whom they meant to reduce. In the East Indies, where the effeminacy of the inhabitants promised an  
easy



easy conquest, they thought it unnecessary to veil their tyrannical principles under the thinnest disguise. Without designing even to pretend a justification of their insatiable avarice and lust of power, In Britain, where the maxims of freedom were still known, but where luxury and dissipation had diminished the wonted reverence for them, the attack has been carried on in a more secret and indirect manner: corruption has been employed to undermine them. The *Americans* are not enervated by effeminacy, like the inhabitants of India; nor debauched by luxury, like those of Great Britain: It was therefore judged improper to assail them by bribery, or by undisguised force. Plausible systems were formed; specious pretences were made: All the arts of sophistry were tried to shew that the British ministry had by law a right to enslave us. The first and best maxims of the constitution, venerable to *Britons* and to *Americans*, were perverted and prophaned. The power of parliament, derived from the people, was extended over those from whom it was never derived. It is asserted that a standing army may be constitutionally kept among us, without our consent. Those principles, dishonourable to those who adopted them, and destructive to whom they were applied, were nevertheless carried into execution by the foes of liberty and of mankind. Acts of parliament, ruinous to *America*, and unserviceable to *Britain*, were made to bind us; armies, maintained by the parliament, were sent over to secure their operation. The power, however, and the cunning of our adversaries, were alike unsuccessful. We refused to their parliaments an obedience, which our judgments

judgments disapproved of ; we refused to their armies a submission, which spirits unaccustomed to slavery, could not brook.

But while we spurned a disgraceful subjection, we were far from running into rash or seditious measures of opposition. Filled with sentiments of loyalty to our sovereign, and of affection and respect for our fellow subjects in *Britain* ; we petitioned, we supplicated, we expostulated : — Our prayers were rejected ; — our remonstrances were disregarded : — our grievances were accumulated. All this did not provoke us to violence.

An appeal to the justice and humanity of those who had injured us, and were bound to redress our injuries, was ineffectual ; we next resolved to make an appeal to their interest, though by doing so we knew we must sacrifice our own, and (which gave us equal uneasiness) that of our friends who had never offended us, and who were connected with us by a sympathy of feelings, under oppressions similar to our own. We resolved to give up our commerce that we might preserve our liberty. We flattered ourselves, that, when by withdrawing our commercial intercourse with *Britain*, which we had an undoubted right either to withdraw or continue, her trade should be diminished, her revenues impaired, and her manufactures unemployed, our ministerial foes would be induced by interest, or compelled by necessity, to depart from the plan of tyranny which they had so long pursued, and to substitute in its place, a system more compatible with the freedom of *America*,  
and

and justice of *Britain*. That this scheme of non importation and non exportation might be productive of the desired effects, we were obliged to include the Islands in it. From this necessity alone, has our conduct towards them proceeded. By converting your sugar plantations into fields of grain, you can supply yourselves with the necessaries of life: while the present unhappy struggle shall continue, we cannot do more.

But why should we make any apology to the patriotic assembly of *Jamaica*, who know so well the value of liberty; who are so sensible of the extreme danger to which ours is exposed; and who foresee how certainly the destruction of ours must be followed by the destruction of their own?

We receive uncommon pleasure from observing the principles of our righteous opposition distinguished by your approbation: we feel the warmest gratitude for your pathetic mediation in our behalf with the crown. It was indeed unavailing—but are you to blame? mournful experience tells us, that petitions are often rejected, while the sentiments and conduct of the petitioners entitle what they offer to a happier fate.

That our petitions have been treated with disdain is now become the smallest part of our complaint: ministerial insolence is lost in ministerial barbarity. It has, by an exertion peculiarly ingenious, procured those, very measures, which it laid us under the hard necessity of pursuing, to be stigmatized in parliament as rebellious: It has employed additional fleets and armies for the infamous purpose of compelling us to abandon them



them : It has plunged us in all the horrors and calamities of civil war : It has caused the treasure and blood of *Britons* (formerly shed and expended for far other ends) to be spilt and wasted in the execrable design of spreading slavery over *British America* : It will not, however, accomplish its aim : In the worst of contingencies a choice will still be left which it never can prevent us from making.

The peculiar situation of your Island forbids your assistance. But we have your good wishes.—From the good wishes of the friends of liberty and mankind, we shall always derive consolation.

Congress also *Resolved*, That a body of forces, not exceeding five thousand, be kept up in the New York department, for the purpose of defending that part of America, and for securing the lakes, and protecting the frontiers from incursions or invasions.—That a farther sum, amounting to the value of one million of Spanish milled dollars be struck in bills of thirty dollars each. As the signing so great a number of bills as has been directed to be issued by this congress, will require more time than the members can possibly devote to that business consistent with the attention due to the public service.

*Resolved*, That the following gentlemen be appointed and fully authorised to sign the same, viz, Luke Morris, Samuel Meredith, Judah Foulke, Samuel Morris, Frederick Kuhl, Robert Strettle Jones, Thomas Coombe, Ellis Lewis, John Mease, Thomas Lawrence, Daniel Clymer, John Maxwell Nesbit, Thomas Barclay, John Bayard, William Craig, Thomas Barrow,  
John

John Shee, Isaac Hazlehurst, Robert Roberts, Anthony Morris, Mordecai Lewis, George Mifflin, Robert Tuckniss, Andrew Bunner, William Jackson, Joseph Simms, James Millegan, and James Reed.—That each of the continental bills be numbered and signed by two of the above gentlemen.

Congress on the 26th July established a post office, to reach from Falmouth in New England, to Savannah, in Georgia; and unanimously elected Dr. *Benjamin Franklin*, post master general, who is allowed a salary of one thousand dollars per annum for himself, and three hundred and forty dollars per annum for a secretary and comptroller, with power to appoint such, and so many deputies as to him may seem proper and necessary.

The Maryland convention met at Annapolis on 26th, July, they unanimously *resolved* upon an association to be signed by the members, and the other freemen of the province. They said, “we do unite as one band, and solemnly pledge ourselves to each other, and to America, that we will, to the utmost of our power, support the present opposition, carrying on, as well by arms as by the continental association, restraining our commerce.” They likewise *Resolved*, “that there be forty companies of minute men enrolled as soon as may be; and that every able bodied effective freeman within the province between sixteen and fifty (clergymen of all denominations, practising physicians, the household of the governor, minute and artillery men, and persons who from their religious principles cannot bear arms

arms in any case excepted) as soon as may be, and at furthest before the fifteenth of September, shall enroll himself in some company of militia." They also established a council of safety, consisting of sixteen persons; and ordered committees of observation and of correspondence to be chosen; and bills of credit to the amount of several hundred thousand dollars to be struck with all convenient speed.

HEAD-QUARTERS, *July, 26d 1775.*

*Parole, Amsterdam,*

*Countersign, Amboy.*

It is recommended to the commanding officers of corps, that all coverings made of boards be built in the form of barracks, and in the most advantageous manner at the same time so contrived, as to be warm and comfortable in cold weather.

All passes to be discontinued for the future, and no person to be admitted into the lines, unless introduced by an officer who can vouch for him, or by order of the officers commanding in the lines.

It being represented that the present hospital is not large enough to contain the sick. Lieutenant governor Oliver's house is to be cleared for that purpose, and care to be taken that no injury is done to it.

Notwithstanding the strict and repeated orders that has been given against firing small arms, it is hourly practiced: all officers commanding guards, posts, and detachments, to be alert in apprehending all future transgressors.



Capt. Clarke of general Putnam's regiment, confined in arrest for neglect of duty when upon guard ; tried by a late general court martial, is acquitted, and is immediately to be released from his arrest.

Levi Woods soldier in capt. Nutting's company in colonel Prescott's regiment confined for absenting himself without leave, and refusing to take the oath, and threatening to leave the army. The court martial upon the prisoners pleading guilty, and promising to behave obediently for the future, recommend him to the general's mercy : who is pleased to pardon the prisoner.

HEAD QUARTERS, *July 27<sup>d</sup>, 1775.*

*Parole, Bedford,*

*Countersign, Guilford.*

John Trumbull, Esq. being appointed aid de camp to his excellency the commander in chief, he is to be obeyed as such.

A court of inquiry to set to morrow morning at eight oclock in the tutor's chamber, (Mr. Hall's) to examine into a complaint exhibited upon oath in the public news papers, against Mr. Benjamin Whiting, now a prisoner in the college, all evidences and persons concerned to attend the court.

For the future when any deserters come to any of the out guards, they are without the least delay to be sent by a corporals guard to the next guard in the lines, who is immediately to escort them in the same manner to the major general commanding that division of the army who, as soon as he has examined them, will forth-  
with

with send them under a proper escort from his guard to the head quarters. Some of the deserters being made drunk, who came last night from the enemy, before they reached head quarters ; it will be considered as a breach of orders in any person who gives rum to deserters, before they are examined by the general.

A subaltern officer's guard to be mounted to morrow morning at eight o'clock at a certain distance from the small pox hospital. The officer to come this evening at six o'clock, to the adjutant general for orders.

*To John Hancock, Esquire, President of Congress.*

*Camp at Cambridge, July 27th, 1775.*

SIR,

NOTHING material has occurred in either camp, since I had the honour of addressing you on the twenty first instant by express ; but on Tuesday, three men of war and nine transports sailed out of Boston harbour, and stood a course about E. S. E.

One Groves, who came out of Boston the same evening, informed the officer at one of the out posts, that the transports had on board six hundred men, and were bound to Block Island, Fisher's Island, and Long Island, to plunder them, and bring off what cattle they may find. The fellow returned again into Boston under such suspicious circumstances, that it has led me to doubt the truth of his intelligence.

A deserter, who came in afterwards, informs me that it was given out in their camp, that they were either  
gone

gone for Indians or fresh provisions ; and that each transport had but twenty men on board. Upon this intelligence, I immediately wrote to governor Cooke of Rhode Island, and to general Wooster, that they might take proper precautions for removing the cattle off those Islands, and the coasts, and to prevent any surprize.— As we are confirmed, by every account, in the scarcity of fresh provisions in the enemy's camp, and particularly by this deserter, it is very probable this voyage may be only intended for a supply : but as it may possibly be otherwise, I thought it best to transmit the intelligence to the honourable Congress, that they may forward it to the southward, or take such other steps as they may judge proper.

Since writing the above, three more deserters have come out,—which makes four, in twenty four hours. Their accounts correspond with those of the first who came out, and which I have related above.

I have the honour to be, &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The Continental Congress on the 27th July proceeded to the establishment of an hospital for an army of twenty thousand men ; and unanimously elected Dr. *Benjamin Church*, to be director of and physician in it. They also unanimously elected *James Warren*, Esq. pay master general.

Congress, agreed, that for the establishment of an hospital, for an army consisting of twenty thousand men,  
the



the following officers and other attendants be appointed, with the following allowance or pay, viz.—one director general and chief physician, his pay per day four dollars.—Four surgeons, each ditto, one and one third of a dollar.—One apothecary, ditto, one and one third of a dollar.—Twenty surgeons mates, each ditto, two thirds of a dollar.—One clerk, ditto, two thirds of a dollar.—Two store keepers, each four dollars per month.—One nurse to every ten sick, one fifteenth of a dollar per day, or two dollars per month.—Labourers occasionally.

The duty of the above officers.—The director to furnish medicines, bedding, and all other necessaries, to pay for the same, superintend the whole, and make his report to, and receive orders from the commander in chief.—Surgeons, apothecary, and mates, to visit and attend the sick, and the mates to obey the orders of the physicians, surgeons and apothecary.—Matron, to superintend the nurses, bedding, &c.—Nurses, to attend the sick and obey the matron's orders.—Clerk, to keep accounts for the director and store keepers.—Store keeper, to receive and deliver the bedding and other necessaries by order of the director.

*Resolved*, That the appointment of the four surgeons and the apothecary be left to doctor *B. Church*.—That the mates be appointed by the surgeons.—That the number of mates do not exceed twenty.—That the number be not kept in constant pay, unless the sick and wounded should be so numerous as to require the attendance of twenty, and to be diminished as circumstances will admit, for which purpose the pay is fixed by

by the day, that they may only receive pay for actual service. That one clerk, two store keepers, and one nurse to every ten sick be appointed by the director.

*Resolved*, That the pay master give bond with two sureties, in the sum of fifty thousand dollars, for the faithful performance of his office. — That the bond be made payable to the same persons, to whom the bonds of the continental treasurers are payable. — That the pay master in the New-York department give bond to the same persons as above directed, with two sureties, in the sum of twenty five thousand dollars, for the faithful performance of his office.

The Continental Congress on the 28th July unanimously elected *Jonathan Trumbull*, Junr. Elq. pay master for the forces in the New York department.

The address to the people of Ireland, was agreed to as follows :

### TO THE PEOPLE OF IRELAND.

*From the Delegates appointed by the United Colonies of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, and Providence Plantations, Connellicut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, the lower Counties on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina, in General Congress at Philadelphia, the 10th of May 1775.*

FRIENDS & FELLOW SUBJECTS!

AS the important contest, into which we have been driven, is now become interesting to every European State, and particularly affects

affects the members of the British empire, we think it our duty to address you on the subject. We are desirous, as is natural to injured innocence, of possessing the good opinion of the virtuous and humane. We are peculiarly desirous of furnishing you with a true state of our motives and objects ; the better to enable you to judge of our conduct with accuracy, and determine the merits of the controversy with impartiality and precision.

However incredible it may appear, that, at this enlightened period, the leaders of a nation, which in every age has sacrificed hecatombs of her bravest patriots on the altar of liberty, should presume gravely to assert, and, by force of arms, attempt to establish an arbitrary sway over the lives, liberties, and property of their fellow subjects in America ; it is nevertheless a most deplorable and indisputable truth.

These colonies have, from the time of their first settlement, for near two centuries, peaceably enjoyed those very rights, of which the ministry have, for ten years past, endeavoured, by fraud and by violence to deprive them. At the conclusion of the last war the genius of England, and the spirit of wisdom, as if offended at the ungrateful treatment of their sons, withdrew from the British councils and left that nation a prey to a race of ministers, with whom ancient English honesty and benevolence disdained to dwell. From that period, jealousy, discontent, oppression and discord have raged among all his majesty's subjects ; and filled every part of his dominions with distress and complaint.

Not



Not content with our purchasing of Britain at her own price, cloathing and a thousand other articles used by near three millions of people on this vast continent ; not satisfied with the amazing profits arising from the monopoly of our trade, without giving us either time to breathe after a long though glorious war, or the least credit for the blood and treasure we have expended in it ; —Notwithstanding the zeal we had manifested for the service of our sovereign, and the warmest attachment to the constitution of Britain, and the people of England, a black and horrid design was formed, to convert us from freemen into slaves, from subjects into vassals, and from friends into enemies.

Taxes, for the first time since we landed on the American shores, were, without our consent, imposed upon us ; an unconstitutional edict to compel us to furnish necessaries for a standing army, that we wished to see disbanded, was issued ; and the legislature of New York suspended for refusing to comply with it. Our ancient and inestimable right of trial by jury was, in many instances, abolished ; and the common law of the land made to give place to admiralty jurisdictions. Judges were rendered, by the tenure of their commissions, entirely dependent on the will of a minister. New crimes were arbitrarily created ; and new courts, unknown to the constitution, instituted. Wicked and insidious governors have been set over us ; and dutiful petitions for the removal of even the notoriously infamous governor Hutchinson, were branded with the approbious appellation of scandalous and defamatory. Hardy attempts have been made under colour of parliamentary authority

ty

ty to seize Americans, and carry them to Great Britain to be tried for offences committed in the colonies. Ancient charters have no longer remained sacred, that of the Massachusetts Bay was violated; and their form of government essentially mutilated and transformed. On pretence of punishing a violation of some private property, committed by a few disguised individuals, the populous and flourishing town of Boston was surrounded by fleets and armies; its trade destroyed; its ports blocked up; and thirty thousand citizens subjected to all the miseries attending so sudden a convulsion in their commercial metropolis; and to remove every obstacle to the rigorous execution of this system of oppression, an act of parliament was passed evidently calculated to indemnify those, who might, in the prosecution of it, even embue their hands in the blood of the inhabitants.

Though pressed by such an accumulation of undeserved injuries, America still remembered her duty to her sovereign. A Congress, consisting of deputies from twelve united colonies assembled. They in the most respectful terms laid their grievances at the foot of the throne; and implored his majesty's interposition in their behalf. They also agreed to suspend all trade with Great Britain, Ireland, and the West Indies; hoping by this peaceable mode of opposition, to obtain that justice from the British ministry which had been so long solicited in vain.—And here permit us to assure you, that it was with the utmost reluctance we could prevail upon ourselves, to cease our commercial connection with your Island.—Your parliament had done us no

wrong.—You had ever been friendly to the rights of mankind ; and we acknowledge, with pleasure and gratitude, that your nation has produced patriots, who have nobly distinguished themselves in the cause of humanity and America. On the other hand, we were not ignorant that the labour and manufactures of Ireland, like those of the silk worm, were of little moment to herself ; but served only to give luxury to those who *neither toil nor spin*. We perceived that if we continued our commerce with you, our agreement not to import from Britain would be fruitless and were therefore compelled to adopt a measure, to which nothing but absolute necessity would have reconciled us. It gave us, however, some consolation to reflect, that should it occasion much distress, the fertile regions of *America* would afford you a safe asylum from poverty, and in time from oppression also ; an asylum, in which many thousands of your countrymen have found hospitality, peace, and affluence, and become united to us by all the ties of consanguinity, mutual interest, and affection.—Nor did Congress stop here :—Flattered by a pleasing expectation, that the justice and humanity which had so long characterized the *English* nation, would, on proper application, afford us relief ; they represented their grievances in an affectionate address to their brethren in Britain, and intreated their aid and interposition in behalf of these colonies

The more fully to evince their respect for their sovereign, the unhappy people of Boston were requested by the Congress to submit with patience to their fate ; and all America united in a resolution to abstain from every



every species of violence.——During this period that devoted town suffered unspeakably. Its inhabitants were insulted and their property violated. Still relying on the clemency and justice of his majesty and the nation, they permitted a few regiments to take possession of their town, to surround it with fortifications; and to cut off all intercourse between them and their friends in the country.

With anxious expectation did all *America* wait the event of their petition. — All *America* laments its fate. — Their prince was deaf to their complaints; and vain were all attempts to impress him with a sense of the sufferings of his *American* subjects, of the cruelty of their task masters, and of the many plagues which impended over his dominions. Instead of directions for a candid enquiry into our grievances, insult was added to oppression; and our long forbearance rewarded with the imputation of cowardice. Our trade with foreign states was prohibited; and an act of parliament passed to prevent our even fishing on our own coasts. Our peaceable assemblies, for the purpose of consulting the common safety, were declared seditious; and our asserting the very rights which placed the crown of *Great Britain* on the heads of the three successive princes of the house of *Hanover* styled rebellion. Orders were given to reinforce the troops in *America*. The wild and barbarous savages of the wilderness have been solicited by gifts to take up the hatchet against us; and instigated to deluge our settlements with the blood of innocent and defenceless women and children.——The whole country was moreover alarmed with the horrors of domestic insurrection.

rections.—Refinements in parental cruelty, at which the genius of *Britain* must blush ! Refinements which admit not of being even recited without horror, or practised without infamy ! We should be happy, were these dark machinations the mere suggestions of suspicion.—We are sorry to declare, that we are possessed of the most authentic and indubitable evidence of their reality.

The ministry, bent on pulling down the pillars of the constitution, endeavoured to erect the standard of despotism in America ; and if successful, *Britain* and *Ireland* may shudder at the consequences !

Three of their most experienced generals are sent to wage war with their fellow subjects ; and *America* is amazed to find the name of *Howe* in the catalogue of her enemies :—She loved his brother.

Despairing of driving the colonists to resistance by any other means than actual hostility, a detachment of the army at *Boston* marched into the country in all the array of war ; and unprovoked fired upon, and killed several of the inhabitants. The neighbouring farmers suddenly assembled, and repelled the attack. From this all communication between the town and country was intercepted. The citizens petitioned the general for permission to leave the town, and he promised on surrendering their arms to permit them to depart with their other effects. They accordingly surrendered their arms, and the general violated his faith. Under various pretences, passports were delayed and denied ; and many thousands of the inhabitants are at this day confined in the town, in the utmost wretchedness and want. The  
lame,

lame, the blind, and the sick, have indeed been turned out into the neighbouring fields ; and some, eluding the vigilance of the sentries, have elcaped from the town, by swimming to the adjacent shores.

The war having thus began on the part of general Gage's troops, the country armed and embodied. The reinforcements from *Ireland* soon after arrived ; a vigorous attack was then made upon the provincials.——In their march, the troops surrounded the town of *Charlestown*, consisting of about four hundred houses then recently abandoned to escape the fury of a relentless soldiery. Having plundered the houses, they set fire to the town, and reduced it to ashes.——To this wonton waste of property, unknown to civilized nations, they were prompted the better to conceal their approach under cover of the smoke. A shocking mixture of cowardice and cruelty, which then first tarnished the lustre of the British arms, when aimed at a brother's breast ! But blessed be God they were restrained from committing farther ravages, by the loss of a very considerable part of their army, including many of their most experienced officers.——The loss of the inhabitants was inconsiderable.

Compelled therefore to behold thousands of our countrymen imprisoned, and men, women, and children involved in promiscuous and unmerited misery. When we find all faith at an end, and sacred treaties turned into tricks of state ; when we perceive our friends and kinsmen massacred, our habitations plundered, our houses in flames, and their once happy inhabitants fed only by the hand of charity ;—who can blame us  
for



for endeavouring to restrain the progress of desolation? who can censure our repelling the attacks of such a barbarous band? who in such circumstances, would not obey the great, the universal, the divine law of self-preservation?

Though vilified as wanting spirit, we are determined to behave like men—though insulted and abused, we wish for a reconciliation.—Though defamed as seditious, we are ready to obey the laws—and though charged with rebellion, will cheerfully bleed in defence of our sovereign in a righteous cause.—What more can we say? What more can we offer?

But we forbear to trouble you with a tedious detail of the various and fruitless offers and applications we have repeatedly made, not for pensions, for wealth, or for honours, but for the humble boon of being permitted to possess the fruits of honest industry, and to enjoy that degree of liberty to which God and the constitution have given us an undoubted right.

Blessed with an indissoluble union, with a variety of internal resources, and with a firm reliance on the justice of the supreme disposer of all human events, we have no doubt of rising superior to all the machinations of evil and abandoned ministers. We already anticipate the golden period, when liberty, with all the gentle arts of peace and humanity, shall establish her mild dominion in this western world, and erect eternal monuments to the memory of those virtuous patriots and martyrs, who shall have fought and bled and suffered in her cause.

Accept

Accept our most grateful acknowledgements for the friendly disposition you have always shewn towards us. — We know that you are not without your grievances. — We sympathize with you in your distress, and are pleased to find that the design of subjugating us, has persuaded administration to dispense to *Ireland*, some vagrant rays of ministerial sunshine. — Even the tender mercies of government have long been cruel towards you. — In the rich pastures of *Ireland*, many hungry parricides have fed, and grown strong to labour in its destruction. We hope the patient abiding of the meek may not always be forgotten; and God grant that the iniquitous schemes for extirpating liberty from the *British* empire may be soon defeated. But we should be wanting to ourselves; we should be perfidious to posterity; we should be unworthy that ancestry from which we derive our descent, should we submit with folded arms to military butchery and depredation, to gratify the lordly ambition, or sate the avarice of a *British* ministry. In defence of our persons and properties, under actual violation, we have taken up arms; when that violence shall be removed, and hostilities cease on the part of the aggressors, they shall cease on our part also. For the achievement of this happy event, we confide in the good offices of our fellow subjects beyond the *Atlantic*. Of their friendly disposition we do not yet despond; aware as they must be, that they have nothing more to expect from the same common enemy, than the humble favour of being last devoured.

Head

HEAD-QUARTERS, *July, 28th 1775.*

*Parole, Cumberland,*

*Countersign, Brookline.*

The surgeons of Learnard, Heath, Little, Phinney, and Parsons's regiments, have neglected to deliver in the returns of the sick of their respective regiments, to the adjutant general, those returns to be delivered forthwith, and the surgeons of those corps are to be more exact in their obedience to orders.

HEAD QUARTERS, *July 29th, 1775.*

*Parole, Dartmouth,*

*Countersign, Cork.*

A serjeant and six men to parade at the head quarters at eleven o'clock, to escort certain prisoners and deserters to Worcester, this party to be victualled for this day and to morrow: the serjeant will receive his orders from the adjutant general.

Mr. Benjamin Whiting, tried by a court of inquiry, ordered in the general orders of the 27th inst. whereof lieutenant colonel James Brickatt was president. The court having maturely considered the evidence for, and against the prisoner, as well as what the prisoner had to offer in his defence, are of opinion, that the prisoner is not guilty of the crime laid to his charge, and do therefore acquit the prisoner. The general therefore orders the prisoner to be released.

James



James Macdaniel, tryed by a general court martial, whereof colonel Glover was president ; for forging an order of general Putnam's to obtain a quart of rum, and for abusive language to colonel Gridley ; is found guilty, and ordered to receive twenty lashes. The general confirms the sentence, and orders it to be executed after prayer time to morrow.

James Foster of captain Butler's company in col. Nixon's regiment tryed by the same general court martial, for robbing Dr. Foster surgeon of the general hospital, being found guilty of the charge, is sentenced to receive thirty nine lashes, and suffer one months fatigue. — The general approves the sentence and orders it to be put in execution at the head of the regiment after prayer time to morrow.

William Winslow of capt. Perkins's company of artillery, tryed by the same court martial, for stealing a cannon cartridge of powder is acquitted.

The Continental Congress on the 29th July, elected William Tudor, Esq. judge advocate of the army. — And *Resolved*, That Michael Hillegas, and George Clymer, Esqrs. be joint treasurers of the united colonies ; that the treasurers reside in Philadelphia, and that they shall give bond with surety for the faithful performance of their office, in the sum of one hundred thousand dollars to John Hancock, Henry Middleton, John Dickinson, John Allop, Thomas Lynch, Richard Henry Lee, and James Wilson, Esqrs. and the survivor of them in trust for the united colonies.

That the provincial assemblies or conventions do each chuse a treasurer for their respective colonies, and

take sufficient security for the faithful performance of the trust.—That each colony provide ways and means to sink its proportion of the bills ordered to be emitted by this Congress, in such manner as may be most effectual and best adapted to the condition, circumstances and equal mode of levying taxes in such colony. —That the proportion or quota of each colony be determined according to the number of inhabitants of all ages, including negroes and mulattoes in each colony : but as this cannot at present be ascertained, that the quotas of the several colonies be settled for the present as follows, to undergo a revision and correction, when the list of each colony is obtained. New-Hampshire, 124069 and a half. Massachusetts Bay, 434244. Rhode Island, 71959 and a half. Connecticut, 248139. New York, 248139. New Jersey 161290 and a half. Pennsylvania, 372208 and a half. Delaware, 37219 and a half. Maryland 310174 and a half. Virginia, 496278. North Carolina, 248139. South Carolina, 248139. Total 3.000000.

That each colony pay its respective quota in four equal annual payments, the first payment to be made on or before the last day of November, which will be in the year of our Lord, 1779, the second, on or before the last day of November 1780 ; the third, on or before the last day of November 1781 ; and the fourth or last, on or before the last day of November, 1782, and that for this end the several provincial assemblies or conventions provide for laying and levying taxes in their respective provinces or colonies, towards sinking the continental bills : that the said bills be received by the collectors

lectors in payment of such taxes, and be by the collectors paid into the hands of the provincial treasurers, with all such other monies as they may receive in lieu of the continental bills, which other monies the said provincial treasurer shall endeavour to get exchanged for continental bills, and where that cannot be done, shall send to the continental treasurers the deficiency in silver or gold, with the bills making up the quota to be sunk in that year, taking care to cut by a circular punch of an inch diameter an hole in each bill, and to cross the same, thereby to render them unpassable, though the sum or value as to remain fairly legible : and the continental treasurers, as fast as they receive the said quotas, shall with the assistance of a committee of five, persons to be appointed by the Congress, if sitting, or by the assembly or convention of the province of Pennsylvania, examine and count the continental bills, and in the presence of the said committee burn and destroy them. And the silver and gold sent them to make up the deficiencies of quotas they shall retain in their hands until demanded in redemption of continental bills that may be brought to them for that purpose, which bills so redeemed, they shall also burn and destroy in presence of the said committee. And the said treasurers, whenever they have silver or gold in their hands for the redemption of continental bills, shall advertise the same, signifying that he is ready to give silver or gold for such bills to all persons requiring it in exchange.

The provincial treasurers and collectors are to have such allowances for their respective services, as shall be directed by the several assemblies or conventions to be paid by their respective province or colony. That



That the continental treasurers be allowed for their service this year five hundred dollars each.

*Resolved*, That the paymaster general, commissary general, quarter master general, and every of their deputies, shall take an oath truly and faithfully to discharge the duties of their respective stations.

*Resolved*, That the pay of the commissary general of musters be forty dollars per month.—Deputy commissary general of stores and provisions, sixty dollars per ditto.—Deputy adjutant general fifty dollars per ditto.—Deputy muster master general forty dollars per ditto.—Brigade major thirty three dollars per ditto.—Commissary of artillery thirty dollars per ditto.—Judge advocate twenty dollars per ditto.—Colonel fifty dollars per ditto.—Lieutenant colonel forty dollars per ditto.—Major thirty three dollars and one third per ditto.—Captain twenty dollars per ditto.—Lieutenant thirteen dollars and one third per ditto.—Ensign ten dollars per ditto.—Sergeant eight dollars per ditto. Corporal, drummer, and fifer, each seven dollars and one third per ditto,—Private six dollars and two thirds per ditto.—Adjutant eighteen dollars and one third per ditto.—Quarter master eighteen dollars and one third per ditto....Chaplain twenty dollars per ditto.—That the pay of the light infantry be the same as that in the regiment from a captain to a private, both inclusive.—That in the artillery the pay of a captain be twenty six dollars and two thirds per month.—Captain lieutenant twenty dollars per ditto....Lieutenants first and second eighteen dollars and one third per ditto....Lieutenant fireworker thirteen dollars and one third

third per ditto.... Serjeant eight dollars and one third per ditto. Corporal seven dollars and a half per ditto .... Bombardier seven dollars per ditto. ... Matrofs six dollars and five sixths of a dollar per ditto..... That the appointment of provost martial, waggon master, and Master carpenter be left to the commander in chief of the army. who is to fix their pay, having regard to the pay they receive in the ministerial army, and the proportion that the pay of the officers in said army bears to the pay of our officers.

HEAD QUARTERS, *July 30th, 1775.*

*Parole, Essex,*

*Countersign, Dublin.*

William Tudor, Esq. being appointed judge advocate of the continental army, he is in all things relative to his office, to be acknowledged and obeyed as such. The drummers and fifers of the regiments in, and about Cambridge, are to be ordered constantly to attend the drum and fife major, at the usual hours for instruction.

HEAD QUARTERS, *July 31st, 1775.*

*Parole, Falkland,*

*Counterfign, Edento.*

The Continental Congress having been pleased to appoint Joseph Trumbull, Esq. to be commissary general to the army of the united colonies. All commissarys heretofore appointed by any of the district colony Congress's

Congress's or by particular authority of any particular district, or colony ; are forthwith to make an exact return of the provisions, and all the different species of provisions they have in, or near the camp at Cambridge, and Roxbury : thereupon commissary general Trumbull, being assured by the report of his clerk, assistant, or from his own examination, that such return is just and true, is to give his receipt for the quantity delivered into his hands, which receipt will be a good voucher in the passing the account of the different colony commissary's heretofore appointed, and will be allowed as such.

The commissary's at present appointed by the several colonies, are forthwith to make up their accounts unto to the third August inclusive, ready to be laid before the commander in chief, and by him transmitted to the continental Congress; or to be adjusted and finally settled by him, as the continental Congress shall think proper to direct.

A return signed by the commanding officers of regiments and corps, to be delivered to the adjutant general to morrow morning at general orderly time, of the names, ranks, and dates of the officers commissions in their respective regiments and corps, mentioning also the vacancies and how occasioned.

A general court martial to set immediately, to try capt. Xtopher Gardner of colonel Varnum's regiment for cowardice abandoning his post and deserting his men.... All evidences and persons concerned to attend the court.

*July*



*July 31st, The several assemblies of New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Virginia having referred to the Congress the resolution of the house of commons of Great Britain. (comprehending Lord North's conciliatory plan) which resolution is in these words :*

*" Lunoe 20, Die February 1775.*

" The house in a committee on the American papers. Motion made, and question proposed.

" That it is the opinion of this committee, that when the general council and assembly, or general court of any of his majesty's provinces, or colonies in *America*, shall propose to make provision, according to the condition, circumstance, or situation of such province or colony, for contributing their proportion to the common defence (such proportion to be raised under the authority of the general court, or general assembly of such province or colony, and disposable by parliament) and shall engage to make provision also, for the support of the civil government, and the administration of justice in such province or colony, it will be proper if such proposal shall be approved by his majesty and the two houses of parliament, and for so long as such provision shall be made accordingly, to forbear in respect of such province or colony to lay any duty, tax, or assessment, or to impose any farther duty, tax, or assessment, except only such duties as it may be expedient to continue to levy or impose, for the regulation of commerce ; the net produce of the duties last mentioned, to be carried to the account of such province or colony respectively."

The

The Congress took the said resolution into consideration, and are therefore of opinion.—That the colonies of *America* are entitled to the sole and exclusive privilege of giving and granting their own money : that this involves a right of deliberating whether they will make any gift for what purposes it shall be made, and what shall be its amount, and that it is a high breach of this privilege for any body of men, extraneous to their constitutions, to prescribe the purposes for which money shall be levied on them, to take to themselves the authority of judging of their conditions, circumstances and situations, and of determining the amount of the contribution to be levied.

That as the colonies possess a right of appropriating their gifts, so are they entitled at all times to enquire into their application, to see that they be not wasted among the venal and corrupt for the purpose of undermining the civil rights of the givers, nor yet be diverted to the support of standing armies, inconsistent with their freedom and subversive of their quiet. To propose therefore, as this resolution does, that the monies given by the colonies shall be subject to the disposal of parliament alone, is to propose that they shall relinquish this right of enquiry, and put it in the power of others to render their gifts ruinous, in proportion as they are liberal.

That this privilege of giving or of withholding our monies, is an important barrier against the undue exertion of prerogative, which, if left altogether without controul, may be exercised to our great oppression ; and all history shews how efficacious is its intercession for redress

redress of grievances, and re-establishment of rights, and how improvident it would be to part with so powerful a mediator.

We are of opinion that the proposition contained in this resolution is unreasonable and insidious : unreasonable, because, if we declare we accede to it, we declare without reservation, we will purchase the favour of parliament, not knowing at the same time at what price they will please to estimate their favour ; it is insidious, because, individual colonies, having bid and bidden again, till they find the avidity of the seller too great for all their powers to satisfy ; are then to return into opposition, divided from their sister colonies whom the minister will have previously detached by a grant of easier terms, or by an artful procrastination of a definitive answer.

That the suspension of the exercise of their pretended power of taxation being expressly made commensurate with the continuance of our gifts these must be perpetual to make that so. Whereas no experience has shewn that a gift of perpetual revenue secures a perpetual return of duty or of kind disposition. On the contrary, the parliament itself, wisely attentive to this observation, are in the established practice of granting their supplies from year to year only.

Desirous and determined as we are to consider, in the most dispassionate view, every seeming advance towards a reconciliation made by the British parliament, let our brethren of Britain reflect what would have been the sacrifice to men of free spirits had even fair terms been proffered, as these insidious proposals were



with circumstances of insult and defiance. A proposition to give our money, accompanied with large fleets and armies seems addressed to our fears rather than to our freedom. With what patience would Britons have received articles of treaty from any power on earth when borne on the point of a bayonet by military plenipotentiaries ?

We think the attempt unnecessary to raise upon us by force or by threats, our proportional contributions to the common defence, when all know, and themselves acknowledge, we have fully contributed whenever called upon to do so in the character of freemen.

We are of opinion it is not just that the colonies should be required to oblige themselves to other contributions, while Great Britain possesses a monopoly of their trade. This of itself lays them under heavy contribution. To demand, therefore, additional aids in the form of a tax, is to demand the double of their equal proportion, if we are to contribute equally with the other parts of the empire, let us equally with them enjoy free commerce with the whole world. But while the restrictions on our trade shut to us the resources of wealth, is it just we should bear all other burthens equally with those to whom every resource is open ?

We conceive that the British parliament has no right to intermeddle with our provisions for the support of civil government, or administration of justice. The provisions we have made are such as please ourselves, and are agreeable to our own circumstances : they answer the substantial purposes of government and of justice

tice and other purposes than these should not be answered. We do not mean that our people shall be burthened with oppressive taxes, to provide sinecures for the idle, or the wicked, under colour of providing for a civil list. While parliament pursue their plan of civil government within their own jurisdiction, we also hope to pursue ours without molestation.

We are of opinion the proposition is altogether unsatisfactory, because it imports only a suspension of the mode, not a renunciation of the pretended right to tax us; because too it does not propose to repeal the several acts of parliament passed for the purposes of restraining the trade, and altering the form of government of one of our colonies; extending the boundaries and changing the government of Quebec; enlarging the jurisdiction of the courts of admiralty and vice admiralty; taking from us the rights of trial by a jury of the vicinage, in cases affecting both life and property; transporting us into other countries to be tried for criminal offences; exempting by mock trial the murderers of colonists from punishment; and quartering soldiers on us in times of profound peace. Nor do they renounce the power of suspending our own legislatures, and for legislating for us themselves in all cases whatsoever. On the contrary, to shew they mean the discontinuance of injury, they pass acts, at the very time of holding out this proposition, for restraining the commerce and fisheries, of the provinces of New England, and for interdicting the trade of other colonies with all foreign nations, and with each other. This proves unequivocally  
they

they mean not to relinquish the exercise of indiscriminate legislation over us.

Upon the whole, this proposition seems to have been held up to the world, to deceive it into a belief that there was nothing in dispute between us but the mode of levying taxes ; and that the parliament having now been so good as to give up this, the colonies are unreasonable if not perfectly satisfied : Whereas, in truth, our adversaries, still claim a right of demanding *ad libitum*, and of taxing us themselves to the full amount of their demand, if we do comply with it. This leaves us without any thing we can call property. But what is of more importance, and what in this proposal they keep out of sight, as if no such point was now in contest between us, they claim a right to alter our charters and establish laws, and leave us without any security for our lives or liberties. The proposition seems also to have been calculated more particularly to lull into fatal security our well affected fellow subjects on the other side the water, till time should be given for the operation of those arms, which a British minister pronounced would instantaneously reduce the “ cowardly ” sons of America to unreserved submission. But when the world reflects how inadequate to justice are these vaunted terms ; when it attends to the rapid and bold succession of injuries, which during a course of eleven years, have been aimed at these colonies ; when it revives the pacific and respectful expostulations, which, during that whole time, were the sole arms we opposed to them, when it observes that our complaints were either not heard at all, or were answered with new and accumulated injuries, when it  
recol-



recollects that the minister himself on an early occasion declared, "that he would never treat with America till, he had brought her to his feet," and that an avowed partisan of ministry has more lately denounced against us the dreadful sentence "*delenda est carthago*," that this was done in presence of a British senate, and being unreprieved by them, must be taken to be their own sentiment, (especially as the purpose has already in part been carried into execution, by their treatment of Boston and burning of Charlestown ;) when it considers the great armaments with which they have invaded us, and the circumstances of cruelty with which these have commenced and prosecuted hostilities ; when these things, we say, are laid together and attentively considered, can the world be deceived into an opinion that we are unreasonable, or can it hesitate to believe us, that nothing but our exertions may defeat the ministerial sentence of death or abject submission.

*Resolved*, That Mr. Langdon, Mr. J. Adams, Mr. Hopkins, Mr. Deane, Mr. Clinton, Mr. Crane, Dr. Franklin, Mr. Rodney, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Henry, Mr. Hewes, Mr. Gadsden, and Mr. Hall, be a committee in the recess of Congress, to make enquiry in all the colonies after virgin lead and leaden ore, and the best methods of collecting, smelting, and refining it.—That the above named gentlemen be a committee, in the recess of the Congress, to inquire into the cheapest and easiest methods of making salt in these colonies.—*Resolved*, That when the Congress adjourns for recess, it be adjourned to meet at Philadelphia.

HEAD-QUARTERS, *August, 1st 1775.*

*Parole, Gibraltar,*

*Countersign, Fairfield.*

The general thanks major Tupper, and the officers and soldiers under his command for their gallant and soldier like behaviour in possessing themselves of the enemy's post at the light house, and for the number of prisoners they took there, and doubts not but the continental army will be as famous for their mercy as their valour.

Two subalterns, two serjeants, one drum and thirty rank and file to parade at Head Quarters at noon to escort the prisoners to Worcester. The commanding officer will receive his orders from the adjutant general.

For the satisfaction of all concerned the general directs the following resolution of the legislature of this colony to be inserted in general orders, viz.

*" In House of Representatives Watertown, 29th July 1775.*

WHEREAS sundry complaints have been made by some of the soldiers raised by this colony, that they have not received the allowance pay of forty shillings, agreeable to the resolution of provincial Congress; therefore *resolved*, that a committee be appointed forthwith, to apply to the colonels of the several regiments, raised by this colony, and to the muster masters and pay masters in the camp at Cambridge, and Roxbury, and obtain

obtain of them a compleat list of the non commissioned officers and soldiers, in their respective regiments, distinguishing those that have been mustered and paid, from those that have not, that such methods may be pursued, as shall remove all just ground of complaint. —Read and ordered that colonel Cushing, and Mr. Webster, with such as the honourable board shall join, be a committee for the purposes above mentioned. Sent up for concurrence.

JAMES WARREN, *Speaker.*

*In council read and concurred, and col. Lincoln is joined.*

*Attest*

P. MORTON, *Secretary."*

The officers commanding Massachusetts regiments, will pay all due attention to the foregoing resolution.

One man a company to be appointed a camp colour man, from every company in every regiment, in the army, whose particular duty it must be to attend the quarter master and quarter master serjeant, to sweep the streets of their respective incampments, to fill up the old necessary houses, and dig new ones, to bury all offal, filth, and nastiness, that may poison or infect the health of the troops ; and the quarter masters are to be answerable, to their commanding officers for a strict observance of this order, and by persevering in the constant and unremitted execution thereof remove that odious reputation which, (with but too much reason) has stigmatized the character of American troops. The colonels and  
command.



commanding officers of regiments, are to be answerable to the general for all due obedience to this order.

The general finding it is not uncusomary for officers to take the liberty of absenting themselves from camp without leave, and going home ; for the future any officer found guilty of so glaring an offence against all order and discipline, and setting so bad an example to the non commissioned officers and soldiers under their command ; such officer or officers so offending, may depend upon being punished with the utmost severity.

Least the late success against the enemy, should occasion any relaxation in the alertness of the troops ; the general recommends it in the strongest manner to all the officers and soldiers of the continental army, to be the more vigilant in their duty, and watchful of the enemy, as they certainly will take every advantage of any supiness, on our part.

The Continental Congress 1st August mentioned.— Whereas at a former Congress it was resolved, that, if certain acts of parliament, in the continental association enumerated and complained of, should not be repealed on or before the tenth day of September 1775, the inhabitants of these united colonies would not directly or indirectly, export any merchandize or commodity whatsoever to Great Britain, Ireland, or the West Indies ; and as some doubts have arisen with respect to the true spirit and construction of said resolve : to the end that such doubts may be removed.

*Resolved*, that under the prohibition, in the said association contained, to export to, or import from the islands

lands of Great Britain and Ireland, this Congress intends to comprife all exportation to, or importation from, the Iflands of Jerfey, Guernfy, Sark, Alderney, and Man, and every European Ifland and fettlement within the Britifh dominions ; and that under the denomination of the Weft Indies, this Congress means to comprehend all the Weft India Iflands, Britifh and foreign, to watever ftate, power or prince belonging, or by whomfoever governed, and alfo the Summer Iflands, Bahama Iflands, Barbicia and Surrinam on the main, and every Ifland and fettlement within the latitude of the fouthern line of Georgia and the Equator.

*Resolved*, That the fum of *five hundred thoufand dollars* be immediately forwarded from the continental treasury to the pay mafter general, to be applied to the ufe of the army in Maffachufetts Bay, in fuch manner as general Wafhington, or the commander in chief for the time being, by his warrants, fhall limit and appoint ; and if the above fum fhall be expended before the next meeting of the Congress, then that general Wafhington, or the commander in chief for the time being, be empowered to draw upon the continental treasury for the fum of *two hundred thoufand dollars*, in favour of the pay mafter general to be applied for the ufe and in the manner above mentioned.

*Ordered*, That the delegates for Pennsylvania be a committee to receive and count the above fum of *five hundred thoufand dollars*, and forward the fame under the care of the delegates of Maffachufetts Bay, provided fo much is now ready in the treasury. If that is not the cafe, then to receive, count, and forward by the

said delegates what is ready, and the remainder by the first opportunity in the safest and best manner.

*Resolved*, That a sum not exceeding *one hundred and seventy five thousand dollars* be paid to the provincial convention of New-York, to be applied towards the discharge of the monies advanced and the debts contracted for the public service, by the said provincial convention and the committee of Albany, in pursuance of the directions of this Congress ; and that the said provincial convention account to this Congress at their next meeting for the application of the said money.

*Resolved*. That the treasurers be, and they are hereby ordered to pay to the delegates of the colony of *Connecticut*, viz. *Eliphalat Dyer, Roger Sherman, and Silas Deane*, Esqrs. the sum of *fifty thousand dollars*, to be by them paid unto the governor, and company of the said colony, in part of the sums by them disbursed in the continental service : The said governor and company to account therefor.

*Resolved*, That the sum of *one hundred thousand dollars*, be immediately forwarded from the continental treasury to the pay master general, to be applied to the use of the army in the New York department, in such manner as general Schuyler by his warrant shall limit and appoint; and that if the above sum shall be expended before the next meeting of the Congress, then that general Schuyler, or the commander in chief, for the time being, in that department be empowered to draw upon the continental treasury for a further sum not exceeding *two hundred thousand dollars*, to be applied for the use and in the manner above mentioned.

*Resolved,*



*Resolved*, That the sum of *sixteen thousand dollars* be paid to the delegates of the colony of Pennsylvania, in full for the like sum, by them borrowed by order of the Congress, on the 3d of June last, for the use of the continent.

*Resolved*, that the sum of *ten thousand dollars* be placed in the hands of the delegates of Pennsylvania, or any three of them, for contingent services, and that out of the same, be paid the expences incurred for raising and arming the rifle companies. and for expresse and other small charges, of which the Congress have not been able to procure exact accounts; and that the said committee do lay before the Congress at their next meeting, an account of their proceedings in that matter.

Congress adjourned to Tuesday the fifth of September next. The Georgia delegates did not come on, and join them before the session was closed.

HEAD QUARTERS, *August 2d*, 1775.

*Parole, Halifax,*

*Counter sign, Geneva.*

Captain Oliver Parker of colonel Prescott's regiment, tryed by a general court martial, whereof colonel Glover, was president, for defrauding his men of their advance pay, and by false returns, imposing upon the commissary, and drawing more rations, than he had men in his company, and for selling the provisions he by that means obtained: Is by the court found guilty of the whole charge against him; and sentenced to be cashiered,

cashiered, mulcted of his pay, and rendered incapable of future service.

Captain Christopher Gardner, of colonel Varnum's regiment, in the Rhode Island brigade, tryed by a general court martial, whereof col. Thomas Church was president, for deserting his post, is found guilty of the crime, and unanimously sentenced to be cashiered, as incapable of serving his country in any military capacity.

The general approves both the above sentences, and orders the commanding officers of the regiments, to see the prisoners dismissed the army.

HEAD QUARTERS, *August 3d, 1775.*

*Parole, Ireland,*

*Countersign, Hartford.*

When any plunder is taken from the enemy (not excepted by the continental articles of war) such plunder must be all surrendered to the commanding officer, and as soon as convenient after his arrival at Head Quarters. Public notice must be made, that an auction will be held in the front of the encampment, for the sale thereof the next day at noon; and the money arising therefrom, is to be equally divided between the officers and men that took it. This order is not to be construed to extend, to permitting unlawful, and irregular plundering; as any officer or soldier, who shall be found guilty thereof, will be punished with the greatest severity.

All the armourers belonging to any of the regiments, in the three brigades, posted in the lines, or in Cambridge

bridge, and those employed in the artillery, to be at Head Quarters by eight o'clock to morrow morning, and none will be entitled to any pay hereafter, who does not attend at that time.

HEAD QUARTERS, *August 4th, 1775:*

*Parole, London,*

*Countersign, Iceland.*

It is with indignation and shame the general observes, that notwithstanding the repeated orders which have been given to prevent the firing of guns in and about the camp ; that it is daily and hourly practised, that contrary to all order, straggling soldiers do still pass the guards, and fire at a distance, where there is not the least probability of hurting the enemy, and where no other end is answered but to waste ammunition, expose themselves to the ridicule of the enemy, and keep their own camps harrassed by frequent and continual alarms, to the hurt and detriment, of every good soldier, who is thereby disturbed of his natural rest, and will at length never be able to distinguish between a real and a false alarm.—For these reasons, it is in the most peremptory manner forbid any person, or persons whatsoever under any pretence, to pass the out guards unless authorized by the commanding officer of that part of the lines, signified in writing, which must be shewn to the officer of the guard as they pass. Any person offending in this particular, will be considered in no other light than as a common enemy, and the guards will have orders to fire upon them as such.—The commanding-



manding officer of every regiment is to direct, that every man in his regiment is made acquainted with orders, to the end, that no one may plead ignorance, and that all may be apprized of the consequence of disobedience. The colonels of regiments and commanding officers of corps, to order the rolls of every company to be called twice a day, and every mans ammunition examined at evening roll calling, and such as are found to be deficient to be confined.—The guards are to apprehend all persons firing guns near their posts, whether towns-people or soldiers.

*To John Hancock, Esquire, President of Congress.*

*Camp at Cambridge, August 4th, 1775.*

SIR,

I am to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 24th of July, accompanied by two hundred and eighty four commissions, which are yet much short of the necessary number. I am much honoured by the confidence reposed in me, of appointing the several officers recommended in mine of the tenth ultimo; and shall endeavour to select such persons as are best qualified to fill these important posts.

In the renewal of these commissions, some difficulties occur in what I should be glad to know the pleasure of the honourable Congress. The general officers of the Massachusetts have regiments; those of Connecticut have both regiments and companies; and the other field officers

cers have companies each. From Rhode Island, the general officer has no regiment, but the field officers have companies : but I do not find that they have or expect pay under more than one commission. Should the commissions now to be delivered, pursue these different establishments, there will be a distinction between general and field officers of the same rank. In order to put New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and Rhode Island, upon a line with Connecticut, it would be necessary to dismiss a number of officers, in possession of commissions, without any fault of theirs. On the other hand, to bring the Connecticut generals and field officers to the same scale with the others, will add to the number of officers, and may be deemed inconsistent with the terms on which they entered into the service, although you add nothing to the expence, except in the article of provisions. Upon the whole, it is a case which I would wish the honourable Congress to consider and determine.

Colonel Gridley of this province, who is at the head of the artillery, has the rank of major general from the provincial Congress. Will it be proper to renew his commission here in the same manner ? It is proper here to remark, that, in this case, he will take rank of all the brigadiers general, and even the majors general, whose commissions are subsequent in date ; and this can answer no good purpose, but may be productive of many bad consequences.

These are matters of some importance : but I am embarrassed with a difficulty of a superior kind. The  
estimate

estimate, made in Congress, supposed all the regiments to be formed upon one establishment : but they are different in different provinces, and even vary in the same province, in some particulars. In Massachusetts, some regiments have ten companies, others eleven : the establishment of the former is five hundred and ninety men, officers included ; Connecticut has a thousand men to a regiment. Should the Massachusetts regiments be completed with the new levies from Rhode Island and Connecticut, and the riflemen, the number will exceed twenty two thousand. If they should not be completed,—as each regiment is fully officered, there will be a heavy expence to the public, without an adequate service. The reduction of some of them seem to be necessary, and yet is a matter of much delicacy, as we are situated. I most earnestly request it may be taken into immediate consideration, and the time and mode of doing it pointed out by the honourable Congress. By an estimate I have made from the general return, when the new levies arrive, and the regiments are completed, there will be twenty four thousand four hundred and fifty men on the pay and provision of the united colonies. Some of the recruiting officers, who have been out on that service, have returned with very little success : so that we may safely conclude, the number of two thousand and sixty four, now wanting to complete, will rather increase than diminish. There are the regiment of artillery, consisting of four hundred and ninety three men, and one under colonel Sergeant (who has not received any commission, although he had orders to raise a regiment, from the provincial Congress here) which are not included



ed in the above estimate. This last regiment consists of two hundred and thirty four men by the last return ; but a company has since joined.

By adverting to the general return, which I have the honour of inclosing (No. I.) it will be seen what regiments are most deficient.

If the Congress does not choose to point out the particular regiments, but the provinces in which the reduction is to be made, the several Congresses and assemblies may be the proper channel to conduct this business, which I would also conceive the most adviseable from their better acquaintance with the merits, terms, and time of service, of the respective officers. Reducing some regiments, and, with the privates thereof filling up others, would certainly be the best method of accomplishing this work if it were practicable : but the experiment is dangerous, as the Massachusetts men, under the privilege of choosing their own officers, do not conceive themselves bound, if those officers are disbanded.

As general Gage is making preparations for winter by contracting for quantities of coal, it will suggest to us the propriety of extending our views to that season. I have directed that such huts as have been lately made of boards should be done in such a manner, that if necessary, they may serve for covering during the winter. But I need not enlarge upon the variety of necessities, such as clothing, fuel, &c. (both exceedingly scarce, and difficult to be procured) which that season must bring with it, if the army or any considerable part of it is to remain embodied.

From the inactivity of the enemy since the arrival of their whole reinforcement, their continual addition to their lines,——and many other circumstances,——I am inclined to think, that, finding us so well prepared to receive them, the plan of operations is varied, and they mean, by regular approaches, to bombard us out of our present line of defence, or are waiting in expectation that the colonies must sink under the weight of the expence——or the prospect of a winter campaign so discourage our troops, as to break up our army. If they have not some such expectations, the issue of which they are determined to wait, I cannot account for the delay, when their strength is lessened every day by sickness, desertions, and little skirmishes.

Of these last we have had only two worthy of notice. Having some reason to suspect they were extending their lines at Charlestown, I, last Saturday evening, ordered some of the riflemen down, to make a discovery, or bring off a prisoner. They were accidentally discovered sooner than they expected, by the guard coming to relieve, and obliged to fire upon them. We have reason to believe they killed several. They brought in two prisoners, whose account (confirmed by some other circumstances) removed my suspicions in part. Since that time, we have, on each side, drawn in our centres, and there have been scattered fires along the line. This evening we have heard of three captains who have been taken off by the riflemen, and one killed by a cannon shot from Roxbury, besides several privates : but as the intelligence is not direct, I only mention it as a report which deserves credit. The other happened at the light house.

house. A number of work men having been sent down to repair it, with a guard of twenty two marines and a subaltern,——major Cupper, last Monday morning about three o'clock, landed there with about two hundred men, attacked them, killed the officer and four privates ; but being detained by the tide, in his return he was attacked by several boats ; but he happily got through with the loss of one man killed and another wounded. The remainder of the ministerial troops (three of whom are badly wounded) he brought off prisoners, with ten Tories all of whom are on their way to Springfield jail. The riflemen in these skirmishes, lost one man, who (we hear) is a prisoner in Boston jail. The enemy, in return, endeavoured to surprize our guard at Roxbury : but they, being apprized of it by a deserter, had time to prepare for it : but by some negligence or misconduct in the officer of the guard, they burned the George tavern on the neck ; and have every day since been cannonading us from their lines, both at Roxbury and Charlestown, but with no other effect than the loss of two men. On our part, except straggling fires from the small arms about the lines, which we endeavour to restrain, we have made little or no return.

Our situation in the article of powder, is much more alarming than I had the most distant idea of. Having desired a return to be made out (on my arrival) of the ammunition, I found three hundred and three barrels and a half of powder mentioned as in the store ; but on ordering a new supply of cartridges yesterday, I was informed, to my very great astonishment, that there



was no more than thirty six barrels of the Massachusetts store, which with the stock of Rhode Island, New-Hampshire, and Connecticut, makes nine thousand nine hundred and thirty seven pounds,—not more than nine rounds to a man. As there had been no consumption of powder since, that could in any degree account for such a deficiency, I was very particular in my inquiries, and found that the committee of supplies, not being sufficiently acquainted with the nature of a return, or misapprehending my request, sent in an account of all the ammunition which had been collected by the province; so that the report included not only what was in hand, but what had been spent.

Upon discovering this mistake, I immediately went up to confer with the speaker of the house of representatives, upon some measures to obtain a supply from the neighbouring townships, in such a manner as might prevent our poverty being known; as it is a secret of two great consequence to be divulged in the general court, some individual of which might perhaps indiscreetly suffer it to escape him, so as to find its way to the enemy,—the consequences of which are terrible even in idea. I shall also write to the governors of Rhode Island and Connecticut, and the committee of safety in New-Hampshire, on this subject, urging in the most forcible terms, the necessity of an immediate supply, if in their power. I need not enlarge on our melancholy situation: it is sufficient that the existence of the army and the salvation of the country depends upon something being done for our relief, both  
speedy

speedy and effectual and that our situation be kept a profound secret.

In the inclosures, No. II. and III. I send the allowance of provisions, &c. made by the provinces of Connecticut and Massachusetts. The mode and quantity are different from what has fallen within my experience, and I am confident must prove very wasteful and expensive. If any alteration can be safely made (which I much doubt) there might be a great saving to the public.

A gentleman of my family, assisted by a deserter who has some skill in fortification, has by my direction sketched out two draughts of our respective lines at Charlestown and Roxbury, which with the explanations, will convey some idea of our situation, and, I hope, prove acceptable to the members of the honourable Congress. They are the inclosures, No. IV. and V.

Since I had the honour of addressing you last, I have been applied to, by a committee of the general court, for a detachment of the army, to protect the inhabitants of the Eastern parts of this province from some apprehended depredations on their coasts. I could have wished to have complied with their request: but, after due consideration, and consulting the general officers, together with those members of Congress who are here, I thought it my duty to excuse myself. The application and my answer are the inclosures, No. VI. and VII. which I hope will be approved by the honourable Congress.

Since

Since I began this letter, the original (of which the inclosure No. VIII. is a copy) fell into my hands. As the writer is a person of some note in Boston, and it contains some advices of importance not mentioned by others, I thought proper to forward it as I received it. By comparing the hand writing with another letter, it appears the writer is one Belcher Noyes, a person probably known to some of the gentlemen, delegates from this province, who can determine, from his principles and character, what credit is due to him.

The army is now formed into three grand divisions, under the command of the generals Ward, Lee, and Putnam ; each division into two brigades, consisting of about six regiments each commanded by generals Thomas and Spencer at Roxbury,—Heath at Cambridge,—Sullivan and Greene at Winter-Hill. By this you will please to observe, there is a deficiency of one brigadier general (occasioned by Mr. Pomroy's not acting under his commission) which I beg may be filled up as soon as possible. I observe the honourable Congress have also favoured me with the appointment of three brigade majors. I presume they have or intend to appoint the rest soon, as they cannot be unacquainted that one is necessary to each brigade; and in a new raised army, it will be an office of great duty and service.

General Gage has at length liberated the people of Boston, who land in numbers at Chelsea every day. The terms on which the passes are granted, as to money, effects and provisions correspond with Mr. Noyes's letter.

We



We have several reports that general Gage is dismantling Castle William, and bringing all the cannon up to town : but, upon a very particular inquiry accounts are so various, that I cannot ascertain the truth of it.

On the first inst. a chief of the Cagnewaga tribe, who lives about six miles from Montreal, came in here, accompanied by a col. Bayley of Cohos. His accounts of the temper and disposition of the Indians are very favourable. He says they have been strongly solicited by governor Carleton to engage against us ; but his nation is totally averse ;——that threats, as well as entreaties, have been used without effect ; that the Canadians are well disposed to the English colonies ; and if any expedition is meditated against Canada, the Indians in that quarter will give all their assistance. I have endeavoured to cherish these favourable dispositions, and have recommended to him to cultivate them on his return. What I have said, I enforced with a present, which I understood would be agreeable to him ; and as he is represented to be a man of weight and consequence in his own tribe, I flatter myself his visit will have a good effect. His accounts of general Carleton's force and situation at St. John's correspond with what we have already had from that quarter.

The accession of Georgia to the measures of the Congress is a happy event, and must give a sincere pleasure to every friend of America.

*August 5.*—We have accounts this morning of two explosions at the Castle ; so that its destruction may now be supposed certain.

I have

I have this morning been alarmed with an information that two gentlemen from Philadelphia (Mr. Hitchbourn and captain White) with letters for general Lee and myself, have been taken by captain Ayscough at Rhode Island, the letters intercepted and sent forward to Boston,——with the bearers as prisoners; that the captain exulted much in the discoveries he had made; and my informer (who was also in the boat but released) understood them to be letters of consequence. I have therefore dispatched the express immediately back, though I had before resolved to detain him till Fessenden's return. I shall be anxious till I am relieved from the suspense I am in, as to the contents of those letters.

It is exceedingly unfortunate that gentlemen, should choose to travel the only road on which there is danger. Let the event of this be what it will, I hope it will serve as a general caution against trusting any letters that way in future.

Nothing of consequence has occurred in camp these two days. The inhabitants of Boston continue coming out at Chelsea, but under a new restriction, that no *men* shall come out without special license, which is refused to all mechanics, since the tory labourers were taken at the light house.

I have the honour to be, &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Head

HEAD QUARTERS, *August 5th, 1775.**Parole, Westminster,**Counter sign, Richmond.*

For the establishment of order, and to prevent disputes between officers, as well as for fixing a regular and proper distribution of the commissions of the continental army, part of which are already arrived from the Congress, and the rest hourly expected, it is ordered, that a meeting of the field officers of each brigade, be held to morrow morning at eight o'clock as near as may be to the center of the incampment of each brigade; who are to choose by ballot one out of their body, to represent them in forming a court for the adjustment and final settlement of, first, The rank of the regiments of the continental army, and numbering of each regiment accordingly; as all differences and distinctions are now to be laid aside, the regiments of the several provinces that form the continental army, are to be considered no longer in a separate and distinct point of view, but as parts of the whole army of the united provinces. Secondly, The rank of all the field officers of all the regiments, forming the continental army. Thirdly, the rank of all the captains, subalterns, and staff officers. And as doubts may arise, which cannot be determined by the six field officers so chosen by ballot, one brigadier general who will preside as moderator of the court for finally setting the rank of all the corps, and all the commissioned officers, that compose the army of the united colonies,—This court being duly constituted



and appointed, are to sit on Monday morning next, at Deacon Jones's in Cambridge.—The church to be cleared to morrow, and the Reverend Mr. Doyle will perform divine service therein at ten o'clock.

HEAD-QUARTERS, *August, 6th 1775.*

*Parole, Manchester,                      Countersign, Lancaster.*

All the riflemen joined the army at Cambridge by the 7th of August, one company arrived in camp on the 25th of July. The resolve of Congress for raising six companies passed on the 14th of June, and on the 22d of June a resolve passed, that Pennsylvania raise two more companies. The men to the amount of 1430, were raised, armed, and every way completely equipped, without a farthing advanced from the continental treasury. In less than two months the whole business was performed. No orders were dispatched before the 14th of June, and the expresses had to ride some three, others four hundred miles to the persons directed to raise them. All the companies had marched from four to seven hundred miles.

HEAD QUARTERS, *August 7th, 1775.*

*Parole, New Castle,                      Countersign, Malden.*

Capt. Kilton of col. Patterson's regiment, tried by a general court martial, for neglect of duty, is found guilty of a breach of the 49th article of the rules and regulations for the Massachusetts army; they therefore sen-  
tence

tence him to receive a severe reprimand from the commanding officer, at the head of the regiment.

Application having been made for suttlers to supply the different regiments with necessaries. The commander in chief has no objection to each colonel appointing one for his particular regiment, provided the public is not to be taxed with any expence by the appointment, and provided also, that each colonel doth become answerable for the conduct of the sutler so appointed, and taking care that he conform strictly to all orders given for the regulation of the army, and that he does not in any instance attempt to impose upon the soldiers in the prices of their goods. No officer directly, or indirectly is to become a sutler. It is in an especial manner recommended to the commanding officer of each regiment, to see that a store of shoes, and shirts, are laid in for their men, as those are at all times necessary. The general also recommends it to the colonels, to provide Indian boots or leggings, for their men, instead of stockings; as they are not only warmer, and wear longer, but (by getting them of a colour) contribute to uniformity in dress, especially, as the general has hopes of prevailing with the Continental Congress, to give each man a hunting shirt.

For the future no return is to be delivered to the adjutant general, that is not signed by the commanding officer of the regiment, or corps, specified by the return; and it is expected that the commanding officers of regiments, do not receive any return from their adjutants, unless he at the same time presents the said commanding officer,

officer, with a particular return, signed by the respective captains of companies, in the regiments he commands.

HEAD QUARTERS, *August 8th, 1775:*

*Parole, Portsmouth, Countersign, Northumberland.*

As the numbers of absent sick by the last returns, are astonishingly great, it is ordered that the names of each man (absent under that pretence) be given in by the commanding officer of each regiment, and signed by him, setting forth, the town which each particular soldier is gone to, that the committee thereof may be applied to, to inspect into the nature of their complaints, and make report of, those, who are fit for duty.—It has been intimated to the general, that some officers under pretence of giving furloughs to men recovering from sickness, send them to work upon their farms for their own private emolument, at the same time, that the public is taxed with their pay, if not with their provisions; these insinuations being but obliquely made; the general is unwilling to believe, that any officer can be so lost to all sense of honour, as to defraud the public in so scandalous a manner, and therefore, does not at present pay any further regard to the insinuation than to declare, that he will shew no favour to any officer, who shall be found guilty of such iniquitous practices, but will do his utmost endeavour to bring them to exemplary punishment, and the disgrace due to such misconduct.



*The following is the Ration of Provisions allowed by the Continental Congress unto each Soldier, viz.*

One pound of fresh beef, or three quarters of a pound of pork, or one pound of salt fish per diem.

One pound of bread or flour per diem.

Three pints of peas, or beans per week, or vegetables equivalent, at five shillings per bushel for peas or beans.

One pint of milk per man per diem, when to be had.

One half pint of rice, or one pint of Indian meal per man per week.

One quart of spruce beer per man per diem, or 9 gallons of molasses per company of 100 men.

Three pound candles to 100 men per week, for guards, &c.

Twenty four pound of soft, or 8 lb. of hard soap for 100 men per week.

One ration of salt, one ditto fresh, and two ditto bread to be delivered Monday morning, Wednesday morning the same.

Friday morning the same, and one ditto salt fish.

All weekly allowances delivered Wednesday morning.

Where the number of regiments are too many to serve the whole the same day, then the number to be divided equally, and one part served Monday morning, the other part Tuesday morning, and so through the week.

Captain Linzee, of the Falcon sloop of war on the 9<sup>th</sup> of August, chased two schooners from the West Indies, one of which he soon brought to ; the other having the advantage of a fair wind, put into Gloucester harbour at Cape Anne ; Capt. Linzee pursued into the harbour, bringing the one with him. He anchored and sent two barges with fifteen men each, armed with swivels and muskets, attended with a whale boat, in which was the lieutenant and six privates, intending to seize the loaded schooner. The inhabitants and militia collected, fired from the shore, and killed three men, besides wounding the lieutenant. On this the captain sent the other schooner and a small cutter well armed, with orders to fire on the d—d rebels wherever they could see them, while he engaged in cannonading the town. Not a single person was wounded by the cannonading, though a number of balls passed through the houses filled with women and children, in almost every direction. The party at the water side made themselves masters of both the schooners, the cutter, the two barges, the boat, and every man in them. The action lasted several hours. The provincials lost but one man, and had two others wounded. They captured thirty five men belonging to the Falcon, several of whom were wounded. Capt. Linzee after this warped off having lost half his men.

HEAD-QUARTERS, 9th August, 1775.

*Parole, Rochester,**Counter sign, Plymouth.*

The commanding officer of each regiment, or corps, is to make a return at orderly time to morrow to the adjutant general, of the number of tents or boards, which are wanted to cover the men, that they may be provided as soon as possible. They are also to give in the names of such of their men, who neither have received blankets, or who lost them in the engagement on Bunker's-Hill.

As there are several vacancies in the different regiments ; if there are any particular gentlemen, who signalized themselves in the action on Bunker's Hill, by their spirited behaviour and good conduct, and of which sufficient proof is adduced to the general. He will in filling up the commissions, use his endeavours to have them appointed (if not already commissioned) to some office or promoted if they are ; as it will give him infinite pleasure at all times to reward men wherever it is to be found.

Col. Learnard's regiment to join general Thomas's brigade, and colonel Huntington's to join general Spencer's brigade.

Capt. Ballard of col. Frye's regiment, tryed by the late general court martial for profane swearing, and for beating and abusing his men ; the court find the prisoner guilty, in two instances of profane swearing, and of beating one of his men, and therefore sentence him to pay a fine of four shillings for each offence.

Capt.



Captain Jesse Saunders of colonel Sargeant's regiment ; tryed by the late general court martial ; for frequently drawing more provisions than he had men in his company to consume. For forcing the sentrys, and taking away a gun, the property of William Turner, and threatening the life of serjeant Connor, cocking and presenting his gun at him when in the execution of his duty.—The court are of opinion, that the prisoner is guilty of the whole of the charge exhibited against him and unanimously adjudge that he be forthwith cashiered.—The general approves the above sentences and orders them to be put in immediate execution.

To morrow the rules and articles, formed by the honourable continental Congress, for the government of the troops of the twelve united colonies, will be delivered out, to be distributed through the several corps of the army. They are to be signed by the several officers of each regiment beginning with the colonel : and then by the soldiers, in the blank leaves left for that purpose, and after they are so subscribed, they are to be deposited with the captain of each company——if there are any officers, or soldiers, who refuse to sign them, their names, the companies and regiments, to which they respectively belong are to be reported to the commander in chief, without delay.

Mr. John Goddard, is appointed by the commander in chief, waggon master general, to the army of the twelve united colonies, and is to be obeyed as such.

Head

HEAD QUARTERS, 10th August, 1775.

*Parole, Schuylkill,**Countersign, Richmond.*

It is a matter of exceeding great concern to the general, to find that at a time when the united efforts of America are exerting in defence of the common rights and liberties of mankind, that there should be in an army constituted for so noble a purpose, such repeated instances of officers, who lost to every sense of honour and virtue, are seeking for dirty and base means, the promotion of their own dishonest gain, to the eternal disgrace of themselves, and dishonour of their country — practices of this sort will never be overlooked, whenever an accusation is lodged; but the authors brought to the most exemplary punishment. It is therefore much to be wished, that the example of Jesse Saunders, late captain in colonel Sergeant's regiment, will prove the last shameful instance of such a groveling disposition and that for the future every officer for his own honour, and the sake of an injured public, will make a point of detecting every iniquitous practice of this kind; using their utmost endeavours in their several capacities, to lessen the expence of the war as much as possible; that the great cause in which we are struggling may receive no injury from the enormity of the expence.

The several paymasters are immediately to ascertain, what pay was due to the different regiments, and corps, on the first day of this inst. that each man may receive his respective due, as soon as the money arrives to pay them — it is earnestly recommended that great exact-

ness be used in these settlements ; first that no man goes without his pay, and next, that not one farthing more be drawn than what is justly due ; after this the pay may be drawn once a month or otherwise as shall be found most convenient ; in the mean while the soldiers need be under no apprehension of getting every farthing that is justly their due——it is therefore expected that they do their duty with that cheerfulness and alacrity, becoming men who are contending for their liberty, property, and every thing that is valuable to freemen, and their posterity.

HEAD QUARTERS, 11th August, 1775.

*Parole, Tunbridge,*

*Countersign, Squantum.*

Complaint having been made by the inhabitants to the east of Watertown, that their gardens are robbed, their fields laid waste, and fences destroyed ; any person who shall for the future be detected in such flagitious, wicked practices, will be punished without mercy.

The commander in chief has been pleased to appoint Stephen Moylan Esq. to be muster master general, to the army of the United colonies ; he is in all things, touching his duty as muster master general to be considered and obeyed as such.

CAMBRIDGE, HEAD-QUARTERS, 12th August, 1775.

*Parole, Uller,*

*Countersign, Torrington.*

Head



HEAD-QUARTERS *at Cambridge, 13th August 1775.*

*Parole Williamsburgh, Countersign Torrington.*

A general court martial to sit to morrow morning to try colonel John Mansfield, of the Massachusetts forces, accused by three of his officers of high crimes, and misdemeanors. One brigadier general and twelve field officers to compose the court.

*President Brigadier General Greene,*

MEMBERS.

<i>Col James Reed,</i>	<i>Col. Patterson,</i>
<i>Col. James M'Vernum,</i>	<i>Col. Woodbridge,</i>
<i>Lieut. Col. Wyman,</i>	<i>Lieut. Col. March,</i>
<i>Lieut. Col. Holden,</i>	<i>Lieut. Col. Miller,</i>
<i>Major Cudworth,</i>	<i>Major Sawyer,</i>
<i>Major Butterick,</i>	<i>Major Angell.</i>

*Head Quarters, Cambridge, 14th August, 1775.*

*Parole York, Countersign Yarmouth.*

Major Thomas Mifflin, is appointed quarter master general to the army of the united colonies. He is to be obeyed as such.

As the troops are all to be mustered as soon as possible. The muster master general, Stephen Moylan, Esq. will deliver to the commanding officer of each regiment, thirty blank muster rolls, upon Friday next,  
and

and directions for each captain, how he is to fill up the blanks.

*August 15th*, By the return of a fleet of transports this day from the Sound, the want of fresh provision in Boston, will be supplied for a short time among the British troops ; the transports having about 2000 sheep and 110 oxen, beside eggs butter, &c, which they took off from Gardner's and other Islands.

HEAD QUARTERS, *August 15th*, 1775.

*Parole, Arlington,*

*Counter sign, Bedford.*

David Henley, Esq. is appointed brigade major to general Heath's brigade.

John Trumbull, Esq. is appointed brigade major, to general Spencer's brigade.

Richard Carey, Esq. is appointed brigade major to the brigade, commanded by the eldest colonel.

Thomas Chase, Daniel Box, and Alexander Scammell, Esquires are appointed to continue to do the duty of brigade majors to the brigades they respectively belong.

Edmund Randolph, and George Bayler, Esquires, are appointed aids-de camp to the commander in chief, all and every of the above named gentlemen, to be obeyed in their respective capacities.

The quarter master general is without delay to examine the encampments, and coverings, of the different regiments, and corps, to see that those which are not designed to remain in houses, are provided as soon as possible

sible with tents or boards, sufficient for their accomodation, at the same time, he is to take care, to prevent any unnecessary waste of the latter, and to put a stop to the officers building such large houses as some of them are doing, unless they are intended for the accommodation of a number sufficient to fill them, or are to be built at their own expence, but no large house, to be placed near any of the redoubts or lines.

In addition to the order of the 4th inst. the colonel or commanding officer of each regiment and corps, is to cause an exact account to be taken (by his captains) of the number of cartridges, which each man is possessed of, and at evening roll calling have them examined, as directed in the said order, when if any are wanting, and cannot be accounted for, the delinquent over and above the punishment due to his offence, is to be charged with the deficiency, and so much of his pay stopped accordingly.

HEAD QUARTERS, *August 16th, 1775:*

*Parole Cumberland,*

*Countersign, Dunstable.*

Captain Eleazer Lindsey, of colonel Gerrish's regiment, tryed by a general court martial for absenting himself from his post, which was attacked and abandoned to the enemy. The court on consideration, are of opinion, that captain Lindsey be discharged the service, as a person improper to sustain a commission.

John Parke, Esq. is appointed an assistant to the quarter master general he is to be obeyed as such.

Head



HEAD-QUARTERS, 17th August, 1775.

*Parole, Exeter,*

*Counter/sign, Faulkland.*

Thomas Chace, Esq. is to continue to do duty as major of brigade, to brigadier general Thomas's brigade.— Mr. Ezekiel Cheever, is appointed commissary of artillery stores. The quarter master general, commissary general, and commissary of artillery, are to make exact returns, of all the stores, provisions and necessaries of every kind, within their several departments, and they are to lose no time in collecting the several articles which may be in the hands of committees, or other persons, into their immediate care, and they are to be answerable for the disposal of them.

The commanding officer of artillery, is to see that all the ordnance stores are faithfully collected, and put under the care of the commissary of the artillery; and the commissary of artillery is to see that all the powder, lead, and flints, are placed in the magazines appointed to receive them.

The muster master general Stephen Moylan, Esq. to proceed as expeditiously as possible in mustering the troops, and when he has delivered his blank rolls to the several regiments, and corps, he is to fix the days for mustering each brigade, with the adjutant general, who will give directions accordingly.

The army being regularly brigaded and a major of brigade appointed, and fixed to each brigade, they are to keep an exact roster of duty for the officers, non commissioned officers and soldiers of their respective brigades. The adjutant general will assist them with the best form of a roster, and earnestly recommends the use there-

thereof. All duties of honour begin with the eldest officer of each rank, and duties of fatigue with the youngest. Each major of brigade will forthwith fix upon a proper spot, as near as can be to the centre of the brigade, for a general parade of the brigade, where all parties with or without arms, are to be regularly paraded, and marched off, in presence of the major of brigade; and the general expects, that the majors of brigade, are not only alert, but exact in the performance of this duty.

The court martial ordered for the tryal of colonel Mansfield, to sit to morrow morning at eight o'clock at the college chappel, for the tryal of colonel Garish, all evidences, and persons concerned, to attend the court.

HEAD QUARTERS, *August 18th, 1775.*

*Parole, Gloucester,*

*Countersign, Hartford.*

John Connor of captain Oliver's company, colonel Doolittle's regiment, tryed at a general court martial, for stealing a cheese the property of Richard Correl, is found guilty of the charge, and adjudged to receive 39 lashes upon his bare back. The general approves the sentence, and orders it to be executed at the relieving the main guard, at the head of the two guards.

Joseph Matthews of Captain Perkins's company of artillery, tryed by the same general court martial, for selling his gun, which the select men of his town had given

given him, and drawing pay for a blanket, furnished by said select men. The court sentence the prisoner to receive ten lashes upon his bare back, and order twelve shillings to be stopped from his pay, to repay captain Perkins for the blanket.—The general approves the sentence and orders it to be executed, at the head of the guards, where the company the prisoner belongs to is posted.

The American prisoners taken on the 17th June were indiscriminately thrown into the jail at Boston, without any consideration being paid to those of rank, though languishing with wounds and sickness. The Whig inhabitants of the town, were not allowed to afford the prisoners all that relief they were entitled to upon the principles of humanity. Even books of devotion were taken from the unhappy sufferers, and were reproached for their much reading, as leading them into rebellion. No cruelty was thought more than they deserved, while their existence was not terminated by a halter.

*General Washington on the 11th August wrote to general Gage upon the subject of the ill treatment of the prisoners. General Gage wrote an answer on the 13th August, and to which general Washington replied on the 19th August; the following are the contents:*

*Head Quarters, Cambridge, August 11th, 1775.*

SIR,

I understand that the officers engaged in the cause of liberty and their country, who by the fortune of war  
have



have fallen into your hands, have been thrown indiscriminately into a common jail, appropriated for felons--that no consideration has been paid for those of the most respectable rank, when languishing with wounds and sicknesses—that some of them have been amputated in this unworthy situation.

Let your opinion, sir, of the principle which actuates them be what it may, they suppose they act from the noblest of all principles, a love of freedom and their country. But political opinions, I conceive, are foreign to this point. The obligations arising from the rights of humanity, and claims of rank, are universally binding and extensive, except in case of retaliation. These, I should have hoped, would have dictated a more tender treatment of these individuals, whom chance or war had put in your power. Nor can I forbear suggesting its fatal tendency to widen that unhappy breach, which you, and those ministers under whom you act, have repeatedly declared you wish to see for ever closed.

My duty now makes it necessary to apprise you, that for the future I shall regulate my conduct towards those gentlemen, who are, or may be in our possession, exactly by the rule you shall observe towards those of ours now in your custody.

If severity and hardship mark the line of your conduct (painful as it may be to me) your prisoners will feel its effects, but if kindness and humanity are shewn to ours, I shall with pleasure consider those in our hands only as unfortunate, and they shall receive from me that

treatment to which the unfortunate are ever intitled. I beg to be favoured with an answer as soon as possible,

And am, Sir,

Your very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

*His Excellency General Gage.*

---

BOSTON, *August 13th, 1775.*

SIR,

TO the glory of civilized nations, humanity and war have been compatible ; and compassion to the subdued is become almost a general system.

Britons, ever pre-eminent in mercy, have outgone common examples, and overlooked the criminal in the captive. Upon these principles, your prisoners, whose lives by the laws of the land are destined to the cord, have hitherto been treated with care and kindness, and more comfortably lodged than the king's troops in the hospitals ; indiscriminately it is true, for I acknowledge no rank, that is not derived from the king.

My intelligence from your army would justify severe recrimination. I understand there are of the king's faithful subjects, taken some time since by the rebels, labouring like Negro slaves to gain their daily subsistence

ence, or reduced to the wretched alternative, to perish by famine, or take arms against their king and country. Those, who have made the treatment of the prisoners in my hands, or of your other friends in Boston, a pretence for such measures, found barbarity upon falsehood.

I would willingly hope, sir, that the sentiments of liberality, which I have always believed you to possess, will be exerted to correct these misdoings. Be temperate in political disquisition ; give free operation to truth, and punish those who deceive and misrepresent, and not only the effects, but the causes of this unhappy conflict will be removed.

Should those, under whose usurped authority you act, controul such a disposition, and dare to call severity retaliation, to God who knows all hearts, be the appeal for the dreadful consequences. I trust that British soldiers asserting the rights of the state, the laws of the land, the being of the constitution, will meet all events with becoming fortitude. They will court victory with the spirit their cause inspires, and from the same motive will find the patience of martyrs under misfortune.

Till I read your insinuations in regard to ministers, I conceived that I had acted under the king ; whose wishes, it is true, as well as those of his ministers, and of every honest man, have been to see this unhappy breach for ever closed ; but unfortunately for both countries, those who long since projected the present crisis,

and



and influence the councils of America, have views very distant from accommodation.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

THOMAS GAGE.

*George Washington, Esq,*

---

HEAD-QUARTERS, *Cambridge, August, 19th 1775.*

SIR,

I addressed you on the eleventh instant in terms which gave the fairest scope for the exercise of that humanity and politeness, which were supposed to form a part of your character. I remonstrated with you on the unworthy treatment shewn to the officers and citizens of America, whom the fortune of war, chance or mistaken confidence, had thrown into your hands.

Whether British or American mercy, fortitude, and patience, are most pre-eminent—whether our virtuous citizens, whom the hand of tyranny has forced into arms, to defend their wives, their children, and their property, or the mercenary instruments of lawless domination, avarice and revenge, best deserve the appellation of rebels, and the punishment of that cord, which your affected clemency has forbore to inflict: whether the au-  
tho-

thority, under which I act, is usurped, or founded upon the genuine principles of liberty, were altogether foreign to the subject. I purposely avoided all political disquisition; nor shall I now avail myself of those advantages, which the sacred cause of my country, of liberty, and human nature give me over you, much less shall I stoop to retort and invective. But the intelligence you say you have received from our army requires a reply, I have taken time, sir, to make a strict inquiry, and find it has not the least foundation in truth. Not only your officers and soldiers have been treated with a tenderness due to fellow citizens and brethren, but even those execrable paricides, whose councils and aid have deluged their country with blood, have been protected from the fury of a justly enraged people. Far from compelling or permitting their assistance, I am embarrassed with the numbers, who crowd to our camp, animated with the purest principles of virtue, and love of their country. You advise me to give free operation to truth, to punish misrepresentation and falsehood. If experience stamps value upon counsel, yours must have a weight, which few can claim. You best can tell how far the convulsion, which has brought such ruin on both countries, and shaken the mighty empire of Britain to its foundation, may be traced to these malignant causes.

You affect, sir, to despise all rank, not derived from the same source with your own. I cannot conceive one more honourable than that which flows from the uncorrupted choice of a brave and free people, the purest

rest source, and original fountain of all power. Far from making it a plea of cruelty, a mind of true magnanimity and enlarged ideas would comprehend and respect it.

What may have been the ministerial views, which have precepsitated the present crisis, Lexington, Concord, and Charlestown can best declare. May that God, to whom you then appealed, judge between America and you. Under his providence, those who influence the councils of America, and all the other inhabitants of the united colonies, at the hazard of their lives, are determined to hand down to posterity those just and invaluable privileges which they received from their ancestors.

I shall now, sir, close my correspondence with you perhaps for ever. If your officers, our prisoners, receive a treatment from me different from what I wished to shew them, they and you will remember the occasion of it.

I am, Sir,

Your very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

*General Gage.*

Head



HEAD-QUARTERS, 19th August, 1775.

*Parole, Jersey,**Countersign, Kendel.*

Colonel Samuel Gerrish, of the Massachusetts forces. Tried by a general court martial, of which brigadier general Greene, was president, is unanimously found guilty of a breach of the 49th article of the rules and regulations of the Massachusetts army. The court therefore sentence and adjudge the said colonel Gerrish, to be cashiered, and rendered incapable of any employment in the American army. — The general approves the sentence of the court martial, and orders it to take place immediately

HEAD QUARTERS, August 20th, 1775.

*Parole, Lebanon,**Countersign, Mansfield.*

In obedience to the orders of the 5th inst. the brigadier general and field officers chosen by ballot, have made report to his excellency the commander in chief, of the final settlement of the rank of all the regiments and officers in the army of the united colonies. The general intirely approves of the proceedings of the brigadier, and the field officers, and thanks them in this public manner for the great pains and care they have taken, in establishing a point of so much importance to the army. His excellency strictly commands all officers and soldiers to pay all due obedience to the regulations so established. The adjutant general will deliver

liver to each major of brigade, this day at orderly time, a copy of the rank of the regiments, of the field officers, and of the officers in every regiment, in their respective brigades.

A court of inquiry to sit this day, at three in the afternoon to examine into the reasons for a complaint exhibited against col. Ebenezer Bridge.

*Brigadier General Heath, President.*

### MEMBERS.

*Col. Prescott,*

*Col. Woodbridge,*

*Col. Serjeant,*

*Lieut. Col. Johannot.*

HEAD QUARTERS, 21th August, 1775.

*Parole Norfolk,*

*Countersign Oporto.*

The court of inquiry ordered to set yesterday upon colonel Ebenezer Bridge to sit this day at 3 o'clock, P. M.

Michael Berry, tryed by a late general court martial for stealing a hat from capt. Waterman, is found guilty. and sentenced to receive 30 lashes, but in consideration of his long confinement. The general pardons the prisoner.

General Sullivan's brigade to be mustered to morrow. The muster master general, to begin with the regiment posted on the left of the lines, exactly at six o'clock, with the next regiment on the left at seven, and so on, until the whole are mustered. The field and staff

officers

officers of each regiment, are to be mustered in the eldest captains company ; and such as were drafted to the regiment of artillery, are to be mustered only to the day they were drafted. The regiment of artillery to muster them from that time.

A serjeant, corporal, and 9 men to mount guard to morrow morning at Mr. Farweather's house, lately converted into an hospital. The serjeant to receive his orders from Dr. Church, director of the hospital.

The convention of New York, having resolved upon the removal of the cannon from the battery in the city. This business was committed to capt. Sears, under whose direction it was to be executed. Capt. Vandeput of the Asia man of war, having received private information of the design, and when it was to be attempted. He therefore prepared to oppose its execution, and appointed a boat to watch the motions of the people assembled for that purpose in the dead of night. The sailors in the boat giving the signal, with a flash of powder, of what was going forward, the people on shore mistook it for an intention to fire at them with a musket, in consequence of which they immediately aimed a volley of shot at the boat, and killed one man. Captain Vandeput, soon after commenced a firing from the Asia with grape shot, swivel shot, 18 and 24 pounders, whereby three persons were wounded, two slightly, the other lost the calf of his leg. He then ceased for some time, imagining that the people had desisted from their purpose, while they were only changing their mode of operation. Captain Sears, provided a deceiving party, intended to



the Asia's fire from the line of the working party. He sent the former behind a breast work, by which they were secured on dodging down upon seeing the flash of the Asia's guns. When all was in readiness, they huzzaed, and sang out their notes, as though tugging in unison, and fired from the walls; while the working party silently got off twenty one 18 pounders, with cartridges, empty cartridges, rammers, &c. captain Vandeput, upon hearing the noise and seeing the fire of the musketry, ordered the Asia to fire a whole broad-side to ward that part of the fort, where the deceiving party had secured themselves. Some of the shot struck houses in the city, and injured them considerably, however no lives were lost. The inhabitants were thrown into the utmost consternation, a removal of men, women, children, and goods, immediately commenced. This affair happened at a very late hour, between twelve and two o'clock August 22. Such was the stillness of the night, that the report of the cannon was heard at Philadelphia, ninety miles off.

HEAD-QUARTERS, 22<sup>th</sup> August, 1775.

*Parole, Portsmouth,*

*Counter sign, Quincey.*

As the muster rolls cannot be properly prepared before Saturday next. The general orders the mustering of the brigade upon the left of the lines, until next Monday, when the mustering the whole will take place without interruption.

Captain Pearl of colonel Woodbridge's regiment.

Tried

Tried by a general court martial, for defrauding his men of their pay.—The court are unanimously of opinion, that the complaint is in no part supported, and being vexatious, and groundless, acquit capt. Pearl ; —The court order the chief complainant Daniel Davids to be confined.

The general does not mean to discourage the practice of bathing, whilst the weather is warm enough to continue it, but he expressly forbids any persons doing it at or near the bridge in Cambridge, where it has been observed, and complained of, that many men lost to all sense of decency and common modesty, are running about naked upon the bridge, whilst passengers, and even ladies of the first fashion in the neighbourhood are passing over it, as if they meant to glory in their shame. The guards, and sentries at the bridge, are to put a stop to this practice for the future.

The director general of the hospital, having complained that the sick under his care, are not only incommoded by a promiscuous resort of soldiers to the rooms, but greatly injured by having improper things carried to them to eat, at the same time, that many disorders under which the sick are suffering, may be by them contracted, and spread in the camp, by means of this intercourse ; it is therefore ordered, that the improper visitation be put a stop to for the future. No non commissioned officer, or soldier, to be admitted into the hospital hereafter, without the leave of the surgeon then in attendance, or by a written licence from the colonel, or commanding officer of the regiment they belong to, in either of which cases, the friends to the sick, and all those

those who have any real business with them, will never be denied the privilege and satisfaction of visiting.

Representations being made to the commander in chief, that officers are frequently seen in Cambridge, and Watertown, and in the towns and villages round the camp. Without any leave of absence previously obtained and contrary to all good discipline and order, and as such irregularity at this time may be productive of the worst of consequences. The general directs the commanding officers of corps to be particularly attentive to the behaviour of all their officers, and without favour or affection confine any officer who is absent from the camp or lines where he is posted, or incamped : without leave in writing first had and obtained from the general commanding the brigade.—And the commanding officers of regiments are strictly enjoined to put in arrest any officer who shall for the future disobey this order, when officers set good examples, it may be expected that the men will with zeal, and alacrity follow them ; but it would be a mere phenomenon in nature to find a well disciplined soldiery where officers are relaxed, and tardy in their duty, nor can they with any kind of propriety, or good conscience, set in judgment upon a soldier for disobeying an order, which, they themselves are every day breaking ; the general is sorry, exceeding sorry to find occasion, to give such repeated orders on this head, but as the safety of the army, and salvation of the country, may essentially depend upon a strictness of discipline, and close attention to duty



duty, he will give no countenance, nor shew any favour to delinquents.

HEAD QUARTERS, 23<sup>d</sup> August, 1775.

*Parole Pumney,*

*Countersign Summerfett.*

HEAD QUARTERS, August 24<sup>th</sup>, 1775.

*Parole, Tunbridge,*

*Countersign, Ulster.*

Lieutenant William Ryan, of colonel Nixon's regiment; tryed by a general court martial, of which lieut. colonel Brickett, was president, is found guilty of a breach of the 6<sup>th</sup>. and 49<sup>th</sup> articles of the rules and regulations, for the Massachusetts army, and is unanimously adjudged to be cashiered.—The general approves the sentence, and orders it to take place immediately.

The quarter master general, is to see that the different brigades, or at least each division of the army, are provided with armourers sufficient to keep the arms in proper repair,—that they have proper places provided to work in, that they are properly attended to, to prevent impositions of any kind.

He is also to employ brickmakers under the care of capt. Francis, of colonel Mansfield's regiment, and set them to make brick immediately—the necessary attendance is to be applyed for by captain Francis to the adjutant general.

The

The quarter master general, is also to receive from the general court of the Massachusetts government, or from such persons as they shall appoint, to deliver them; all the shirts, shoes, and stockings, breeches and waistcoats, which have been provided by order of their committee of safety, for the use of the army; and settle for the same, and not deliver any from his store, without an order in writing from the commander in chief.

An exact return of the company of artificers, under the care of Mr. Ayres, to be given in—where they have been at work and how employed.

The general would be glad to have the rules and regulations of war (as established by the Continental Congress) returned to him signed, as he will thereupon proceed to distribute the continental Commissions agreeable to the ranks lately settled.

The late paymaster of the Massachusetts troops, is once more called upon in a peremptory manner, to settle his accounts with the different regiments; that it may be known what money is due to the men up to the first of this month; (August.) The general is very sorry that any difficulty or delay should have happened in a matter so plain and simple in its nature.—He now assures the regiments of Massachusetts, as they seem to be the only complainants, and sufferers, that if, they do not get paid by their own colony paymaster before the first day of September, that he will order James Warren, Esq. continental paymaster general, to pay each of the Massachusetts regiments for the month of August, and that he will moreover use his endeavours

to have their pay up to the first August, settled for, and adjusted, as soon as possible.

Twenty men from col. Mansfield's regiment and 10 from col. Gardner's, and 2 from each of the other regiments in the lines, and in Cambridge, to be sent, to join capt. Francis, of col. Mansfield's regiment, to be forthwith employed in making of bricks—none but men who are acquainted with that service to be sent upon it.

Colonel Prescott, with two companies of his regiment to march to Sewell's point this day. The colonel will apply to the quarter master general, for the tents that will be wanted for this detachment.

HEAD-QUARTERS, 25<sup>th</sup> August, 1775.

*Parole, Wilmington,*

*Countersign, Yorkshire,*

If the officers who were sent upon the recruiting service, are not all returned to camp, they are to be forthwith recalled, and no more men to be enlisted until further orders.

The company late under the command of captain Ebenezer Lindsey, is to join col. Woodbridge's regiment as that regt. has at present only nine companies.

As the commander in chief, has heretofore approved all the sentences of the general courts martial, which have been laid before him, and thought himself happy in agreeing with them in opinion, so will he not now disapprove the judgment respecting ensign Joshua Trafton; as the court have intimated that they were influenced



enced by some favourable circumstances. Disobedience of orders is amongst the first and most atrocious of all military crimes, he desires that the conduct of ensign Joshua Troston, however he may have been provoked, may never be drawn into precedent; as there are certain modes by which inferior officers may obtain redress of grievances, without proceeding to any unjustifiable acts of violence.

Ensign Joshua Troston of 30th regiment of foot in the service of the united colonies, commanded by col. Scammons. Tried by a general court martial, for offering to strike his colonel, and for disobedience of orders, is found guilty of a breach of the 6th article of the rules and regulations of the Massachusetts army and sentenced to be confined to his tent forthree days.

A return signed by the commanding officer of each [regt. of the commissioned officers vacant; distinguishing their names, rank, and by what means vacant; this must be delivered to the adjutant general at orderly time to morrow.

HEAD QUARTERS, *August 26th, 1775.*

*Parole, Amboy,*

*Counter sign, Brookline.*

General Sullivan's brigade to be mustered upon Monday morning next, in the manner, and form, directed by the general orders of the 21st inst.

*To*

*To John Hancock, Esquire, President of Congress.*

SIR,

THE inclosed letter came under such a direction and circumstances, as led me to suppose it contained some interesting advices, either respecting a supply of powder, or the clothing lately taken at Philadelphia; I therefore took the liberty of breaking the seal for which I hope the service and my motives will apologize.

As the filling up the place of vacant brigadier-general will probably be of the first business of the honourable Congress, I flatter myself it will not be deemed assuming, to mention the names of two gentlemen, whose former services, rank and age, may be thought worthy of attention on this occasion. The former is colonel John Armstrong, of Pennsylvania; he served during the last war in most of the campaigns to the southward, was honoured with the command of the Pennsylvania forces, and his general military conduct and spirit much approved by all who served with him: besides which, his character was distinguished by an enterprize against the Indians, which he planned with great judgment, and executed with equal courage and success. It was not till lately that I had reason to believe he would enter again on public service; and it is now wholly unsolicited and unknown on his part. The other gentleman is colonel Fry of Massachusetts-Bay. He entered into the service as early as 1745, and rose through the different military ranks, in the succeeding wars, to that of

colonel, until last June, when he was appointed a major general by the Congress of this province. From these circumstances, together with the favourable report made to me of him, I presume he sustained the character of a good officer, though I do not find it distinguished by any peculiar service.

Either of these gentlemen, or any other whom the honourable Congress shall please to favour with this appointment, will be received by me with the utmost deference and respect.

The late adjournment having made it impracticable to know the pleasure of the Congress as to the appointment of brigade majors, beyond the number of three which they were pleased to leave to me,—and the service not admitting of further delay,——I have continued the other three; which I hope their honours will not disapprove. These latter were recommended by the respective corps to which they belong, as the fittest persons for these offices until further direction, and have discharged the duty ever since. They are the majors Box, Scammel, and Samuel Brewer.

Last Saturday night we took possession of a hill considerably advanced beyond our former lines; which brought on a very heavy cannonade from Bunker's hill, and afterwards a bombardment, which has been since kept up with little spirit on their part, or damage on ours. The work having been continued ever since, is now so advanced, and the men so well covered, as to leave us under no apprehensions of much farther loss. In this affair we had killed—one adjutant, one volunteer, and two privates. The scarcity of ammunition  
does



does not admit of our availing ourselves of the situation, as we otherwise might do: but this evil I hope will soon be remedied, as I have been informed, of the arrival of a large quantity at New-York, some at New-London, and more hourly expected at different places. I need not add to what I have already said on this subject. Our late supply was very seasonable, but far short of our necessities.

The late adjournment of the honourable Congress having been made before my letter of the fourth instant was received, I must now beg leave to recall their attention to those parts of it which respect the provision for the winter, the reduction of the troops, the double commissions under different establishments, and colonel Gridley's appointment of major general; in all which, I hope to be honoured with their commands as soon as possible.

The advocate general has sent me a memorial respecting his service, which I have the honour to inclose; (No. I.) and from the variety and multiplicity of duty in a new army as well as his regular service and attendance, I am induced to recommend him to the farther notice of the honourable Congress.

The treatment of our officers, prisoners at Boston, induced me to write to general Gage on that subject. His answer and my reply I have the honour to lay be-

fore

fore the Congress, in the inclosures No. II, III, IV. since which I have heard nothing from him.

I remain,

With the greatest respect and regard, &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

*(The above letter bears no date, but appears to have been written on or about the twenty sixth of August 1775.)*

About two thousand of the American troops, at night on the 26th of August, intrenched on Plow'd hill, within point blank shot of the British on Bunker's hill, notwithstanding a continual fire almost all the following day of 27th, by which the Americans had only two killed and two wounded. While the intrenchments were carrying on, parties of riflemen were engaged in firing upon the advanced guards on Charlestown neck. One British officer and several men were seen to fall. Two of the British floating batteries attempting to annoy the Americans at work upon the hill, were silenced in Mystic river, and one partly sunk. Upwards of 300 shells were thrown at the fortrefs on Plow'd hill without a single person's being hurt thereby. The British finding that their firing had but little effect, relaxed, and after a while desisted entirely, and the Americans remained quiet in their new post.

Head

HEAD-QUARTERS, *August 27th, 1775.*

*Parole Colchester,*

*Countersign, Dover.*

HEAD-QUARTERS, *28th August, 1775.*

*Parole, Essex,*

*Countersign Falmouth.*

As the extraordinary duty necessary for some days past, prevents the mustering general Sullivan's brigade this morning, the general appoints Friday morning next for that purpose, and orders that brigade, to be relieved from all but the ordinary camp duty of their particular encampments Thursday morning, that they may have that day to prepare for their mustering.

As nothing is more pernicious to the health of soldiers, nor more certainly productive of the bloody flux, than drinking new cyder; the general in the most positive manner commands the entire disuse of the same, and orders the quarter master general this day to publish advertisements, to acquaint the inhabitants of the surrounding districts, that such of them as are detected bringing new cyder into the camp, after Thursday the last day of this month, may depend on having their casks stove.

HEAD-QUARTERS, *29th August 1775.*

*Parole Georgia,*

*Countersign Harvard.*

For the future, the several guards mounted upon the general hospitals are to be reduced into one guard,



guard, consisting of one subaltern, three sergeants, one fife, three corporals, and thirty men. The officer after seeing his sentries posted, is to receive his orders from Dr. Church, director of the general hospital of the army of the united colonies.

The quarter master general, and commissary general are to see strict regard paid to the 6th article of the gen. orders of the 7th July last ; as complaints are continually making of the badness of the bread served to the regiments.

HEAD QUARTERS, 30th August, 1775.

*Parole Ireland,*

*Countersign Kingston.*

One field officer, six, captains, twelve subalterns twelve sergeants, twelve corporals, two drums, two fifes, and three hundred soldiers from Heath's brigade, and the same from the Cambridge brigade, to parade as soon as the weather is fair, to march to Plow'd hill ; one surgeon and one mate from each brigade, to be provided with proper instruments, and dressings are to be ready to march with the above detachment.

By the orders of the 17th inst. Thomas Chace Esq. was to the prejudice of Samuel Brewer, Esq. through mistake appointed to be continued to do duty to brigadier general Thomas's brigade, as major of brigade :— His excellency orders that mistake to be rectified, and directs Samuel Brewer, to be continued to act as major of brigade to brigadier general Thomas. He is to be obeyed as such.

*To*

*To the Honourable Peter Vanbrugh Livingston, Esquire,  
President of the Provincial Convention, New-York.*

*Camp at Cambridge, August 30th, 1775.*

SIR,

Mr. Livingston and some other gentlemen from your city brought us the acceptable news of the safe arrival of a large quantity of powder, and five hundred stand of arms. Our situation is such as requires your immediate assistance and supply in that article. We have lately taken possession of a hill considerably advanced towards the enemy, but our poverty prevents our availing ourselves of any advantage of situation. I must therefore most earnestly entreat that measures may be taken to forward to this camp, in the most safe and expeditious manner, whatever ammunition can be spared from the immediate and necessary defence of the province. The value of whatever may be sent in consequence of this request will be paid by order from hence when delivered, or negotiated with the honourable Continental Congress, at Philadelphia, as may be agreed with the proprietors. I only request that no time may be lost through any such difficulties, as our situation is so critical, and the exigencies so great. The mode of conveyance I must leave with the provincial Congress, or the committee of the city. I doubt not they will take every precaution to make it safe and expeditious.

I have the honour to be, &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Head

HEAD-QUARTERS, 31<sup>st</sup> August, 1775.

*Parole, London,*

*Countersign, Monmouth.*

The colonels or officer commanding of each regiment of the Massachusetts forces, are without delay, to make out an exact abstract for the month of August, of the pay due to the commissioned, non commissioned officers and private soldiers, of each regiment, who were effective in the said regiment during that month, and who continue to be effective in the same. This abstract must be signed by the colonel or officer commanding each regiment of the Massachusetts, and forthwith delivered by him, to the commander in chief, to the end that each of those regiments, may immediately be paid one months pay.

HEAD-QUARTERS, 1<sup>st</sup> September, 1775.

*Parole, Newhaven,*

*Countersign, Ormond,*

Complaint has been made to the general, that the body of a soldier of col. Woodbridge's regiment has been taken from his grave by persons unknown: The general, and the friends of the deceased, are desirous of all the information that can be given of the perpetrators of this abominable crime, that he, or they, may be made an example, to deter others from committing so wicked and shameful an offence.

The magazine guard in the rear of gen. Sullivan's brigade to be relieved to morrow morning by the brigade polled in, and near Cambridge. Head



HEAD QUARTERS, *September 2d, 1775.**Parole, Portugal,**Countersign, Quebec.*

Captain Edward Crofts, of col. Grilley's regiment of artillery; tryed yesterday by a general court martial, is acquitted of that part of the charge against him, which relates to defrauding of his men; and the court are also of opinion, that no part of the charge against the prisoner is proved, except that of using abusive expressions to major Gridley; which being a breach of the 49th article of the rules and regulations for the Massachusetts army. Sentence the prisoner to receive a severe reprimand from the lieut. col. of the artillery, in the presence of all the officers of the regiment and that he at the same time ask pardon of major Gridley, for the said abusive language.

Lieut. Russell of capt. Symonds's company in the 21st, regiment of foot. Tried by the above court martial, for disobedience of orders, is unanimously acquitted by the court.

The general confirms the proceedings and sentence of the above court martial.

HEAD QUARTERS, *September 3d, 1775.**Parole, Roxbury,**Countersign, Sheneclady.*

Benjamin Child, soldier in colonel Glover's regiment and in captain Broughton's company tryed by a general court martial, upon an appeal from a regiment-

tal court martial. The court were unanimously of opinion the proceedings of the regimental court was irregular, and therefore acquit the prisoner.

General Washington on the 4th of September received a very acceptable remittance of powder about 7000lb. weight from Rhode-Island. Being part of what has been brought from Africa. A successful manœuvre was practised by some Americans, who sent out a quantity of New-England rum, which was exchanged for powder &c. They were so successful as not to leave one ounce for sale in any of the British forts on the African coast.

HEAD-QUARTERS, *September 4th, 1775.*

*Parole, Torrington,*

*Countersign, Urbanna.*

HEAD-QUARTERS, *5th September 1775.*

*Parole, Waltham,*

*Countersign, York.*

The general court martial whereof col. Experience Steers was president is dissolved; captain Moses Hart, of the 28th regiment of foot, tryed by the above mentioned general court martial, is found guilty of drawing for more provisions than he was entitled to, and for unjustly confining and abusing his men; he is unanimously sentenced to be cashiered.—The general approves the sentence, and orders it to take place immediately.

A detach-

A detachment consisting of two lieutenant colonels, two majors, ten captains, thirty subalterns, thirty sergeants, thirty corporals, four drummers, two fifiers, and six hundred and seventy six privates, to parade to morrow morning at 11 o'clock upon the common in Cambridge, to go upon command with col. Arnold of Connecticut. One company of Virginia riflemen, and two companies from col. Thompson's Pennsylvania regiment of rifle men, to parade at the same time and place to join the above detachment. Tents and necessaries proper and convenient for the whole, will be supplied by the quarter master general immediately upon the detachments being collected. — As it is imagined the officers and men, sent from the regiments both here, and at Roxbury, will be such volunteers as are active woodsmen, and well acquainted with batteaus; so it is recommended that none but such will offer themselves for this service. Col. Arnold and the adjutant general will attend upon the common in Cambridge to morrow in the forenoon, to receive and parade the detachment. The quarter master general will be also there to supply tents &c.

The colonels and commanding officers of the Massachusetts regiments who have delivered in their pay abstracts at Head Quarters, are immediately to apply to the general for his warrant upon the pay master general James Warren, Esq. for the pay for the month of August, agreeable to the general order of the 31st of last month. As great complaints have heretofore been made by the men, in regard to their pay, the general expects the



the utmost exactness and dispatch be made in this payment.

HEAD-QUARTERS, 6th September, 1775.

*Parole Albany,*

*Countersign Bolingbrooke.*

Whereas a number of pretended sutlers utterly disregarding the good of the service, sell liquor to every one indiscriminately, to the utter subversion of all order and good government. The troops being continually debauched, which causes them to neglect their duty, and to be guilty of all those crimes which a vicious ill habit naturally produces. To prevent such evils from spreading in the camp, no person is for the future to presume to sell any stores or liquor, to the troops, unless he be first appointed sutler to some regiment, by the colonel or officer commanding the same: who will immediately punish such sutler for any transgression of the rules, and orders he is directed to observe; and if any person not regularly authorized and appointed, shall presume to sell liquor, or stores to the troops in the camp; it is recommended to the brigadiers general to issue an order for securing their persons and effects; the delinquent to be punished at the discretion of a general court martial, and his effects to be applied for the refreshment of the fatigue men, and out guards belonging to the brigade. — This order is not meant to extend to those sutlers who are appointed by government, and who are permitted to act as sutlers to the regiments for which they were appointed; they being subject to all

all rules and regulations of the army, the same as if appointed by the colonels. — As the remoteness of some of the regiments from head quarters renders it difficult to find invitations to the officers. The commander in chief requests, that for the future the field officer of the day : the officer of his own guard, and the adjutant of the day, consider themselves invited to dine at head quarters, and this general invitation, they are desired to accept accordingly.

HEAD QUARTERS, 7th September, 1775.

*Parole Cambridge,*

*Countersign Dorchester.*

Repeated complaints being made by the regimental surgeons that they are not allowed proper necessities for the use of the sick before they become fit objects for the general hospital. — And the director general of the hospital complains, that contrary to the rule of every established army : these regimental hospitals are more expensive than can be conceived ; which plainly indicates that there is either an unpardonable abuse on one side ; or an inexcusable neglect on the other ; and whereas the general is exceedingly desirous of having the utmost care taken of the sick (wherever placed, and in every stage of their disorder,) but at the same time is determined, not to suffer any imposition upon the public. He requires, and orders, that the brigadiers general with the commanding officers of each regiment in the brigade, do let as a court of inquiry into the causes of these complaints, and that they summon the director

rector general of the hospital, and their several regimental surgeons before them, and have the whole matter fully investigated and reported: — This enquiry to begin on the left of the line to morrow at the hour of ten in general Sullivan's brigade.

When a foldier is so sick, that it is no longer safe, or proper for him to remain in camp. He should be sent to the general hospital; there is no need of regimental hospitals without the camp, when there is a general hospital so near, and so well appointed.

Col. Thompson's regiment of rifle men. to be mustered to morrow morning at seven o'clock; general Greene's brigade to be mustered Saturday morning at the same hour. These corps are to be one day off duty previous to their being mustered.

*To John Hancock, Esquire, President of Congress.*

*Camp at Cambridge, September 7th, 1775.*

SIR,

I DO myself the honour of addressing you in consequence of an application from the commissary general, who is by my direction, taking all proper precautions on the approach of winter, I desired him to commit to writing such proposals as his experience and knowledge of the country might entitle him to make; which he has done in the paper which I have the honour to inclose. The difficulty of procuring a sufficient quantity of salt, which I objected to him, he has fully obviated



ated, by assuring me that there is so much now actually in store, in this and the neighbouring towns, as will remove all possibility of a disappointment.

I propose to do myself the honour of writing, in a few days, fully and particularly on several heads, to which I must now refer. In the mean time I have only to inform the honourable Congress, that I have received a small supply of seven thousand pounds of powder this week from Rhode Island, and in a few days expect seven tons of lead, and five hundred stand of arms, a part of the same importation ; and to request that more money may be forwarded with all expedition, the military chest being nearly exhausted.

I am with the greatest respect, &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

HEAD-QUARTERS, 8th September, 1775.

*Parole, Edenton,*

*Countersign Falkland.*

Captain Perry, of colonel Walker's regiment tried at a general court martial, whereof colonel Alden, was president ; for permitting persons to pass the lines of Boston neck, is found guilty of the crime laid to his charge ; but from alleviating circumstances, is sentenced only to be severely reprimanded at the head of his regiment. The general approves the sentence, and orders it to be put in execution accordingly.

The detachment going under the command of col. Arnold, to be forthwith taken off the roll of duty, and to  
march

march this evening to Cambridge common, where tents and every thing necessary is provided for their reception.—The rifle company at Roxbury, and those from Prospect hill, to march early to morrow morning to join the above detachment. —Such officers and men, as are taken from general Greene's brigade for the above detachment, are to attend the muster of their respective regiments to morrow morning at seven o'clock, upon Prospect hill; when the muster is finished they are forthwith to rejoin the detachment at Cambridge.

HEAD QUARTERS, *September 9th, 1775:*

*Parole Geneva,*

*Countersign, Harford.*

The major general commanding the division of the army posted between Prospect hill, and Cambridge river, is to be very exact in obliging, the colonels, and field officers, to lay in the incampment of their respective regiments, and particularly the colonel and lieutenant colonel of the 30th regiment.

HEAD QUARTERS, *10th September 1775:*

*Parole Indostan,*

*Countersign Kendall.*

A most violent storm happened on the 11th Sept; during the fishing season. It was considered by many of the more devout and serious part of the people, both of England and America, a providential retaliation of the Supreme Ruler on such as had deprived the Americans

canse by a parliamentary act of that sustenance. The tempest was of a particular kind; it discharged itself on the coasts of Newfoundland. The sea almost instantly rose near upon thirty feet. Above seven hundred boats, with all their people were entirely lost; and eleven ships with most of their crews perished. At Havre-de-Grace no less than three hundred boats were lost. On the land the destruction was nearly similar; the shores presented a dismal spectacle, the waters broke in beyond their usual bounds, and occasioned much destruction.

The British ministry to supply their army at Boston with fresh provisions &c. went into great expences. Five thousand oxen, and fourteen thousand of the largest and fattest sheep, beside a great number of hogs, were bought with intention of sending them alive. Incredible quantities of all kinds of vegetables were purchased. Two brewers supplied them with ten thousand butts of strong beer. The vegetables, casks and vinegar alone amounted nearly to twenty two thousand pounds; and the hay, oats and beans, for the single regiment of light cavalry amounted to near the same. The year was far spent before the transports were ready to sail, by contrary winds they were detained on the coasts, and tossed about by tempests, until the greater part of their live cargoes of sheep, and hogs, perished, so that the channel was every where strewed with their floating carcases. By excessive fermentation a large part of the vegetables were destroyed.



HEAD QUARTERS, 11th September 1775.

*Parole Lancaster,*

*Countersign Middleton.*

Colonel Ebenezer Bridge, of the 27th regiment of foot, in the service of the united colonies, tryed at a general court martial. Whereof brigadier general Greene, was president, for misbehaviour and neglect of duty in the action at Bunkers hill on the 17th June last. The court are of opinion, that indisposition of body rendered the prisoner incapable of action, and do therefore acquit him.

Ensign Moses How, of col. David Brewer's regiment tryed by a general court martial, whereof col. Alden was president, for contempt of the service. The court after due examination of the evidence acquit the prisoner.

Ensign Levi Bowen, of the said regiment, and tried by the same general court martial, for absconding from his regiment without leave; the court find the prisoner guilty of the crime laid to his charge, and do therefore sentence him to be cashiered.

General Heath's brigade to be mustered upon Thursday morning next at seven o'clock, and colonel Fry's brigade, upon Saturday morning, at the same hour.

Colonel Thompson's battallion of rifle men posted upon Prospect hill, to take their share of all duty of guard and fatigue with the brigade they incamp with. A general court martial to sit as soon as possible, to try the men of that regiment who are now prisoners in the main guard,

guard and at Prospect hill, and accused of mutiny. The rifle men posted at Roxbury, and towards Letchmore's point are to do duty with the brigade they are posted at. — The general court martial to meet to morrow morning at seven o'clock, to consist of three field officers and ten captains.

HEAD-QUARTERS, 12th September, 1775.

*Parole, Newbury,*

*Countersign, Ogdon,*

HEAD-QUARTERS, 13th September, 1775.

*Parole, Pambroke,*

*Countersign, Quebec.*

The thirty three rifle men of colonel Thompson's battalion. Tryed yesterday by a general court martial, whereof colonel Nixon was president, for disobedient and mutinous behaviour, are each of them sentenced to pay the sum of twenty shillings, except John Leamon, who over and above his fine, is to suffer six days imprisonment. The paymaster of the regiment, to stop the fine from each man, out of their next month's pay which must be paid to Dr. Church, for the use of the general hospital.

The president and a number of the members of the continental Congress, met on the 5th September. Agreeable to adjournment, but there not being sufficient to enter upon business; they adjourned from day to day until Wednesday the 13th. The province of Georgia having appointed delegates to represent that colony in Congress

Congress, and three of the delegates attending their credentials were produced, read, and approved, and are as follows:

## GEORGIA.

The alarming and critical situation of affairs upon the continent of America, having at length roused the attention of this province, and the several inhabitants thereof being desirous of uniting with their sister colonies in the great and important cause, a general election was held throughout the province for delegates to sit in provincial Congress; and the said delegates having so met in Savannah on the fourth day of July, proceeded upon the consideration of such business as appeared to be fit and necessary; and among other things they made choice of five delegates to represent this province in the grand continental Congress, now sitting in Philadelphia, viz. *Archibald Bullock*, Esq. *John Houston*, Esq. the reverend *Dr. Zubly*, *Noble Wimberly Jones*, Esq. and *Lyman Hall*, Esq. Now therefore be it known, and we the several delegates for the different parishes and districts in this province, in provincial Congress assembled, do hereby declare the said *Archibald Bullock*, and *John Houston*, Esqrs. the reverend *Dr. Zubly*, *Noble Wimberly Jones*, and *Lyman Hall*, Esqrs. duly and fairly elected, as the delegates for this province; and we do authorize and require the said *Archibald Bullock*, and *John Houston*, Esqrs. the reverend *Dr. Zubly*, *Noble Wimberly Jones*, and *Lyman Hall*, Esqrs. or any three of



of the immediately to repair to the said city of *Philadelphia*, and there to take their seats as the representative of the province of *Georgia*, in the general Congress now sitting, to do, transact, join, and concur with the several delegates from the other colonies and provinces upon this continent, in all such matters and things as shall appear eligible and fit, at this alarming time, for the preservation and defence of our rights and liberties, and for the restoration of harmony upon constitutional principles, between *Great Britain* and *America*.

And we give and grant to the said *Archibald Bullock*, and *John Houston*, Esqrs. the reverend Dr. *Zubley*, Noble *Wimberly Jones*, and *Lyman Hall*, Esqrs. or any three of them, in whose fidelity, honour, and ability, we very much confide, our full and whole power, in the premises ; and do promise and engage in behalf of ourselves and our constituents respectively, (the inhabitants of the province of *Georgia*) under the sacred ties of virtue, honour and love of our country, to abide by, enforce, and carry into execution, or endeavour at the risk and expence of life and property so to do, all and whatsoever our said delegates or any three of them, in concurrence with the rest of the delegates from the several colonies and provinces upon this continent, shall resolve and agree upon, or, shall be agreed and resolved upon by the said Congress now sitting in *Philadelphia* aforesaid, while our said delegates or any three of them shall be so sitting.

Signed in provincial Congress this fifteenth day of July 1775. By 53 members.

*The Delegates from Virginia appointed by a Convention of that Colony, at Richmond, August 11th 1775, produced their Credentials, which were read and approved, as follows:*

## VIRGINIA.

*In Convention, August 11th, 1775.*

The convention being about to proceed to the choice of deputies to represent this colony in general Congress, *Edmund Pendleton, Esq.* expressed his most grateful acknowledgements for the honour done him in two former appointments to that important trust, but, on account of the declining state of his health, entreated to be excused from the present nomination, which excuse being accepted.

*Resolved unanimously,* That the thanks of this convention are justly due to *George Washington, Patrick Henry, and Edmund Pendleton, Esqrs.* three of the worthy deputies, who represented this colony in the late Continental Congress, for their faithful discharge of that important trust and this body are only induced to dispense with their future services of the like nature, by the appointment of the two former to other offices in the public service, incompatible with their attendance on this, and the infirm state of health of the latter.

The convention then proceeded to the appointment of deputies to represent this colony in general Congress for one year, and the members having prepared tickets  
with

with the names of the deputies to be appointed, and put the same into the ballot box, Mr. *Robert Carter Nicholas*, Mr. *Cary*, Mr. *Pendleton* and Mr. *Adams*, were appointed to examine the ballot box, and report upon whom the majority fell, who retired, and after some time returned into convention and reported that they had according to order examined the ballot box, and that the numbers appeared as follows :

<i>For the Hon. Peyton Randolph, Esq.</i>	89
<i>Richard Henry Lee, Esq.</i>	88
<i>Thomas Jefferson, Esq.</i>	85
<i>Benjamin Harrison, Esq.</i>	83
<i>Thomas Nelson, Esq.</i>	66
<i>Richard Bland Esq.</i>	61
<i>George Wythe, Esq.</i>	58

*Resolved*, That the said *Peyton Randolph*, *Richard Henry Lee*, *Thomas Jefferson*, *Benjamin Harrison*, *Thomas Nelson*, *Richard Bland*, and *George Wythe*, Esqrs. be appointed deputies to represent this colony in general Congress for one year, and that they have power to meet and to adjourn for such time and to such place or places as may be thought most proper.

*Resolved*, That the said deputies or any four of them be a sufficient number to represent this colony.

*Saturday, August 12th, 1775.*

*Richard Bland*, Esq. returned this convention his most grateful acknowledgments for the great honour they had pleased a third time to confer on him, by  
appoint.



appointing him one of the deputies to represent the colony in general Congress, and said this fresh instance of their approbation was sufficient for an old man, almost deprived of sight, whose greatest ambition had ever been to receive the plaudit of his country, whenever he should retire from the public stage of life : that the honourable testimony he lately received of this approbation, joined with his present appointment, should ever animate him, as far as he was able to support the glorious cause in which *America* is now engaged, but that his advanced age rendered him incapable of taking an active part in those weighty and important concerns, which must necessarily be agitated in the great council of the united colonies ; and therefore begging leave to decline the honour they had been pleased to confer on him, and desiring that some person more fit and able might supply his place.

*Resolved unanimously*, That the thanks of this convention are justly due to the said *Richard Bland*, Esq. one of the worthy deputies who represented this colony in the late Continental Congress, for his faithful discharge of that important trust, and this body are only induced to dispense with his future services of the like nature, on account of his advanced age.

*Tuesday, August 15th, 1775.*

The convention proceeded to the appointment of a deputy to represent this colony in general Congress, in the room of *Richard Bland*, Esq. who hath resigned, and the members having prepared tickets with the name  
of

Of the deputy to be appointed, a committee was appointed to examine the ballot box, and report on whom the majority fell, who retired, and after some time reported, that the numbers stood as follows :

<i>Francis Lightfoot Lee, Esq.</i>	37
<i>Carter Braxton, Esq.</i>	36

*Resolved*, That the said *Francis Lightfoot Lee, Esq.* be appointed a deputy to represent this colony in general Congress.

Signed,

JOHN TAZEWELL,  
*Clerk of the Convention.*

The delegates from Maryland also produced the credentials of their appointment, which were read and approved as follows

At a meeting of the delegates appointed by the several counties of the province of Maryland, at the city of Annapolis, on Wednesday the 26th of July 1775, and continued till the 14th day of August in the same year.

*Resolved*, That the hon. *Matthew Tilghman, Esq.* and *Thomas Johnson, jun. Robert Goldsborough, William Paca, Samuel Chase, Thomas Stone, and John Hall, Esqrs.* or any three or more of them be deputies to represent this province in Continental Congress, and that they or any three or more of them have full and ample power to consent and agree to all measures, which such

Congress shall deem necessary and effectual to obtain redress of *American* grievances ; and further we do authorize our said deputies to represent and act for this province in any Continental Congress, which may be held before the 25th day of March next.

Signed,

G. DEWALL, *Clerk.*

The Congress being informed that only 172,520 dollars have been transmitted to the pay-master general for the use of the army in the *Massachusetts Bay*, and that the general was under great difficulty for want of money.—*Ordered*, that the delegates for *Pennsylvania* do immediately, send, under a proper guard, to the pay master general for the use of the army in the *Massachusetts Bay*, the sum of 527,480 dollars, which with that sent, will make up the sum of 700,000 dolls. voted at the last session.

Information being given to Congress that Dr. *Franklin* had on board the *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, Capt. *N. Falconer* from *London*, sundry cases containing his books, papers and household furniture, which were in his use when he lived in *London*, and which were imported for his own use and not for sale, and it being submitted to the consideration of the Congress, whether such importation is comprehended within the first article of association.

*Resolved*, That such importation is not to be comprehended within the meaning of the said first article of



of the association, and that the said books, papers and  
 furniture may be landed and delivered to the owner.

HEAD QUARTERS, *September 14th, 1775.*

*Parole, Roxborough,*

*Countersign, Salem.*

In obedience to the general order of the 7th instant, the inquiry into the conduct of Dr. Church, the director general of the hospital, and the respective regimental surgeons, has been held in general Sullivan's brigade. That being finished, the general orders the like to be held forthwith in general Greene's brigade.

The Continental Congress on the 14th September *Resolved*, That Edward Fleming, Esq. be appointed deputy adjutant general for the army in the New York or northern department, with the rank of a colonel, and that the president make out a commission for him accordingly and forward the same by the first opportunity.—*Resolved*, That Samuel Stringer, Esq. be appointed director of the hospital, and chief physician and surgeon, for the army in the northern department, that his pay be four dollars per day,—*Resolved*, That Col. Lewis Morris, who is now at Pittsburgh be, and he is hereby empowered to act as a commissioner for Indian affairs in the middle department at the treaty proposed to be held there on the 23d, instant, Dr. Franklin the standing commissioner not being able to attend.

A letter

A letter from J. Reade, Esq. Secretary to general Washington, among other things intimating the desire of the general; that the cloathing lately intercepted by the committee of Philadelphia should be forwarded to the camp for the use of the American army, was read:

*Ordered*, that the above cloathing be immediately forwarded under a proper guard, by the delegates of Pennsylvania to general Washington for the use of the American army.

*Ordered*, That the delegates for Pennsylvania prepare and lay before the Congress to morrow an account of the powder belonging to the united colonies received and how it is disposed of, also an account of all the powder now in this city.

*Resolved*, That the deputy commissary general be directed to pay Dr. Stringer for the medicines he has purchased for the use of the army, and that he purchase and forward such other medicines as general Schuyler shall, by his warrant direct, for the use of said army.

That Mr. Dyer, Mr. Lynch, Mr. Jay, Mr. J. Adams, and Mr. Lewis, be a committee to devise ways and means for supplying the continental army with medicines.

The delegates for Pennsylvania appointed at the last session a committee to settle and pay the expences incurred for raising and arming the rifle companies, as well as those incurred in consequence of a resolve for raising a company of Hussars, and for expresses, &c. informed the Congress, that on account of sundry difficulties they had not executed that service, and desired that  
some

so members from other colonies, where debts have been contracted, may be added; whereupon,

*Resolved*, That Mr. Chase, Mr. Nelson, Mr. Crane, Mr. Jay, and Mr. Deane, be added to the delegates for Pennsylvania, and that any five of them be a quorum to settle and pay the above accounts, and make report of their proceedings to Congress.

The delegates from the colony of Georgia, informed the Congress, that agreeable to an order from their constituents, they had sundry papers from that colony to lay before the Congress.—The papers being produced were read.

The commissioners for Indian affairs in the northern department having transmitted to the Congress the minutes of a treaty held with the six nations at Albany in August, the same were read.

The Continental Congress on the 15th September, *Resolved*, That Dr. Thomas Walker be appointed a commissioner for Indian affairs in the middle department, in the room of P. Henry, Esq. who has declined that service.

The delegates from Georgia informed the Congress, that when the convention of that colony agreed to enter into the continental association they resolved, among other things, “that if any vessel arrived from Great Britain, between the sixth day of July and the sixth of August, the goods imported should at the option of the importer either be reshipped, or put into store and there remain, until the Congress determined what should be done with them. That during that time two vessels had arrived with goods, which were stored they there-  
fore



fore defined the determination of the Congress on the matter.

Congress, after some debate thereon.—*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the convention of Georgia to cause the cargoes, which have arrived there from Great Britain or Ireland between the sixth day of July and the sixth day of August, at the election of the proprietors, either to be sent back or sold at public auction; that out of the monies arising from such sales the proprietors or shippers, be paid the prime cost of said cargoes and all charges attending the same, and that the overplus be retained by the said convention and by them applied toward putting their province into a posture of defence.

HEAD QUARTERS, 15th September 1775.

*Parole, Pittsburgh,*

*Countersign, Ulster.*

Colonel John Mansfield of the 19th regiment of foot, tryed at a general court martial, whereof brigadier general Greene was president, for remissness and backwardness in the execution of his duty, at the late engagement on Bunker's hill. The court found the prisoner guilty of the charge, and of a breach of the 49th article of the rules and regulations of the Massachusetts army, and therefore sentence him to be cashiered; and rendered unfit to serve in the continental army.—The general approves the sentence and directs it to take place immediately.

Moses

Moses Picket, soldier in capt. Merit's company, in col. Glover's regiment tryed at a general court martial, for disobedience of orders and damning his officers, is found guilty and sentenced to receive 30 lashes upon his back and afterwards drummed out of the regiment. The general orders the punishment to be inflicted at the head of the regiment to morrow morning at troop beating.

As col. Fry's brigade is to be mustered to morrow morning. Gen. Heath's brigade will furnish the guards in and about Cambridge for to morrow.

HEAD-QUARTERS, 16th September, 1775.

*Parole, Wilmington,*

*Countersign York.*

James Finley, sergeant in captain Price's company of riflemen. Tryed by a general court martial for expressing himself disrespectfully of the continental association, and drinking general Gage's health.—The court sentence the prisoner to be deprived of his arms and accoutrements; put in a horse cart with a rope round his neck, and drummed out of the army, and rendered for ever incapable of serving in the continental army.

John Cotton in col. Cotton's regiment tryed by the same general court martial, for defrauding the regiment of part of their allowance of provisions. The court sentence the prisoner to refund and pay back fourteen pounds, six shillings and four pence, to said regiment and be disqualified to serve in said regiment as quarter master serjeant for the future.

*Septem-*

September 16th.—The delegates from New Hampshire attended in Congress and produced their credentials, which were read and approved, and are as follows:

*Colony of New Hampshire in Congress at Exeter, August 23d, 1775.*

*Voted,* That col. Josiah Bartlet be appointed in the room and stead of John Sullivan, Esq. now engaged in the army, in conjunction with capt. John Langan, to represent this colony in the Congress of the united colonies at Philadelphia, and that either of them, in the absence of the other, have full power to represent this colony at said Congress.

*Signed,* MATHEW THORNTON, *President.*

*A True Copy from the Journal,*

*Attest,* E. THOMSON, *Secretary.*

HEAD QUARTERS, September 17th, 1775.

*Parole n d over,* *Countersign, Beverley.*

The Reverend Mr. John Murray is appointed chaplain to the Rhode Island regiments, and is to be respected as such.

Col. Prescott, being taken sick, lieutenant col. Jonhonnet of the 21st regiment is to go forthwith to Sewell's point, to take the command of that post.

Head



HEAD-QUARTERS, 18th September, 1775.

*Parole, Brunswick,*

*Countersign, Cambridge.*

The inquiry into the conduct of Dr. Church, director general of the hospital, and the respective regimental surgeons, to be held to morrow in general Heath's brigade.

The Continental Congress on the 18th September, *Resolved*, That a secret committee be appointed to contract for the importation and delivery of any quantity of gun powder, not exceeding five hundred tons.—That in case such a quantity of gun powder cannot be procured, to contract for the importation of so much salt-petre with a proportionable quantity of sulphur, as with the powder procured will make five hundred tons.—That the said committee be empowered to contract for the importation of forty brass field pieces, six pounders, for 10,000 stand of arms, and 20,000 good plain double bridle musket locks.—That the said committee be empowered to draw on the treasurers to answer the said contracts.—That the said committee consist of nine members, any five of whom to be a quorum.

HEAD-QUARTERS, 19th September, 1775.

*Parole, Danvers,*

*Countersign, Essex,*

HEAD QUARTERS, 20th September 1775.

*Parole Falmouth,*

*Countersign Gloucester.*

As the commissions are ready to be delivered to the officers serving in the army of the united colonies The general recommends it to them to apply (as soon as is convenient) to him at head quarters for the same. No person is to presume to demand a continental commission, who is not in actual possession of the like commission, from the proper authority of the colony he is at present engaged to serve, which must be produced, at the time application is made for a continental commission; if from unavoidable circumstances, any gentleman has served from the beginning of the campaign in the rank of a commissioned officer, and has not yet received a commission being justly entitled thereto; such officers pretensions will be duly weighed, and considered, and upon sufficient proof of the justice of his claim, a commission will issue accordingly: The general expects that every officer delivers his present commission or claim, to a commission, to his colonel, or officer commanding the regiment and each colonel, or officer commanding a regiment is forthwith to apply to the general for the commissions for the officers of his respective regiment. The colonel of the 1st, 2d, and 3d, regiments to apply to morrow morning at nine o'clock and so on day, by day, until the whole are supplied, three regiments each day.

The Continental Congress on the 20th September, Resolved, That Mr. Gridley, have a commission as colonel of the artillery. On the 21st, September, they resolved

*solved*, that general Washington, be ordered to issue commissions to majors Box, Scammel and Brewer, as brigade majors.

HEAD-QUARTERS, *September 21<sup>st</sup>, 1775.*

*Parole Hanover,*

*Countersign Ipswich.*

Whereas frequent applications are making to the general, commander in chief, by officers of all ranks and denominations, for an allowance of rations of provisions, which are not only absolutely necessary, but usually and customarily allowed to them; the general has thought proper to order, and direct, from the first day of July last, there be issued by the commissary general, the following proportion of rations, viz. To each major general 15 rations, brigadier general 12, colonel 6, lieut. colonel 5, major 4, captain 3, Subaltern 2, and to each officer 2.

*To John Hancock, Esquire, President of Congress.*

*Camp at Cambridge, September 21<sup>st</sup>, 1775.*

SIR,

I have been in daily expectation of being favoured with the commands of the honourable Congress on the subject of my two last letters. The season now advances so fast that I cannot any longer defer laying before them such farther measures as require their immediate attention, and in which I wait their direction.

The



The mode in which the present army has been collected has occasioned some difficulty in procuring the subscription of both officers and soldiers to the continental articles of war. Their principal objection has been that it might subject them to a longer service than that for which they engaged under their several provincial establishments. It is in vain to attempt to reason away the prejudices of a whole army. I have therefore forbore pressing them, as I did not experience any such inconvenience from their adherence to their former rules as would warrant the risk of entering into a contest upon it : more especially as the restraints, necessary for the establishment of essential discipline and subordination, indisposed their minds to every change, and made it both duty and policy to introduce as little novelty as possible. With the present army, I fear such a subscription is impracticable : but the difficulty will cease with this army.

The Connecticut and Rhode Island troops stand engaged to the first of December only ; and none longer than the first of January. A dissolution of the present army therefore will take place, unless some early provision is made against such an event. Most of the general officers are of opinion the greater part of them may be reenlisted for the winter, or another campaign, with the indulgence of a furlough to visit their friends, which may be regulated so as not to endanger the service. How far it may be proper to form the new army entirely out of the old, for another campaign, rather than from the contingents of the several provinces, is a question.

question which involves in it too many considerations of policy and prudence, for me to undertake to decide. It appears to be impossible to draw it from any other source than the old army, for this winter ; and, as the pay is ample, I hope a sufficient number will engage in the service for that time at least. But there are various opinions of the temper of the men on the subject ; and there may be great hazard in deferring the trial so long.

In the continental establishment, no provision has been made for the pay of artificers, distinct from that of the common soldiers, whereas under the provincial, such as found their own tools were allowed one shilling per diem advance, and particular artizans, more. The pay of the artillery also now differs from that of the province ; the men have less, the officers more ; and, for some ranks, no provision is made, as the Congress will please to observe by the list which I have the honour to inclose. (No. 1.) These particulars, tho' seemingly inconsiderable, are the source of much complaint and dissatisfaction, which I endeavour to compose in the best manner I am able.

By the returns of the rifle companies, and that battalion, they appear to exceed their establishment very considerably. I doubt my authority to pay these extra men without the direction of the Congress ; but it would be deemed a great hardship wholly to refuse them, as they have been encouraged to come.

The necessities of the troops having required pay, I directed that those of the Massachusetts should receive  
for

for one month, upon their being mustered, and returning a proper roll : but a claim was immediately made for pay by lunar months ; and several regiments have declined taking up their warrants on this account. As this practice was entirely new to me, though said to be warrented by former usage, here the matter now waits the determination of the honourable Congress. I find in Connecticut and Rhode Island, this point was settled by calandar months : in Massachusetts, though mentioned in the Congress, it was left undetermined ; which is also the case of New Hampshire.

The inclosure, No. II. is a petition from the subalterns, respecting their pay. Where there are only two of these in a company, I have considered one as an ensign, and ordered him pay as such, as in the Connecticut forces. I must beg leave to recommend this petition to the favour of the Congress : as I am of opinion the allowance is inadequate to their rank and service, and is one great source of that familiarity between the officers and men, which is so incompatible with subordination and discipline. Many valuable officers of those ranks, finding themselves unable to support the character and appearance of officers, (I am informed) will retire as soon as the term of service is expired, if there is no alteration.

For the better regulation of duty, I found it necessary to settle the rank of the officers and to number the regiments ; and as I had not received the commands of the Congress on the subject, and the exigence of the service forbade any further delay, the general officers were considered as having no regiments ; an alteration

which ]



which I understand, is not pleasing to some of them, but appeared to me and others to be proper, when it was considered, that by this means, the whole army is put upon one footing, and all particular attachments dissolved.

Among many other considerations which the approach of winter will demand, that of clothing appears to be one of the most important. So far as regards the preservation of the army from cold, they may be deemed in a state of nakedness. Many of the men have been without blankets the whole campaign : and those, which have been in use during the summer, are so much worn as to be of little service. In order to make a suitable provision in these articles, and at the same time to guard the public against imposition and expense, it seems necessary to determine the mode of continuing the army : for, should these troops be clothed under their present engagement, and, at the expiration of the term of service decline renewing it a set of unprovided men may be sent to supply their places.

I cannot suppose it to be unknown to the honourable Congress, that in all armies, it is an established practice to make an allowance to officers, of provisions and forage, proportionate to their rank. As such an allowance formed no part of the continental establishment, I have hitherto forbore to issue the orders for that purpose : but, as it is a received opinion of such members of the Congress as I have had an opportunity of consulting, as well as throughout the army, that it must be deemed a matter of course and applied in the establishment of the army, I have directed the following proportion

tion of rations, being the same allowed in the American armies last war :—major general, fifteen ; brigadier general, twelve ; colonel, six ; lieutenant colonel, five ; major, four ; captain, three ; subaltern, two ; staff, two.

If these should not be approved by the honourable Congress, they will please to signify their pleasure, as to the alterations they would have made in the whole or in part.

I am now to inform the honourable Congress, that encouraged by the repeated declarations of the Canadians and Indians, and urged by their requests, I have detached col. Arnold with a thousand men, to penetrate into Canada by way of Kennebeck river, and, if possible, to make himself master of Quebec. By this manœuvre, I proposed either to divert Carleton from St. John's, which would leave a free passage to general Schuyler ;—or if this did not take effect, Quebec, in its present defenceless state, must fall into his hands an easy prey. I made all possible inquiry, as to the distance, the safety of the route, and the danger of the season being too far advanced ; but found nothing in either to deter me from proceeding, more especially as it met with very general approbation from all whom I consulted upon it. But, that nothing might be omitted, to enable me to judge of its propriety and probable consequences, I communicated it by express to general Schuyler, who approved of it in such terms, that I resolved to put it in immediate execution. They have now left this place seven days ; and if favoured with a good wind, I hope soon to hear of their being safe in Kennebeck river. For the satisfaction of the Congress, I here inclose  
a copy

a copy of the proposed route (No. 3.) I also do myself the honour of inclosing, a manifesto, which I caused to be printed here, and of which col. Arnold has taken a suitable number with him. This is the inclosure, (No. 4.) I have also forwarded a copy of his instructions (No 5.) from all which I hope the Congress will have a clear view of the motives, plan, and intended execution of this enterprise, and that I shall be so happy as to meet with their approbation in it.

I was the more induced to make this detachment, as it is my clear opinion, from a careful observation of the movements of the enemy, corroborated by all the intelligence we receive by deserters and others, (of the former of whom we have some every day) that the enemy have no intention to come out, until they are reinforced. They have been wholly employed for some time past in procuring materials for barracks, fuel, and making other preparations for winter. These circumstances, with the constant additions to their works which are apparently defensive, have led to the above conclusion, and enabled me to spare this body of men where I hope they will be usefully and successfully employed.

The state of inactivity, in which this army has lain for some time, by no means corresponds with my wishes, by some decisive stroke to relieve my country from the heavy expence its subsistence must create. After frequently reconnoitring the situation of the enemy in the town of Boston, collecting all possible intelligence and digesting the whole, a surprise did not appear to me wholly impracticable, though hazardous. I communi-



ated it to the general officers some days before I called them to a council, that they might be prepared with their opinions. The result I have the honour of inclosing. (No. 6.) I cannot say that I have wholly laid it aside: but new events may occasion new measures. Of this I hope the honourable Congress can need no assurance, that there is not a man in America who more earnestly wishes such a termination of the campaign, as to make the army no longer necessary.

The season advances so fast, that I have given orders to prepare barracks and other accommodations for the winter, The great scarcity of tow cloth in this country, I fear will totally disappoint us in our expectations of procuring hunting shirts. Governor Cooke informs me, few or none are to be had in Rhode Island; and governor Trumbull gives me little encouragement to expect many from Connecticut.

I have filled up the office of quarter master general, which the Congress was pleased to leave to me, by the appointment of major Mifflin, which I hope and believe will be universally acceptable.

It gives me great pain to be obliged to solicit the attention of the honourable Congress to the state of this army, in terms which imply the slightest apprehension of being neglected. But my situation is inexpressibly distressing, to see the winter fast approaching upon a naked army; the time of their service within a few weeks of expiring; and no provision yet made for such important events. Added to these, the military chest is totally exhausted; the pay master has not a single dollar

dollar in hand ; the commissary general assures me he has strained his credit for the subsistence of the army to the utmost. The quarter master general is precisely in the same situation, and the greater part of the troops are in a state not far from mutiny, upon the deduction from their stated allowance. I know not to whom to impute this failure ; but I am of opinion, if the evil is not immediately remedied, and more punctuality observed in future, the army must absolutely break up. I hoped I had so fully expressed myself on this subject, (both by letter, and to those members of the Congress who honoured the camp with a visit) that no disappointment could possibly happen : I therefore hourly expected advice from the pay master that he had received a fresh supply, in addition to the hundred and seventy two thousand dollars delivered him in August ; and thought myself warranted to assure the public creditors that in a few days they should be satisfied. But the delay has brought matters to such a crisis, as admits of no farther uncertain expectation. I have therefore sent off this express, with orders to make all possible dispatch. It is my most earnest request that he may be returned with all possible expedition, unless the honourable Congress have already forwarded what is so indispensably necessary.

I have the honour to be, &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

On

On the 19th September a motion being made in Congress in behalf of one col. John Fenton, who had been taken into custody by the convention of New Hampshire, for being concerned in measures dangerous to the rights of Americans, and who, by order of the general, now remains on his parole, a prisoner at Hartford; that he may be permitted to go to Great Britain or Ireland.—*Resolved*, That general Washington be instructed to discharge the said col. John Fenton from custody, on his giving his parole of honour to proceed to New-York and from thence to Great Britain or Ireland and not to take up arms against the good people of this continent.

*Resolved*, That the Congress will to morrow take into consideration the letters from general Washington.

HEAD-QUARTERS, 22d September 1775.

*Parole, Lynn,*

*Countersign, Marblehead.*

The undernamed prisoners, tryed by a general court martial for mutiny, riot, and disobedience of orders; are severally guilty of the crimes wherewith they are accused; and the court upon due consideration of the evidence, do adjudge that the prisoner. Joseph Seales, receive thirty nine lashes upon his bare back, and be drummed out of the army; and that the prisoners, John Gellard, Jacob Smallwood, John Peltro, Samuel Grant, Hugh Renny, James Jeffrey, Charles Aletain, Samuel Hennis, Charles Pearce, James Williams, John Kelly,



ly, John Bryan, and Philip Florence ; do each of them receive twenty lashes upon his bare back, and be drummed out of the army. The prisoners Lawrence Blake, Samuel Bodin, John Besom, Benjamin Bartholemew, Francis Ellis, Joseph Lawrence, John Sharp, John Poor, Joseph Fessenden, John Forster, John Leo, Laurence Bartlet, Philip Greaty, Peter Newell, Samuel Persons, Jeremiah Dailey, Francis Greater, Richard Pendrick, Robert Hooper, Anthony Lewis, Nicholas Ogleby, and Thomas Matyard, be fined twenty shillings lawful money each :—Joseph Forster, Joseph Laurence, and Joseph Fessenden, being recommended by the court martial as proper objects of mercy. The commander in chief is pleased to remit their fine, and to order the sentence upon all the others to be put in execution at guard mounting to morrow morning. Those upon Prospect hill, to receive their punishment there, the rest at the main guard.

John Gizzage Frazer, Esq. being appointed assistant to the quarter master general, for the districts of Prospect, and Winter hill, he is to be obeyed as such.

Colonel Starke, of New Hampshire, having complained that through mistake, or inadvertency in the court which was appointed to settle the rank of the regiments, and officers of this army, he had not justice done him, even upon the principles which they themselves had laid down for their government in that matter; the general orders that the brigadier and the six field officers, who composed that court, do sit to morrow morning at nine o'clock, to enquire into the cause of this complaint ; at the same time if colonel Doolittle, who

who has also expressed some dissatisfaction on account of his rank, can urge any thing new to the court, he may be heard ; the court are desired likewise to settle the rank of the officers of the rifle companies, posted at Roxbury.

The Continental Congress on the 22d September, *Resolved*, that a committee be appointed to take into consideration the state of the trade of America, and report their opinion. That the committee consist of seven ; the ballots being taken and examined the following persons were chosen, viz. Dr. Franklin, Mr. J. Rutledge, Mr. Jay, Mr. Randolph, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Deane, and Mr. Willing.

The committee of safety for Pennsylvania having informed the Congress that they have taken into custody major Rogers, an officer in the king's service.

*Resolved*, That in case the committee find nothing against major Rogers, except of his being a half pay officer, he be discharged on giving his parole not to take up arms against the inhabitants of America in the present controversy between Great Britain and America.

The Continental Congress on the 23d September, *Resolved*, that a committee be appointed to purchase a quantity of woollen goods for the use of the army, to the amount of five thousand pounds sterling. That the said goods when bought, be placed in the hands of the quarter masters general of the continental armies, and that the same be by them sold out to the private soldiers of said armies, at prime cost and charges, including a commission of five per centum to the said quarter masters

masters general for their trouble.—That the committee consist of five.

The committees of the district of Wilmington, in North Carolina accused governor Martin, of a number of charges, particularly those of fomenting a civil war, and of exciting an insurrection among the negroes ; upon which they declared him an enemy to America in general, and to the province of North Carolina in particular, and forbade all persons holding any correspondence with him. When their proceedings were published the governor published his remarks upon them in a proclamation ; which the provincial Congress, 25th August at Hillsborough, unanimously resolved, to be a false scandalous, scurrilous, malicious and seditious libel, and ordered it to be burnt by the hands of the common hangman.

An address to the inhabitants of the British empire was submitted to them on the 8th September, which was unanimously received, therein was the following “ we again declare, and we invoke that Almighty Being, who searches the recesses of the human heart, and knows our most secret intentions, that it is our most earnest wish and prayer to be restored, with the other united colonies, to the state in which we and they were placed before the year 1763, disposed to glance over any regulations which Britain had made previous to this, and which seems to be injurious and oppressive to these colonies, hoping that, at some future day she will benignly interpose, and remove from us every cause of complaint.”

A few



A few weeks previous to the above address, a plan of confederation was laid before them. Upon mature deliberation they resolved, that, "they are of opinion, that the plan of general confederation between the united colonies is not at present eligible; and that the present association ought to be relied on for bringing about a reconciliation with the parent state, and a further confederacy ought only to be adopted in case of the last extremity."

During the session, they agreed upon raising a thousand men, upon striking a quantity of paper money: upon inlisting a body of minute men, and upon putting the colony immediately into a state of defence.

The grand repository of the governors magazine was discovered on the 23d, September, under a bed of cabbages in the palace garden, a barrel was found containing about three bushels of gun powder. In the palace cellar were dug up of the same commodity two quarter casks, and in the garden about 1000lb. of musket balls, about 500 weight of iron, swivel balls, a considerable quantity of small shot, lead, iron, worms for the cannon, and the whole apparatus for his park of artillery.

HEAD-QUARTERS, *September 23d, 1775.*

*Parole Newbury,*

*Countersign Plymouth.*

Head

HEAD-QUARTERS, 24th September, 1775.

*Parole, Quebec,**Countersign Richmond.*

Major Scarborough Gridley; tried at a late general court martial whereof brigadier general Greene was president; for being deficient in his duty upon the 17th June last, the day of the action upon Bunker's hill. The court fined major Scarborough Gridley, guilty of a breach of orders, they do therefore dismiss him from the Massachusetts service; but on account of his inexperience and youth, and the great confusion which attended that day's transaction in general; they do not consider him incapable of a continental commission, should the general officers recommend him to his excellency. — The general confirms the dismissal of major Scarborough Gridley, and orders it to take place accordingly.

George Hamilton soldier in capt. Dexter's company in col. Woodbridge's regiment tried at a general court martial, whereof col. Nixon was president, for stealing a blue great coat, the property of Solomon Lathrop. The court find the prisoner guilty of the charge, and sentence him to receive thirty lashes upon his bare back, and be drummed out of the army; and order his captain to deduct ten shillings and ten pence lawful money out of his pay, and pay it to Mr. Penyer, for so much paid by him to the prisoner on the coat; and that the coat be returned to Mr. Lathrop. — Jonathan Sharpe, of capt. Loise's company in col. J. Shinny's regiment, tried at the same court martial

for stealing cartridges from his comrades is acquitted. —The general orders the sentence upon the prisoner Hamilton to be executed; and the prisoner Sharpe to be released.

*The general directs the following minute from the house of Representatives of this Colony to be inserted in the general orders.*

*“ In the House of Representatives 23d, Sept. 1775.*

*Resolved,* That the speaker Mr. Gerry, and major Hawley, be, and they are hereby, appointed a committee to apply to his excellency George Washington, Esq. with a desire of this house, that he will, as soon as may be, cause a return to be made of the names of the officers and men, to each regiment, established by this colony, and now in the American army respectively belonging, including such of each regiment, as are deceased since its establishment, or as have been draughted for the detachment ordered to Quebec, and specifying the names of towns, and other places, from which they were respectively enlisted, in order to enable the court, to rectify and prevent any error in accounts, which have been, or may be rendered for payment of blankets, and other articles supplied the soldiers, according to the terms of their enlistment.

*A true copy from the minutes.*

*Attest,*

SAMUEL FREEMAN, *Clerk.*

The



The inquiry into the conduct of Dr. Church, director general of the hospital and the respective regimental surgeons ; to be held to morrow in col. Fry's brigade.

The general court martial, whereof brigadier general Greene, was president is dissolved.

The committee of claims having represented to the Congress, on the 25th September, that in consequence of the order of Congress, dated the first of August last, they have drawn out of the treasury the sum of 10,000 dollars, and that over and above they have drawn on the treasurers for the farther sum of  $1,926 \frac{1}{4}$  dollars, to discharge fundry accounts, which the Congress ordered them to pay, they therefore move that the Congress will issue an order for the same to indemnify the treasurers.

The Congress taking this matter into consideration.

*Resolved*, That the committee's draughts for the above sum be deemed valid, and allowed good in the treasurers accounts.

As accounts are brought in different from those committed to the foregoing committee to liquidate, and as it is proper that the accounts of the continent be put into a proper train of liquidation and settlement, in order for payment.

*Resolved*, That a committee of accounts or claims be now appointed to consist of one member from each of the united colonies, to whom all accounts against the continent are to be referred, who are to examine and report upon the same, in order for payment, seven of them to be a quorum.

That

That the committee consist of the following members, viz. Mr. Langdon, Mr. Cushing, Mr. Ward, Mr. Deane, Mr. Lewis, Mr. Smith, Mr. Willing, Mr. Rodney, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Nelson, Mr. Gadsden, and Dr. Zubly.

That the former committee deliver to the committee now appointed, all the books, accounts, and papers in their hands.

The delegates from Pennsylvania produced an account of the powder imported, and how it has been disposed of.

HEAD-QUARTERS, 25th September, 1775.

*Parole Sandwich,*

*Countersign Truro,*

As frequent applications to the major generals for furloughs, have become very troublesome, and takes up much of their time; the following method of granting them for the future, is to be observed, and under no pretence whatsoever to be dispensed with, until further orders on this head, viz. The colonels or commanding officers of regiments, or corps, when they find it really requisite; and not else, have permission to give furloughs to the non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the corps they respectively command, provided they do not suffer more than two privates to be absent at any one time from a company, and not more than one non-commissioned officer; nor allowing any person to be absent from his duty more than twenty days in six months; in extraordinary cases, a further indulgence may

may be given, by the general of brigade, upon application from the colonel.—All commissioned officers, are to apply for leave of absence through their own colonel or commanding officer to the general of brigade to which they belong, who is desired never to suffer more than one field officer, and four others, to be absent at any one time from a regiment, nor more than twenty days in six months. In extraordinary cases a further indulgence may be given by the major general commanding each division, upon the application of the brigadiers of his division.

As the committee have settled the rank between col. Stark, and colonel Jonathan Brewer; the general desires the colonels of the regiments, No. 6, 7 and 8, will apply immediately for continental commissions for the officers of their respective corps; and that the three next regiments in succession will apply to-morrow morning and so three every morning afterwards, until the whole are served.

The Congress took into consideration the letters from general Washington, No. 5, and 6, and two others not numbered.—*Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed to prepare an answer.—The ballots being taken and examined, the following numbers were chosen, viz. Mr. Lynch, Mr. Lee, and Mr. Adams.

HEAD QUARTERS, *September 26th, 1775.*

*Parole, Virginia,*

*Countersign, Waltham.*

For the future the weekly returns on Saturdays, are to be made in the old form; the majors of brigade will give printed forms as usual to the adjutants of every brigade at orderly time to-morrow. Sept.



September 26th, The committee appointed to prepare an answer to general Washington's letters reported the same, which was read debated and agreed to in Congress:—*Ordered*, That the same being transcribed be signed by the president, and forwarded immediately.

September 27th, The committee of claims applied to the Congress for advice how to charge sundry accounts, and the same being taken into consideration:—*Resolved*, That the expence of kettles, canteens and spoons, supplied to the soldiers be charged to the continent.

*Resolved*, That the sum of 160,000 dollars be paid to Connecticut for supplies issued by that colony for the service of the united colonies, to be accounted for by them.

A memorial of Samuel and Robert Purviance was presented and read, setting forth, that they had chartered a vessel to carry a load of wheat, that the said vessel in going from Philadelphia to Chestertown, Maryland, was lost in the late storm, by which they were prevented from exporting, before the 10th of September, the cargo which they had actually purchased; and therefore praying for liberty to export the cargo to a foreign port.—*Ordered*, to lie on the table.

Certain resolutions of the committee of the city and liberties of Philadelphia, respecting an application made to them by a captain, for leave to take a cargo of flour to Gloucester in Massachusetts Bay, were laid before the Congress and read.—*Ordered*, to lie on the table.

HEAD-QUARTERS, 27th September, 1775.

*Parole Yorkshire, Countersign Amboy.*

Amos Brown of capt. Wilder's company in col. Whitcomb's regiment, tried at a general court martial ; whereof col. Bridge, was president, for mutinous, and abusive language. The court are unanimously of opinion, the prisoner is not guilty ; therefore acquit the prisoner.

General Thomas's brigade to be mustered on Monday morning, at seven o'clock, and general Spencer's on Wednesday morning at the same hour.

HEAD QUARTERS, 28th September 1775.

*Parole Bedford, Countersign Chatham.*

The inquiry into the conduct of Dr. Church, director general of the hospital, and the respective regimental surgeons, being finished in the four brigades in, and near Cambridge ; conformable to the general orders of the 7th instant ; the same is to take place in brigadier general Thomas's brigade to morrow, and in brigadier general Spencer's brigade on Saturday.

The general court martial whereof col. Nixon, was president is dissolved ; a general court martial of the line to set to morrow at nine o'clock in Cambridge, to try such prisoners as shall be brought before them, all evidences and persons concerned to attend the court. For  
the

the court martial, one col. one lieut. col. one major and ten captains.

John Hawkins, and Robert Higgins, of capt. Wyly's company in col. Sergeant's regiment, upon an appeal from a regimental court martial. Tried by the late general court martial, whereof col. Nixon was president: for theft, — The court find the prisoner John Hawkins, guilty of the charge, and do sentence that he restore the money stolen by him to the owner Charles Caldwell, amounting to thirteen pounds eight shillings lawful money; and that he receive 39 lashes upon his bare back. — The court acquit the prisoner John Higgins. The general approves the sentence, and orders the prisoner Hawkins, to be punished at the head of his regiment, and the prisoner Higgins, to be immediately released.

HEAD QUARTERS, 29th September, 1775.

*Parole Danvers,*

*Countersign Epsom.*

A court of inquiry to set this afternoon at 3 o'clock, to examine into the complaint of lieut. col. Abijah Brown, of the 25th regiment, against col. Ruggles Woodbridge. — Col. John Glover, president, colonel Bridge, major Woods, major Lee, and major Durgee members.

On September 29th, A letter from general Washington dated the 21st of September, with sundry enclosed papers, being received by express, was laid before the Continental Congress and read.

*Resolved*



*Resolved*, That a committee of three members be appointed to repair immediately to the camp at Cambridge, to confer with general Washington, and with the governor of Connecticut, lieut. governor of Rhode Island, the council of Massachusetts, and the president of the convention of New-Hampshire, and such other persons as to the said committee shall seem proper, touching the most effectual method of continuing, supporting, and regulating a continental army.

On September 30th the Congress proceeded to the election of a committee, and the ballots being examined, Mr. Lynch and Dr. Franklin were found to be duly elected by a majority of votes, and two other members having an equal number. — *Resolved*, That the Congress proceed to the election of another member for the committee, and that this rule be observed in all similar cases. — Accordingly the ballots being taken, the committee of examination reported, that Mr. Harrison is duly elected. — *Resolved*, That a committee of five members be appointed to draw up instructions for the above committee. — The ballots being taken the following members were chosen, Mr. J. Rutledge, Mr. Lee, Mr. Johnson, Mr. R. Livingston, and Mr. S. Adams.

*Resolved*, That the president inform general Washington by express, of the resolution of Congress, appointing a committee to wait on him, in order to consult with him, touching the most effectual method of continuing, supporting and regulating a continental army. That a letter to the same import be written to the gover-

nor of Connecticut, and that the president therein request him in case he cannot himself attend, that he will appoint a person to represent that colony, and confer with the committee of the Congress on the subjects intrusted to them.—That like letters be written to the council of Massachusetts-Bay, and to the lieutenant governor of Rhode-Island, and to the president of the convention of New-Hampshire.

The committee appointed to consider the trade of *America*, brought in their report, which was read and referred to Monday next.

HEAD-QUARTERS, 30th September 1775.

*Parole Fairfax,*

*Countersign Goshen.*

The court of inquiry ordered to set this day in brigadier general Spencer's brigade, in relation to the dispute between the director of the general hospital, and the regimental surgeons; is on account of the indisposition of Dr. Church, to be postponed until further orders.

*To John Hancock, Esquire, President of Congress.*

*Camp at Cambridge, September 30th, 1775.*

SIR,

The reverend Mr. Kirkland, the bearer of this, having been introduced to the honourable Congress, can need no particular recommendation from me. But as  
he

he now wishes to have the affairs of his mission and public employ put upon some suitable footing, I cannot but intimate my sense of the importance of his station, and the great advantages which have and may result to the united colonies, from his situation being made respectable.

All accounts agree that much of the favourable disposition shewn by the Indians, may be ascribed to his labour and influence. He has accompanied a chief of the Oneidas to this camp, which I have endeavoured to make agreeable to him, both by civility and some small presents. Mr. Kirkland being also in some necessity for money to bear his travelling charges and other expences, I have supplied him with thirty two pounds lawful money.

I cannot but congratulate the honourable Congress on the happy temper of the Canadians and Indians, our accounts of which are now fully confirmed by some intercepted letters from officers in Canada, to general Gage and others in Boston, which were found on board the vessel lately taken, going into Boston with a donation of cattle and other fresh provisions for the ministerial army.

I have the honour to be, &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Head



HEAD-QUARTERS, October 1st, 1775.

*Parole Hampton,*

*Countersign Iceland.*

The colonels and commanding officers of corps, are upon application from the quarter master general, immediately to employ under his direction, all the carpenters in their several regiments, to erect barracks for the regiments and corps they respectively belong to.

Lieutenant Cummings of capt. Dow's company in col. Prescott's regiment, tried at a general court martial, whereof col. Hitchcock, was president, for misbehaviour in the action upon Bunker's hill; the court are unanimously of opinion, the prisoner is not guilty of the charge; and the complaint appears to the court groundless and malicious. The general approves the proceedings of the court, and orders lieut. Cummings to be instantly released from his arrest.

HEAD-QUARTERS, 2d October 1775

*Parole Kingston,*

*Countersign Lincoln.*

On October the 2d Congress took into consideration the report of the committee on trade, and after some debate: — *Resolved*, That this Congress will to morrow resolve itself into a committee of the whole, to take into consideration the state of the trade of the thirteen united colonies.... That the above report be referred to that committee.

The

The committee appointed to prepare instructions, reported a draught, which being read and debated by paragraphs, was agreed to ;—*Ordered*, That a fair copy be made out and delivered to the committee appointed to wait on the general

*Resolved*, That where the word month is used the Congress means calender month, by which the pay of the men in the service of the continent is to be regulated....*Resolved*, That the pay of the second lieutenants in the marching regiments be the same as that of the first lieutenants.

HEAD QUARTERS, *October 3d*, 1775.

*Parole Malden,*

*Counter sign Norfolk.*

Any officer, non commissioned officer or soldier, who shall hereafter be detected playing at toss-up, pitch and hustle, or any other games of chance, in, or near the camp, or villages bordering on the encampments, shall without delay be confined, and punished for disobedience of orders. The general does not mean by the above order to discourage sports of exercise and recreation, he only means to discountenance, and punish gaming.

Dr. Isaac Forster, is to take the direction, and superintendency of the general hospital, until further orders, and is to be obeyed as director during that time.

Ensign Proctor of capt. Fletcher's company in col. Doolittle's regiment, tried at a late general court martial, for absenting himself from his regiment from the 9th  
of

of August to the 27th of September following. The court find the prisoner guilty of the crime, and order him to be mulcted one month's pay for his offence.

John Gallop, of captain Watkins's company in col. Patterfon's regiment; tryed at the above court martial for absenting himself from his regiment from the 27th of June, to the 27th of September following, and for carrying off and disposing of a colony gun. The court find the prisoner guilty of the crimes wherewith he was accused, and sentence him to be whipped on his bare back fifteen lashes, and order the value of the gun to be stopped out of his pay.

The continental Congress on the 3d October, *Resolved*, That the commissary general contract for such quantities of beef and pork as may be thought proper by the general, and have the same salted up in convenient houses near the camp, according to his scheme recommended by the general to the consideration of the Congress.

*Resolved*, That the sum of three hundred thousand dollars be immediately sent to the pay master general, for the use of the army in the Massachusetts Bay. *Resolved*, that the committee who are appointed to repair to the camp be requested to take the charge of the above sum, or as much of it as they conveniently can.

*Resolved*, That the committee appointed to repair to the camp do confer with Mr. Rittenhouse, and enquire of him whether he apprehends he can be of service to the continent as an engineer, and if he can to engage him and desire he would with all convenient speed repair to the camp.

*Resolved*



*Resolved*, That this Congress will to morrow resolve itself into a committee of the whole to take into consideration the state of the trade of the colonies.

Report was made to Congress on the 4th October, by two members who undertook to receive and count the money, for which an order passed yesterday, to be sent to the pay master general ; that they found only 189,467 dolls. ready in the treasury which they received and have packed up ready to be sent forward, for which they gave their own receipts, and now return the order drawn by the president.

Agreeable to the order of the day, the Congress resolved itself into a committee of the whole, to take into consideration the state of the trade of the thirteen united colonies, and after some time spent therein, the president resumed the chair, and Mr. Ward, reported, that the committee had taken into consideration the matter referred to them, but not having come to any resolution, desired leave to sit again. *Resolved*, that this Congress will to morrow resolve itself into a committee of the whole to take into further consideration the state of the trade of the thirteen united colonies.

HEAD-QUARTERS, 4th October, 1775.

Parole Orford,

Countersign Pittsburgh.

The general approves the sentence of the general court martial, inserted in yesterday's orders, and directs that ensign Proctor, be mulcted one months pay ; and the prisoner John Gallop of capt. Watkins's company

in col. Patterfon's regiment, punished with fifteen lashes on the bare back, at the time and place, the col. of the regiment shall think proper, and the value of the gun stopped out of the prisoners pay.

HEAD QUARTERS, 5th October, 1775.

*Parole Quebec,*

*Countersign Roxborough.*

Lieutenant Zachariah Walker, tried at a general court martial whereof col. Varnum, was president for cowardice in the action upon Bunker's hill, the 17th June last. The court on consideration of the evidence are unanimously of opinion, that the prisoner is not guilty of the charge against him. The general commands the prisoner to be instantly released.

*To John Hancock, Esquire President of Congress.*

*Camp at Cambridge, October 5th, 1775.*

SIR,

I was honoured with your favour of the twenty sixth ultimo, late the night before last ; and a meeting of the general officers having been called upon a business which will make a considerable part of this letter, I took the opportunity of laying before them those parts of yours which respect the continuance and new modelling of the army, the fuel, clothing, and other preparations

tions for the ensuing winter. They have taken two or three days to consider ; and, as soon as I am possessed of their opinions, I shall lose no time in transmitting the result, not only on the above subjects, but the number of troops necessary to be kept up.

I have also directed the commissary general and the quarter master general to prepare estimates of the expense of their departments for a certain given number of men, from which a judgement may be made, when the number of men to be kept in pay is determined :— all which I shall do myself the honour to lay before the Congress as soon as they are ready.

I have now a painful though a necessary duty to perform, respecting Dr. Church, director general of the hospital. About a week ago, Mr. Secretary Ward, of Providence, sent up to me one Wainwood, an inhabitant of New-Port, with a letter directed to major Cane, in Boston, in occult characters, which he said had been left with Wainwood, some time ago, by a woman who was kept by Dr. Church. She had before pressed Wainwood to take her to captain Wallace, Mr. Dudley the collector, or George Rome ; which he declined. She then gave him the letter, with a strict charge to deliver it to either of those gentlemen. He suspecting some improper correspondence, kept the letter and after some time opened it ; but not being able to read it, laid it up, where it remained until he received an obscure letter from the woman, expressing an anxiety after the original letter. He then communicated the whole matter to Mr. Ward, who sent him up with the



papers to me. I immediately secured the woman : but for a long time she was proof against every threat and persuasion to discover the author. However at length she was brought to a confession, and named Dr. Church. I then immediately secured him and all his papers. Upon his first examination, he readily acknowledged the letter, said it was designed for his brother Fleming, and when deciphered, would be found to contain nothing criminal. He acknowledged his never having communicated the correspondence to any person here but the girl, and made many protestations of the purity of his intentions. Having found a person capable of deciphering the letter, I in the mean time had all his papers searched, but found nothing criminal among them : but it appeared on inquiry, that a confident had been among the papers before my messenger arrived. I then called the general officers together for their advice, the result of which you will find in the inclosure, No. 1. The deciphered letter is the inclosure No. 2. The army and country are exceedingly irritated : and upon a free discussion of the nature, circumstances, and consequence of this matter, it has been unanimously agreed to lay it before the honourable Congress for their special advice and direction ; at the same time suggesting to their consideration, whether an alteration of the twenty eighth article of war may not be necessary.

As I shall reserve all further remarks upon the state of the army till my next, I shall now beg leave to request the determination of Congress, as to the property and disposal of such vessels and cargoes as are designed

ed for the supply of the enemy, and may fall into our hands. There has been an event of this kind at Portsmouth, (as by the inclosure No. 3.) in which I have directed the cargo to be brought hither for the use of the army, reserving the settlement of any claims of capture to the decision of Congress.

As there are many unfortunate individuals whose property has been confiscated by the enemy, I would humbly suggest to the consideration of Congress the humanity of applying, in part or in the whole, such captures to the relief of those sufferers, after compensating any expense of the captors, and for their activity and spirit. I am the more induced to request this determination may be speedy, as I have directed three vessels to be equipped in order to cut off the supplies; and from the number of vessels hourly arriving, it may become an object of some importance. In the disposal of these captures, for the encouragement of the officers and men, I have allowed them one third of the cargoes except military stores, which, with the vessels, are to be reserved for the public use. I hope my plan as well as the execution, will be favoured with the approbation of Congress.

One Mr. Fisk, an intelligent person, came out of Boston on the third inst. and gives us the following advices:—that a fleet, consisting of a sixty four, and twenty gun ship, two sloops of eighteen guns, and two transports with six hundred men, were to sail from Boston as yesterday; that they took on board two mortars, four howitzers, and other artillery calculated for the  
bom-

bombardment of a town ;—their destination was kept a profound secret ;—that an express sloop of war, which left England the eighth of August, arrived four days ago ;—that general Gage is recalled and last Sunday resigned his command to general Howe ;—that lord Percy, colonel Smith, and other officers who were at Lexington, are ordered home with Gage : that six ships of the line and two cutters were coming out under sir Peter Dennis ;—that five regiments and a thousand marines are ordered out, and may be expected in three or four weeks ;....no prospect of accommodation, but the ministry determined to push the war to the utmost.

I have an express from col. Arnold, and herewith send a copy of his letter and an inclosure, No.4, and 5. I am happy in finding he meets with no discouragement. The claim of the rifle officers, to be independent of all the superior officers except colonel Arnold, is without any countenance or authority from me, as I have signified in my last dispatch both to colonel Arnold and captain Morgan. The captain of the brig from Quebec for Boston informs me that there is no suspicion of any such expedition ; and that, if Carleton is not drove from St. John's, so as to be obliged to throw himself into Quebec, it must fall into our hands, as it is left without a regular soldier, and many of the inhabitants are most favourably disposed to the American cause ;—and that there is the largest stock of ammunition ever collected in America.

In the above vessel some letters were also found, from an officer at Quebec, to general Gage and major  
 Sheriff



Sheriff at Boston, containing such an account of the temper of the Canadians, as cannot but afford the highest satisfaction. I have thought it best to forward them : they are the inclosures, No. 6 and 7.

I am with the greatest respect, &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The continental Congress on the 5th October, *Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed to prepare a plan for intercepting two vessels which are on their way to Canada, laden with arms and powder, and that the committee proceed on this business immediately.

The committee appointed to prepare a plan for intercepting the two vessels bound to Canada, brought in a report which was taken into consideration ; whereupon. *Resolved*, That a letter be sent to general Washington to inform him. that Congress having received certain intelligence of the sailing of two north country built brigs, of no force, from England, on the 11th of August last, loaded with arms, powder, and other stores, for Quebec, without convoy, which it being of importance to intercept, desire that he apply to the council of Massachusetts-Bay for the two armed vessels in their service, and dispatch the same, with a sufficient number of people, stores &c, particularly a number of oars, in order, if possible, to intercept the said two brigs and their cargoes, and secure the same for the use of the Continent ; also any other transports laden with ammunition, clothing, or other stores, for the use of the ministerial  
army

army or navy in America, and secure them in the most convenient places for the purpose above mentioned ; ha t he give the commander or commanders such instructions as are necessary, as also proper encouragement to the marines and seamen, that shall be sent on this enterprize, which instructions are to be delivered to the commander or commanders sealed up, with orders not to open the same until out of sight of land, on account of secrecy.

That a letter be written to the said honourable council to put the said vessels under the generals command and direction, and to furnish him instantly with every necessary in their power, at the expence of the continent. That the general be directed to employ the said vessels and others, if he judge necessary, to effect the purposes aforesaid ; and that he be informed that the Rhode Island and Connecticut vessels of force will be sent directly to their assistance. That a letter be wrote to governor Cooke, informing him of the above, desiring him to dispatch one or both the armed vessels of the colony of Rhode Island on the same service, and that he use the precautions above mentioned. —That a letter be written to governor Trumbull, requesting of him the largest vessel in the service of the colony of Connecticut to be sent on the enterprize aforesaid, acquainting him with the above particulars, and recommending the same precautions.—That the said ships and vessels of war be on the continental risque and pay during their being so employed.—*Resolved*, That Timothy Matlack of this city be employed as  
a store

a store keeper, and that the implements provided for the Hussars, and the tents and linen, &c. purchased for the army be put under his care.

The continental Congress on the 6th October, *Resolved*, That orders issue to the continental treasurers, to collect for continental bills a quantity of silver and gold, not exceeding 53,200 dollars in value, for the use of the army in Canada.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several provincial assemblies or conventions, and councils or committees of safety, to arrest and secure every person in their respective colonies, whose going at large may in their opinion endanger the safety of the colony, or the liberties of America.—*Ordered*, That an authentic copy of the last resolve be transmitted by the delegates to proper persons in their respective colonies.

*Resolved*, That the committee appointed for the importation of powder be directed to export agreeable to the continental association, as much provisions or other produce of these colonies, as they shall judge expedient for the purchase of arms and ammunition.

HEAD QUARTERS, 6th October 1775.

Parole Stockbridge,

Countersign Talbot.

The Continental Congress on the 7th October, agreed to the following :

That the provincial convention of New York, be directed immediately to render Hudson's river defensible,  
that



that in doing this they be particularly attentive to form such works as may be finished before the winter sets in; as it is very doubtful whether any stone work can be properly made at this advanced season, it is submitted to the judgment of the said convention whether it could not be more cheaply and expeditiously done by works of wood and fascines. If they should think otherwise, that they be directed to go on with the work in the way which they think best, since it is the opinion of the Congress that the work should by no means be neglected. But if the work be already began on the plan sent us, that they render such parts as can be first finished defensible, so that the labour be not thrown away, if an attack should be made before the whole can be finished.

That the convention be directed to enquire whether there are not some other places where small batteries might be erected so as to annoy the enemy on their passage, particularly, a few heavy cannon at or near Moore's house and at a point on the west shore, a little above Verplank's point. — That it be recommended to said convention to establish at proper distances, posts to be ready to give intelligence to the country, in case of any invasion, or by signals to give alarms in case of danger, and that they confer with the assembly of Connecticut, and convention of New Jersey, on the speediest manner of conveying intelligence in such cases, and receiving assistance when necessary. — That the convention be farther directed to take the most effectual method to obstruct the navigation of the said river, if upon examination they find it practicable.

*Resolved*

*Resolved*, That orders be sent to general Wooster, in case he has no orders to the contrary from general Schuyler, that he immediately return to the batteries erecting in the highlands, and there leave as many of his troops, as the conductors of the work shall think necessary for compleating them, and that he repair with the remainder to New York.

*Ordered*, That the president draw on the treasurers in favour of Francis Lewis, John Alsop, Thomas Willing, Silas Deane, and John Langdon, Esquires ; for the sum of five thousand pounds sterling, to pay for the goods they were ordered to purchase for the use of the continental army.

*A member from Pennsylvania laid before the Congress a resolve passed in the house of assembly, in these words :*

*“ In Assembly, September 30th, 1775.*

The house taking into consideration the several letters sent down yesterday by the governor, acquainting him with the intrusion of a number of people into this province, under a pretended claim of the colony of Connecticut, to the great annoyance of the good people of this province.

*Resolved*, That the delegates for this province be specially directed to lay the same before the Congress, with the mischievous tendency the pursuing such measures will have, and procure the aid of that assembly to quiet the minds of the good people of this province,

and prevent further intrusion or extension of settlements under the said claim, until the matter shall be determined by the king and council, to whom both sides have submitted the dispute.

*Extract from the Journals*

CHARLES MOORE, *Clerk of Assembly.*"

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to the delegates for Connecticut and Pennsylvania, who are desired to report thereon on Monday next.

HEAD QUARTERS, *October 7th, 1775.*

*Parole Uxbridge,                      Counter sign Williamsburgh.*

Lieut. col. Abijah Brown; tryed at a late general court martial whereof col. Hitchcock was president; for endeavouring to defraud the continent in mustering two soldiers whom he at the same time employed in working upon his farm. The court having duly considered the evidence, are of opinion, that lieut. colonel Brown, is not guilty of any fraud in endeavouring to have Harrington, and Clark, mustered in the manner he did: but the court are of opinion that colonel Brown is guilty of employing Harrington for 14 days, and Clark for 18 days, out of camp upon his own business; yet are inclined to think it was done rather through ignorance, than a fraudulent intent; and therefore ad-  
judge



judge that he be fined four pounds lawful money for the said offence.—The general orders lieut. col. Brown, to be released as soon as he has paid his fine to Dr. Forster director of the hospital, who will apply it to the use of the sick in the general hospital under his care. The general hopes the stigma, fixed on lieut. col. Brown by the above sentence, will be a sufficient warning to all officers not to be guilty of the like offence, especially, as the general is confident no general court martial will for the future, admit a plea of ignorance, in excuse of so atrocious a crime.

His excellency governor Trumbull's commission being produced to the commander in chief, by Thomas Dyer, Esq. appointed him the said Dyer to be a capt. in the 34th regiment of foot, which regiment was raised in the colony of Connecticut, and the officers commissioned by the legislative authority thereof. The general orders Thomas Dyer, Esq. immediately to join his company, to be received into the said regiment as a capt. and to be obeyed as such.

The general court martial of which col. Hitchcock was president is dissolved.

Capt. Wallace in the Rose man of war, and two tenders, in the morning of the 30th, September, commenced a firing upon Stonington, in Connecticut, close in with the sound. Two men were killed, the houses stores &c. greatly shattered. They carried off a schooner loaded with molasses, and two small sloops. The firing was brought on by a vessel, capt. Wallace was chasing, which escaped and secured itself in the harbour of the town. The men of war and transports at New-  
port

port, by their movements caused a suspicion, that there was an intention of taking off from the farms, in the south part of Rhode Island some live stock. In the evening of October 2d, a number of persons went down and brought off about one thousand sheep, and fifty head of cattle. The ships on the next day and following one took off a quantity from the two farms, where it was supposed they were collected for the use of supplying the British troops at Boston. On the 5th October three hundred minute men arrived, marched to the spot, and took off the remaining cattle, sheep, hogs and poultry, though fired upon by the ships which lay within gun shot. The interposition of the minute men subjected the town to threats of being cannonaded by the men of war; which caused many of the inhabitants to move their effects. On the 7th of October, the ships weighed anchor, proceeded up the river to Bristol and demanded three hundred sheep, which not being complied with, they began a heavy fire on the town, which commenced between eight and nine o'clock, P. M. and which continued upwards of an hour. The women and children in great distress and fear left their habitations (dark and rainy as it was) and went in the adjacent country to seek for shelter. A committee went on board between nine and ten o'clock, and purchased peace and the safety of the town at the expence of forty sheep.

A council of war on the 8th of October, unanimously agreed, that the men to be raised for the future American army, should be engaged to the first of December 1776, but if necessary to be discharged sooner.

Head

HEAD-QUARTERS, 8th October, 1775.

*Parole Yarmouth,*

*Countersign Amboy.*

For the future the adjutant general, will send the parole and countersign, under a sealed cover, by the orderly adjutant at head quarters, to the majors of brigade, Scammell, Box, Cary, and Henley; they at gun firing in the evening, and not before; are to deliver the parole and countersign, to the adjutants of their respective brigades; the adjutants are first to deliver the parole and countersign, to the officers of the advanced guards, then to the officer of every guard, in and about the camp; and then to their commanding officers and corps. The Roxbury adjutant, will receive every day at orderly time, the parole and countersign, in a sealed cover directed to the commanding general at Roxbury, who will observe the same order and time of delivering them to officers in his encampment as is directed to be done here.

A general court martial to set to morrow, to try such prisoners as shall be brought before them.—Colonel Bridge president.

HEAD-QUARTERS, 9th October, 1775.

*Parole Bedford,*

*Countersign Cork.*

If any Negroe is found straggling, after taptow beating about the camp, or about any of the roads or villages near the encampments at Roxbury or Cambridge; they are to be seized and confined until sunrise, in the guard next to the place where such Negroe is taken up.

On the 9th October, a letter from Joseph Trumbull, commissary general, dated September 23d, 1775, was read in Congress, desiring that £500 lawful money,



1666 dolls. and two thirds be paid to Mr. Tracy, for money by him advanced to colonel Arnold, for the use of the continent, and that the same be charged to his account.—*Ordered*, That the president draw on the treasurers for the above sum in favour of Mr. Tracy, and that the same be charged as above.

A letter from general Schuyler dated the 19th of September, with one enclosed from general Montgomery, and sundry other papers were read: *Resolved*, That a committee of five members be appointed to take the same into consideration, and report an answer.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the convention of New Jersey, that they immediately raise at the expence of the continent two battalions, consisting of eight companies each, and each company of sixty eight privates, officered with one captain, one lieutenant, one ensign, four serjeants, and four corporals. That the privates be enlisted for one year, at the rate of five dollars per calender month liable to be discharged at any time on allowing them one month's pay extraordinary. That each of the privates be allowed instead of a bounty, one felt hat, a pair of yarn stockings, and a pair of shoes; the men to find their own arms. That the pay of the officers, for the present, be the same as that of the officers in the present continental army, and in case the pay of the officers in the army is augmented, the pay of the officers in these battallions shall in like manner be augmented from the time of their engaging in the service.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

## E R R A T A,

N, B. (*b.*) Signifies, *from the bottom of the Page.*

Page 13 last line read, late laws.

— 24 line 4, for act, read acts.

— 26 line 5, (*b*) for the only illegal ground, read the only alledged ground.

— 34 last line, for this country do recommend, read this county do recommend

— 35 line 4, for this country is obstinate, read this county is obstinate.

— 35 line 16, for this country and province, read this county and province.

— 35 line 3 (*b*) for this country we do recommend read this county we do recommend.

— 36 line 14, (*b*) for and rais the spirits, read and raised the spirits.

— 72 line 9, (*b*) for oppression read opposition.

— 110 line 14, for pernicious read pertinacious.

— 114 line 15 for matters read masters

— 115 line 1, for courts impowered, read courts are impowered.

— 160 line 4 for, 9th, read 19th.

— 231 line 2, for collected, and were ordered, read collected we were ordered.

— 246 line 5, (*b*) for commons, read commoners.

— 286 line 11, for eighty read eight.

— 330 line 12, (*b*) for presented by, read presented to.

— 345 line 16, for could, read would.

— 361 line 13, for awaken, read weaken.

— 367 line 12, (*b*) for retain in those, read retain those

— 413 line 4, (*b*) for pounds read rounds.

— 430 line 9, for to, read of.

— 444 line 3, for designing, read deigning.

— 444 line 8, (*b*) for to whom, read to those to whom.

— 491 line 4, for three o'clock, landed there with about two hundred, read two o'clock landed there with about three hundred.

— 563 line 10, (*b*) for each officer, read each staff officer.





















